



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







US 23798.5





















Fourth Court House, Built in 1888.

HISTORY

OF

HARRISON COUNTY

WEST VIRGINIA

BY

HENRY HAYMOND

---

From the Early Days of Northwestern  
Virginia to the Present.

---

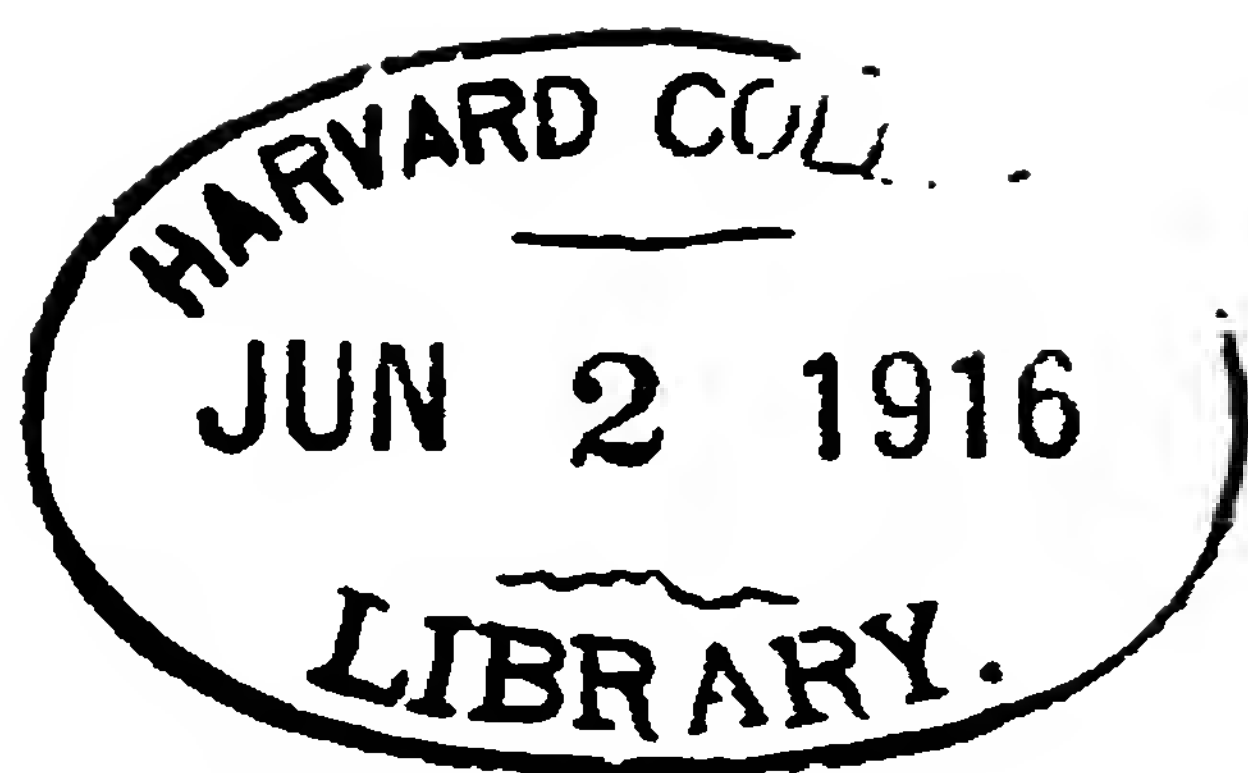
ILLUSTRATED

---

ACME PUBLISHING COMPANY  
MORGANTOWN, W. VA.



LS 23796.5



Gift of  
Ernest B. Lane  
of  
Boston

CONTINUED BY  
HENRY HAYMOND  
1910

1130  
29

### **Dedication.**

**TO THOSE BRAVE MEN AND STOUT HEARTED WOMEN WHO CROSSED THE ALMOST IMPASSABLE BARRIER OF THE ALLEGHENY MOUNTAINS AND CHEERFULLY FACED THE DANGERS AND DEPRIVATIONS OF FRONTIER LIFE AND THE HORROWS OF A SAVAGE WARFARE; HEWED OUT HOMES FOR THEMSELVES IN THE GREAT WOODS AND MADE THE WILDERNESS BLOSSOM AS THE ROSE, THIS WORK IS GRATEFULLY DEDICATED.**



# PREFACE

---

In preparing a history of Harrison County, West Virginia, no literary merit is claimed as it is only a collection of events gathered from many sources, such as the records of the Courts, old letters and newspapers, books of a historical nature, and traditions that have been handed down from early times.

When Harrison County was created by an act of the Virginia Assembly in 1784, it extended over that vast territory reaching from the Maryland line to the Ohio River, with a front of sixty miles on that stream and including the upper waters of the Monongahela River, all of the Little Kanawha and portions of the waters of the Big Kanawha.

To give an account of the efforts and trials of the early settlers, to establish homes for themselves, and organize a stable government in this vast wilderness, is an undertaking of patient research and great labor, and the writer is painfully conscious of his inability to perform it adequately.

It has been the object of the writer to preserve all he could obtain, as to the early settlement of the County, and the customs and manners of the settlers, their food, furniture, clothing, houses, diseases and amusements before the records are destroyed and before the traditions pass from the minds of men.

This has been deemed more important than recent events as they can be established by more and better records than those of an earlier date.

The writer is indebted to the following works for valuable information in the preparation of this volume: V. A. Lewis' Reports as State Historian, Withers Border Warfare, DeHass' Indian Wars, Doddridges' Notes, History of Randolph County by Hu Maxwell and of Upshur County by W. B. Cutright, the history of Monongalia County by Wiley the rending of Virginia by Hall, and Thwaites Edition of the Border Warfare.

It is the writer's pleasure to acknowledge aid and assistance from Hon. Hu. Maxwell, Virgil A. Lewis, L. V. McWhorter, Hon. B. F. Shuttleworth, John Bassel and Luther Haymond.

If in this work the writer has succeeded in making the events surrounding the early history of his native County of interest to the reader he will feel that his labors have not been in vain.

HENRY HAYMOND.

Clarksburg, West Va., 1909.





# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Early Discoveries.....	1
The Aborigines .....	3
Settlement of Virginia.....	6
The French and Indian Wars.....	9
Early Settlements West of the Mountains .....	16
Indian Tribes.....	54
Early Indian Troubles and Dun- more's War.....	55
Indian Wars.....	58
Incidents Connected With Indian Wars .....	140
The Revolution.....	146
Formation of Counties.....	157
Land Laws.....	162
Cession of the North West Ter- ritory .....	163
The Mason and Dixon Line.....	164
The Great Woods.....	166
Native Animals and Birds.....	168
Life of the Settlers, Houses, Wed- dings, Amusements and Dis- eases .....	171
Climate and Natural Phenomena..	184
Courts .....	188
United States Courts.....	192
County Courts.....	193
The Board of Supervisors.....	233
Criminal Court.....	234

	PAGE
Court Houses.....	235
Jails .....	242
Constitutions .....	244
Conventions and Legislatures....	248
Roads .....	251
Clarksburg .....	254
Census of the County.....	274
County Districts and Townships..	278
Churches .....	279
Schools .....	286
Newspapers .....	295
Slavery .....	302
The War of 1812.....	306
The Mexican War.....	312
Civil War.....	315
The Spanish War.....	331
New State.....	332
Incorporated Towns.....	340
Governors and Officials.....	349
William Haymond's Letters.....	352
Sketches of Pioneers.....	369
Indian Cave.....	396
Fourth of July Celebration.....	399
Banks .....	403
Whiskey Insurrection.....	406
Elections .....	409
Adjutant General's Report.....	413
Miscellaneous .....	426



## Early Discoveries.

There has always been in the human race an instinct which has drawn it westward. The cradle of mankind is said to have been in Asia, and since then men have moved steadily toward the setting sun to occupy the virgin lands which lay in that direction. From the mysterious bee hive of the Orient races moved on to Greece, Rome, the German Countries, to France, Spain and then to England, where for centuries the stormy Atlantic checked their onward march.

After the discoveries made by Columbus the movement again began across the Ocean to Mexico, Florida, Virginia, Massachusetts, and South America, and after that the phrase "Go West young man" is but a manifestation of the principle that for many centuries has controlled the minds of men.

When Columbus from the deck of his little ship the Santa Maria on that October night, in the year 1492, saw a light in the hut of a savage on the island of San Salvador, one of the West India group, the entire continent of North America had for countless centuries been wrapped in the gloom of a savage night.

No monuments or inscriptions have been left to enlighten the world as to the history of the human race who occupied it. Nothing is known as to what was accomplished or what problems in the destiny of mankind had been worked out on its lonely shores. The curtain upon this broad theatre of human action has been rung down upon the scenes enacted upon its stage, and what there transpired must ever remain enfolded in mystery.

The earthen mounds of the race known as Mound Builders and the shadowy traditions of the red men are all that are known of the races inhabiting the continent previous to the coming of the white man.

In 1497 John and Sebastian Cabot sailing under a commission from King Henry the Seventh of England, reached the main land as far North as Labrador and sailed down the coast as far South as North Carolina, and took possession of the country so explored in the name of that Monarch, and this was the foundation of the English title, priority of actual landing and possession.

For nearly a century after the voyage of the Cabots, England neglected to exercise any control over this newly found land, but stepped aside and permitted France and Spain to struggle for possession of the continent.

In 1512 Ponce DeLeon took possession of Florida, in 1521 Cortez invaded Mexico, both in the interest of Spain.

In 1534 Jacques Cartier discovered the mouth of the St. Lawrence, sailed up that river and took possession of all the territory drained by that mighty stream in the name of France.

In 1541 Fernando De Sota marched from Florida to the Mississippi River reaching it at a point just below where Memphis now stands, and claimed the country for Spain.



In 1562 a colony of French Huguenots established themselves at St. Augustine in Florida, which was broken up and dispersed by the Spaniards in 1565.

In 1669 La Salle, a French explorer starting from Canada passed down the Allegheny and descended the Ohio River as far as the falls, now Louisville.

In 1673 Father Marquette, a French Missionary and Joliette an Indian trader, discovered the Mississippi at the mouth of the Wisconsin. In 1682 La Salle descended the Mississippi River to its mouth.

From these explorations and discoveries France laid claim to that vast region watered by the Mississippi and St. Lawrence rivers, and extending from the Allegheny to the Rocky Mountains and from the lakes to the Gulf of Mexico.

Thus the continent of North America became a bone of contention between France and Spain without regard to the claims of England.

England at last became aroused as to the importance of asserting her claims to the New World and during the latter part of the 16th Century she sent out expeditions to explore the land, which had been discovered by the Cabots.

These voyagers, upon their return gave a glowing description of the new land, as to its climate, trees, fruits, flowers, birds of gorgeous plumage, graceful animals, gentle inhabitants and productive soil, as seen from the green shores of the sea.

The interior they said was a realm of majestic forests, blue mountains filled with gold and jewels and rivers flowing over golden sands, and somewhere far off in the direction of the South sea was the famous fountain of youth, in which the old had only to bathe, to grow young again.

These reports excited great interest in Europe and conveyed the impression that a paradise had at last been found on earth.

Elizabeth who was then Queen gave it the name of Virginia or the Virgin land.

In 1585 under the auspices of Sir Walter Raleigh a colony was located on Roanoke Island in Albermarle Sound, but it was soon abandoned and the settlers returned to England.

In 1587 a second one was founded in this same locality and when the Governor, White, returned from England where he had gone for supplies, no trace of the colonists numbering one hundred and seventeen souls could be found, and ever since their fate has remained a mystery. It was in this colony that the first English child was born in America, Virginia Dare.

### **MOUND BUILDERS.**

An artificial Mound stands on an elevation overlooking the river about two miles from Clarksburg near the Milford road.

It is supposed to be the work of that extinct race the mound builders.

The land on which it stands belongs to the Goff family and is known as the "Mound Farm."

The mounds built by this mysterious race were for defense, religious rites and burial purposes.

## The Aborigines.

The Indians of North America lived in the hunter state, and depended for subsistence on hunting, fishing and the spontaneous fruits of the earth. Where climate permitted some tribes cultivated corn, long potatoes, pumpkins and squashes. They did not know the use of metals, and all their weapons and tools were made of wood and stone. They also made a rude kind of earthen vessels and their clothing was the skins of wild beasts. They had no flocks, herds or domestic animals of any kind, the horse and the ox being natives of Europe and not found in America.

Their government was a kind of patriarchal Confederacy. The small villages or families had a chief who ruled or controlled it, and their several bands composing a nation had a chief who presided over the whole.

The Powhatan Confederacy in Tide Water, Virginia, South of the Potomac, was composed of thirty tribes or villages numbering a population of about 8000 being one to the square mile, and capable of putting 2400 warriors in the field.

The tribes on the head waters of the James, Potomac and Rappahannock North of the falls of these rivers were hostile to the Powhatans and were attached to the Mannahoacs.

Jefferson says "Westward of all these tribes, beyond the mountains and extending to the great lakes were the Massawamees a most powerful confederacy, who harrassed unremittingly the Powhatans and Mannahoacs. These were probably the ancestors of tribes known at present by the name of the Six Nations.

At the time the Territory of West Virginia was first known to the whites all sources of information agree that there were no permanent towns within its boundaries, that it was a kind of a "No man's land."

There were probably at all times small parties and families living in rude wigwams scattered along all the principal rivers of the State engaged in hunting, who had their permanent homes west of the Ohio.

Their camping places were known by the first settlers as "Fort Fields," and to this day arrow heads, stone hatchets, bones and mussel shells, charcoal and pottery are still turned up by the plow.

The burying places were often on high hills and the burial seems to have been made by covering the body with a heap of stones.

Unless the old fields of Hardy County were planted by the Indians, it is supposed that no crops were raised in West Virginia. This is owing probably to the dense forest which at that time covered the Country and to the great labor necessary to clear off the timber, as the Indians were never known to engage in anything requiring regular and prolonged hard work.



The flint out of which their weapons and tools were made is found in Ritchie, Randolph and Pocahontas Counties.

While they constructed no roads they had regular routes of travel, which were beaten into well defined paths by the passing feet of many generations of pedestrians, which were as plain to the Indian as a turn-pike to the White Man.

As they had no beasts of burden the labor of moving where all their effects had to be carried on their persons must have been considerable, but this work fell to the lot of the squaws.

On some of the streams canoes were used when the depth of the water permitted.

The Catawba War Path or Warriors Road as it was sometimes called, led from Western New York by way of Fayette County, Pa., crossing the Cheat at the mouth of Grassy Run, through the Tygart's valley to the Holston River. Over this route the Six Nations traveled in their wars against the Southern Indians.

A branch of this trail bore South West from McFarland's on Cheat to the Monongahela, down Fish Creek to the Ohio River, thence through Southern Ohio to Kentucky.

An Eastern trail was up Fish Creek from the Ohio down Indian and up White Day Creeks and on to the South Branch Valley. Other trails ran East from the Tygart's Valley to the South Branch, that known as the Seneca being the principal one.

A trail ran up the Big Kanwaha and reached into North Carolina, and one ran up the Little Kanawha thence to the waters of the West Fork, up Hacker's Creek, through the Buckhannon country to the Tygart's Valley.

The settlements that were made on and near these trails by the whites were subject to repeated raids from the Indians beyond the Ohio and suffered severely from them.

The trails leading from the Ohio East were well known to the early settlers, and scouts were posted on them near the Ohio to give the alarm to the settlers of the approach of war parties.

Whatever tribes said to have been the Hurons, occupied or claimed West Virginia, were conquered and driven out by the Six Nations, who had their seat of Government in Western New York, and the territory held by right of conquest.

The six nations were composed of the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagoes, Cayugas, Senecas, and Tuscaroras, the Tuscaroras being admitted to the Confederacy in 1712, before that time they were known as the Five Nations.

The conquered and claimed territory reaching from Massachusetts to the Lakes and South to the Tennessee.

At a treaty held by Sir William Johnson with them at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, New York, in 1768, they relinquished title to the King of all territory lying East of a line commencing at the mouth of the Tennessee up the Ohio and Allegheny rivers to Kittanning Creek, thence N. E. to the Susquehanna and Delaware Rivers.

The Shawnees, Delawares, Mingoes and other small tribes living on

and West of the Ohio laid claim to some of this territory, and continued to dispute its possession with the whites until the treaty of Greenville by Wayne in 1795.

The occupation of Fort Duquesne by the English followed by the treaty of Fort Stanwix extinguishing the Indian title to West Virginia, emigration set in and continued until the occupation of the State, notwithstanding the hostilities of the Ohio Indians and the War of the Revolution.

Whether the race known as Mound Builders, whose work is scattered over the State, were the ancestors of the Indians, or whether the latter destroyed them, must always remain in doubt.

Whoever they were and what part they played on the stage of human events will never be known. The record of their lives has been closed, never to be opened again.

It is but little that can be said of the early Indian of West Virginia. As a child of the forest he worked out the problem of his simple life.

He left no written record of the history of his race, no monument commemorating the deeds of his great men, no ruined palaces no works or buildings of a public nature. He simply lived out his miserable existence in the dreary forest to the end with no higher ambition in life than to triumph over his enemies, and leaving nothing to show to others that he had ever lived save a few stone weapons and the ashes of his fires.

The coming of the white man was an evil day for the red one, and even in his untutored mind he saw the dawn of a new era which was foreign to his nature, and which he could not understand and would not accept and therein he read the doom of his race.

The dark night of barbarism that for untold centuries had brooded over the green hills and along the fair rivers of West Virginia has been dispelled by the bright light of a new civilization, and the courage and energy of the pioneer has made the once savage wilderness blossom as the rose.



## Settlement of Virginia.

The territory of Virginia granted by King James the First to Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers and others afterwards incorporated as "The Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London for the first Colony in Virginia," by three separate charters, dated respectively April 10, 1606, May 23, 1609 and March 12, 1611; was very extensive.

The first Charter authorized the Company to plant a colony in that part of America, commonly called Virginia, in some fit and convenient place between the thirty-fourth and forty-first degrees of North latitude, and granted for that purpose all the lands extending from the first seat of the plantation fifty miles towards the East and North East, along the sea coast as it lyeth, and running back into the interior one hundred miles, together with all of the islands within one hundred miles directly over against the said sea coast.

The second charter granted to the company all of those lands lying in that part of America called Virginia, from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort, all along the sea coast to the Northward two hundred miles, and from the said point of Cape Comfort all along the sea coast to the Southward two hundred miles, and all the space and circuit of land lying from the sea coast of the precinct aforesaid up into the land, through from sea to sea West and North West; and also all the islands lying within one hundred miles along the coast of both seas of the precinct aforesaid.

The third charter granted to the company all of the islands situated in the Ocean seas bordering upon the coast of our first colony in Virginia, and being within three hundred leagues of any of the parts heretofore granted to the said Company in the said former letters patent as aforesaid. By these several grants the London Company became possessed of a front on the Atlantic Ocean of four hundred miles, taking Old Point Comfort as a center, and extending across the Continent to the Pacific Ocean, with the same front on that coast, and all of the islands in both seas lying within three hundred leagues off of and opposite the boundary above described.

The vast territory granted to the Company by these charters was reduced before the war of the Revolution by grants to other colonies, and by the treaty of 1763, between Great Britain and France, and by the cession of Virginia to the United States of the North West Territory in 1781 and the erection of Kentucky into a separate State in 1792.

The government of the colony was to be entrusted to a local council composed of thirteen members and was to conform to the laws of Eng-

land, and there was also to be a council of like number established in England appointed by the King, called the Council of Virginia, which was clothed with the superior management and direction of affairs in the colony.

By the terms of the charter not much latitude was given the local council, and their duty seems mainly to have been to carry out the instructions of the King, which were to be the laws governing the colonists, and he persistently held to this right all his life to their great detriment.

The details of the charter having been arranged the company set about securing colonists for the enterprise, and on the 19th. day of December in the year 1606 three small vessels called the Discovery, Goodspeed, and Susan Constant, with one hundred and five souls on board, the whole commanded by Captain Christopher Newport set sail from London for the New World. The little fleet arrived safely in Chesapeake bay on the 26th. of April 1607. After passing the Capes they found the mouth of a large river to which they gave the name of the James, after the King, but which the natives called the Powhatan. They sailed up this river about fifty miles from its mouth and on the 13th. day of May 1607 selected a site for a settlement to which they gave the name of Jamestown, thus founding the first permanent English settlement in America.

The colonists who landed were composed of four carpenters, twelve laborers and fifty-four gentlemen, and were unfitted and illy prepared for the arduous labor of founding a nation in a wilderness filled with treacherous savages.

The first years of the infant colony were years of dissensions, wars, famine, sickness and death.

A dark cloud of misery, woe and human suffering hang as a pall over that distant period, and flitting as shadows through its sombre folds appear the martial figure of the soldier ruler Captain John Smith, the able cruel and crafty King Powhatan, and the gracious gentle Indian maiden Pocahontas, around whose pathetic life clings a romance that has long been celebrated in song and story.

In June 1619 the first popular Assembly ever held on the North American Continent was convened by Sir George Yeardly, then Governor, and met at Jamestown, which at that time and for many years after was called "James City."

In 1624 the Crown suppressed the Virginia Company and assumed the powers granted to it, but the form of government remained unchanged in substance.

The extension of the settlements of the country from Jamestown towards the West was extremely slow and followed the streams, and it was not until 1670 that an exploring party sent out by the governor crossed the Blue Ridge and explored the upper valley of the Shenandoah and the James.

In 1716 a party led by Governor Alexander Spotswood, the Tubal Cain of Virginia, reached the summit of the Allegheny Mountains at a point supposed to be on or near the present territory of Pendleton County.

In the year 1732 Joist Hite, with others to the number of sixteen



families from Pennsylvania, moved to the Valley, and set up their homes near where Winchester now stands.

Within the next few years settlers located in considerable numbers along the Potomac and its several branches up almost to the mountains, which for a long time presented a barrier to keep back the flow of population to the virgin lands beyond their frowning summits.

After trails had been discovered by which the mountains could be passed the hostility of the Indian tribes and the claim of the French to the territory watered by the Mississippi prevented the occupation of the Western Country by the English for many years.

## The French and Indian War.

In the year 1753 in the reign of King George the II. of England, and of Louis the XV. of France, matters had reached a crisis between the colonies of these two nations as to the possession of the valley of the Ohio.

The French had occupied the St. Lawrence and established military stations on the waters of the Ohio and Mississippi and had outlined the bold policy of extending a chain of forts from the great lakes to New Orleans connected by canoe navigation. The English settlements occupied the Atlantic coast and were pressing forward with a view of crossing the mountains and possessing themselves of the Country west of them.

At this time Robert Dinwiddie was the Royal Governor of the colony of Virginia residing at Williamsburg the capitol, and the Marquis Du Quesne was the Governor General of Canada with Headquarters at Quebec.

Indian traders had for several years crossed the Allegheny mountains with their string of pack horses to the banks of the Ohio and its tributaries, and exchanging blankets, gaudy colored cloths, powder, lead and rum for valuable furs and skins with the several tribes of Indians who had their villages in the Ohio Valley.

Complaints were made to Governor Robert Dinwiddie that English traders while plying their traffic west of the mountains were robbed of their goods and driven out of the country by the Indians instigated by the French.

The officers of the Ohio Company also complained of the hostile conduct of the French and their Indian allies as preventing it from settling and occupying the country in compliance with its charter.

The Governor resolved to send a written message to the French commander on the Ohio that the English claimed the Ohio Valley and warning him to withdraw his forces from the disputed territory or he would be expelled by troops. He confided this message to George Washington then twenty-two years of age and he set out on his mission on the 30th. day of October, 1753.

After a toilsome journey impeded by swollen streams and storms, Washington reached Fort La Boeuf situated fifteen miles from Lake Erie on French Creek at the head of canoe navigation, a tributary of the Allegheny River, on the 11th. of December.

The letter having been delivered to the Chevalier Legarden De St. Pierre the commandant, Washington started on his return on the 15th. of December with the reply to the Governor's letter, and reached Williamsburg, the capital, on January 16, 1754, and delivered the communication to the Governor having been about seventy-eight days on the trip.

The reply of the French commander to Governor Dinwiddie's demand for his withdrawal from his position was to the effect that his letter would be forwarded to the Marquis Du Quesne, Governor General of



Canada at Quebec for his consideration. This was deemed evasive and together with the information obtained by Washington as to the intentions of the French convinced the Governor that they were preparing to descend the Ohio in the spring and take military possession of the Country.

Captain Trent was given authority to recruit a company of one hundred men and march with all speed to the forks of the Ohio, now Pittsburgh, with instructions to build a fort of suitable strength to resist any ordinary attack.

The Captain reached the forks on the 17th of February, 1754 and commenced the erection of a fortification.

The Governor convened the General Assembly in February, 1754, to devise measures for the public safety. The event is chronicled as follows:

Anno Regni Georgii II.

Regis, Angliae, Scotiae, Francea, et Hiberniae,  
Vicessinio Septimo.

At a general Assembly begun and held at the college in the city of Williamsburg on Thursday the twenty-seventh day of February in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George II by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King defender of the faith &c., and in the year of our Lord 1752: And from thence continued by several prorogations to Thursday, the 14th day of February in the 27th year of his Majesty's reign, and in the year of our Lord 1754, and then held at the capitol in the city of Williamsburg, being the third session of this Assembly.

The Assembly set forth its grievances as follows: "Whereas many of his Majesty's faithful subjects have been encouraged by the Acts of the General Assembly heretofore made to settle and inhabit on his lands in this colony in and near the waters of the river Mississippi, and it hath been represented to this general assembly, that the subjects of the French King and by their instigation, the Indians in alliance with them, have encroached on his Majesty's said lands, murdered some of his subjects, and taken others captive and spoiled them of thier goods and effects, and are endeavoring to seduce the Indians in friendship with us &c."

The Assembly appropriated ten thousand pounds to be applied towards protecting and defending his Majesty's subjects, who are now settled or hereafter shall settle on the waters of the river Mississippi.

The proper legislation having been secured the Governor authorized the enlistment of three hundred men for the expedition with the object of establishing a permanent military post at the confluence of the Allegheny and the Monongahela Rivers.

This position is naturally the key to the Ohio Valley in a military point of view. If it was garrisoned by French troops it would be impossible for English settlers to occupy the Country. On the other hand if held by the English the French would be excluded. For this reason both parties strove to first gain the prize upon which so much depended.



Both the French and English made every effort to conciliate the Indian tribes and secure them as allies in the coming conflict, but the French, those wily diplomats of the wilderness, were more successful than the English in ingratiating themselves with the Savages.

Joshua Fry was appointed Colonel and George Washington Lieutenant Colonel of this force. Colonel Fry having died, the command devolved upon Washington.

On the 20th of April, 1754, he reached Will's Creek now Cumberland with one hundred and fifty men.

On the 25th Captain Trent's company, under Ensign Ward, arrived and reported that on the 16th day of April while they were engaged in the construction of a fort at the forks Captain Contrecoeur, a French Officer, came down the Allegheny river with a thousand men, French and Indians, in canoes and demanded his surrender, which was complied with with the stipulation that he should retire with his men taking with them their property, working tools etc.

The French Officer took possession of the forks and at once began the construction of a strong fort which was named DuQuesne.

Washington, after many vexatious delays caused by the lack of supplies, want of transportation, the insubordination of his ill trained troops, on the 29th day of April, 1754, marched with a detachment of one hundred and sixty men.

After toiling painfully through swamps and forests and over rugged mountains, the troops reached the Youghiogheny River, near where Connellsville now is, where they were detained some days for the purpose of constructing a bridge.

On the 23rd day of May his scouts reported that a large number of French and Indians from Fort Duquesne were on the march to attack him. He fell back to an open glade called the Great Meadows about ten miles East of where Uniontown now is and just South of the old national road and began to construct a rude fortification to which he gave the name of Fort Necessity.

He was here joined by a small party of friendly Indians under a chief known as the "Half King."

The Indian scouts having reported that they had discovered a party of French and Indians encamped in a narrow valley not far distant, Washington set out with a detachment at night and surprised the enemy at day light of May 28th with the result of killing ten and capturing twenty-one. Washington's loss was one killed and three wounded.

The French commander named Jumonville was killed. He was a soldier of renown and his death was much regretted by his countrymen.

When the French commander at Fort Duquesne received a report of this affair he detached a large force against Washington, which arrived at his front on the 3rd day of July 1754.

Being nearly destitute of supplies, surrounded by a superior force and fearful that his entire command would be massacred by the savage allies of the French, Washington was compelled to surrender and articles of capitulation were signed on the night of that day, the terms of surrender being that the garrison should march out with all the honors of war

retaining all public and private property except the artillery, which he did on the 4th. of July and commenced his march to Wills Creek now Fort Cumberland, seventy miles distant where he arrived safely after being harrassed and robbed by the Indians. Washington leaving his command at Fort Cumberland hurried on to Williamsburg to present his report to the Governor.

Notwithstanding the unfortunate result of the campaign the conduct of Washington and his officers was properly appreciated and they received a vote of thanks for their bravery and gallant defence of their country.

The Indian chief "Half King" prudently withdrew his warriors from the Fort before the arrival of the French and retired to his agency on the Susquehannah and expressed himself thoroughly disgusted with the condition of things and with the white man's mode of warfare.

He said the French were cowards, the English fools, Washington was a good man but wanted experience. He would not take the advice of the Indians and was always driving them to fight according to his own notions, and for this reason he withdrew his people to a place of safety.

When the report of this campaign reached the home governments of England and France both nations prepared for war for the possession of that mighty empire watered by the Mississippi River.

### Braddock's Expedition.

The British Ministry had devised a plan of campaign for 1755 against the French in America having for its object to eject them from Nova Scotia and to capture the Military posts at Crown Point on Lake Champlain, Niagara between Lakes Ontario and Erie, and Duquesne on the Ohio. The Virginia Assembly in May 1754 authorized the assembling of one hundred and fifty men.

Major General Edward Braddock was detailed to command all the troops in the colonies and to direct the prosecution of the plan of campaign. He was to personally command the army that had for its object the reduction of Fort Duquesne.

Braddock was a soldier of many years experience, a strict disciplinarian, familiar with military science, the details of the service and the routine of camp life as then understood in Europe. He had great confidence in his own troops and looked with contempt upon the awkward levies of the colonies that were to take part in the expedition.

He had no experience in the difficulties and delays in campaigning in a wilderness, and was impressed with the idea that the savages could not with their mode of warfare make any impression upon his regulars.

General Braddock arrived in Chesapeake bay February 20th, 1755, and disembarked at Hampton and proceeded to Williamsburg to consult with Governor Dinwiddie.

Shortly after a fleet of transports convoyed by two ships of war, the "Nightingale" and the "Seahorse" commanded by Commodore Keppel arrived and proceeded to Alexandria, where the troops disem-



barked and were soon joined by the General. On board these transports were two regiments of British Regulars the 44th and 48th. commanded by Sir Peter Halkett and Colonel Thomas Dunbar.

At the camp at Alexandria the General was joined by the colonial troops destined for the expedition, and George Washington was invited to accept a position as volunteer aide on the commanding General's staff, and his acceptance was announced in General Orders.

The troubles of Braddock soon commenced, and he fretted, fumed and chafed the contractors at their failure to furnish supplies and transportation and in this he was ably assisted by his Quarter Master Sir John St. Clair, who swore roundly at the agents of the colonies, for their negligence and told them that they were delaying the expedition and that the French might soon be upon them and lay waste the settlements and intimated that they deserved such a fate for their incompetency.

This energetic officer is still remembered in this country by a tributary of the Potomac, Sir John's Run, being named after him.

General Braddock set out from Alexandria April 20th and by the 19th of May the forces were assembled at Fort Cumberland and on June 10th he entered the "Great Woods" and commenced the advance on Fort Duquesne, which was so fatal to him and disastrous to the British Arms.

The march was slow as roads had to be cut through the forests, streams bridged, wagons and artillery hauled up the hills by hand, that it was not until July 9th that the General with twelve hundred of his men, having left the baggage behind in command of Colonel Dunbar reached the ford of the Monongahela ten miles from the Fort and crossed over the same to the side of the river upon which the Fort was situated.

The command while marching up from the river through a small valley was attacked by the French and Indians from behind rocks, trees and logs and met with a crushing defeat.

Braddock displayed the greatest bravery and after having five horses killed under him received a mortal wound and was taken from the field in a tumbril.

Upon the fall of Braddock the rout became general. Baggage stores and artillery were abandoned. The teamsters and artillerymen took horses from their teams and guns and fled panic stricken from the field. The officers were swept away by the fugitives in their wild flight to the rear.

Braddock died on the night of the 13th and his remains were buried in the road so the grave could not be discovered by the savages.

The remnants of the army reached Fort Cumberland on the 17th of July and thus the campaign ended in "the most extraordinary victory ever obtained and the furthest flight ever made."

The British loss was very heavy. Out of eighty-six officers twenty-six had been killed and thirty-six wounded, and the loss of the troops in killed and wounded was upward of seven hundred. It was the most disastrous defeat ever sustained by an army on the American frontier.

The victorious force was composed of about 855 French and Indians sent out from the Fort by De Contrecoeur, the commander, to check the

British at the ford. They were commanded by Captain De Beaujean, who was killed early in the action.

Braddock's army was not pursued on account of the smallness of the opposing force and the usual desire of the Indians to plunder and gather the spoils of the battle field.

The site of the battle was for more than a hundred years known as Braddock's Field, but now is the seat of a flourishing community and known as Braddock.

Washington was actively engaged throughout this disastrous day in carrying the orders of the General and encouraging the soldiers.

He had two horses killed under him and bore himself through the turmoil of battle and defeat with distinguished gallantry.

The other expeditions in this year against the French in Canada on the New York border failed of their purpose and thus the closing of the year 1755 beheld the French thoroughly in possession of the disputed territory.

#### General Forbes Expedition.

The disastrous defeat and route of Braddock's Army spread terror and consternation along the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia and left them open to the forays of bands of savages who spared neither sex or age.

Many inhabitants deserted their homes and retired East of the Blue Ridge which for a time became the line of the frontier.

The General Assembly of Virginia appropriated forty thousand pounds for the public defence and directing the recruiting of a regiment of a thousand men.

Washington was commissioned a Colonel and made commander in chief for all the forces raised for the defense of the colony.

His head quarters were established at Fort Loudon at Winchester, and a chain of smaller forts were constructed along the Shenandoah and upper waters of the Potomac for the protection of the settlements.

England had been indifferent as to the protection of her colonies and her policy indicated that they should protect themselves, consequently the war dragged its slow length along and no formal declaration of war was proclaimed against France until 1756. But a change of the British Ministry and the assumption of power on June 29, 1757, by William Pitt, the Great Earl of Craltham as prime Minister, wrought a mighty change in the conduct of public affairs. He was endowed with a high order of intellect, was patriotic, a warm friend of the colonies had the entire confidence of his countrymen, and his mighty hand was felt in the remotest parts of the Kingdom, and his bold policy changed the destiny of the North American continent, and advanced England to the position of the greatest nation in the world.

The Military expeditions in the North against Canada in the years 1756 and 1757 were barren of practical results, and in 1758 an army of nearly nine thousand men composed of British Regulars and provincials from the neighboring colonies, Virginia furnishing a quota of about nineteen hundred men commanded by Washington, was formed.

The army rendezvoused at Raystown now Bedford, Pennsylvania.



and under the command of General John Forbes in September commenced its slow and toilsome march through the wilderness to Fort Duquesne.

Major Grant in command of an advance column of eight hundred men when upon a hill almost in sight of the Fort was led into an ambushade and met with a most disastrous defeat, and was himself captured with a greater part of his command.

This hill was for many years known as Grant's Hill, now included in the limits of Pittsburgh, and the street running along it still bears his name.

As the army approached the fort the French Commander blew up his magazine, set fire to the buildings and embarked his force in boats and retreated down the river to their Forts in the West, and up the Allegheny River.

On the 25th. of November, 1858, Washington in command of the advance guard marched into the Fort, took possession in the name of the King and hoisted the British flag.

The fortifications were repaired and a strong guard placed in it and the name changed to Fort Pitt.

The possession of Fort Duquesne which had been the scourge of the Pennsylvania and Virginia frontiers, brought peace to those distracted colonies and terminated the struggle between France and England in the Ohio Valley.

Pittsburgh in 1908 celebrated the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of this city, there being present members of the Pitt and Forbes families from England as the guests of the city.

The war in the North in 1758, resulted in the English under Major General Amherst, capturing Louisburg on the island of Cape Breton from the French.

The expeditions against the French Forts on Lakes George and Champlain in New York was conducted by General Abercrombie with an army of seven thousand regulars and nine thousand colonial troops, and an attempt to capture Fort Ticonderoga on Lake Champlain resulted in the disastrous defeat of the English with the loss of nearly two thousand men.

The British Army returned across Lake George, having failed in its objects.

In 1759 the English under General Amherst captured the French Forts at Ticonderoga and Crown Point and under General Sir Wm. Johnson the French Fort at Niagara.

General Wolf with an army of eight thousand men fought a battle on the 14th of September, 1759 on the plains of Abraham and totally defeated the French under Montcalm, both commanders being mortally wounded, resulting in the surrender of Quebec to the English.

In 1760 a large army under the command of General Amherst compelled the capitulation of all Canada, and by the treaty of Peace of 1763 France relinquished her claims to all territory in North America East of the Mississippi except New Orleans and was confirmed in her right to the country west of that river, while Spain ceded to Great Britain Florida and all its territory East of the Mississippi.



## Early Settlements West of the Mountains.

"I hear the tread of pioneers,  
Of nations yet to be,  
The first low wash of Waves:  
Where, soon shall roll a human sea."  
—WHITTIER.

At a very early period Great Britain developed the policy of settling the country West of the Allegheny Mountains in order to forestall the French who laid claim to the valley of the Ohio.

The Ohio Land Company was chartered in 1749 and King George the second granted to it 500,000 acres of land on the South side of the Ohio River between the Little Kanawha and Monongahela Rivers.

The charter required that the Company should build a fort and settle one hundred families on its lands within seven years.

Christopher Gist was appointed agent of the Company to survey and locate its lands and to attend to its affairs West of the mountains. He established a trading Post at Wills Creek now Cumberland and stocked it with goods to trade to the Indians. He also commenced a settlement in a valley west of Laurel Hill in what is now Fayette County, Pennsylvania.

The opposition of the French and Indians checked the efforts of the Company to locate settlers and subsequent treaties with the Indian tribes and the war of the Revolution put an end to all land schemes on the upper Ohio, and the new country of Indiana as it was called faded away.

In 1752 the Virginia Assembly passed an Act releasing all settlers from the payment of taxes for the period of ten years, who would locate on lands west of the mountains.

In 1754 the Governor of Virginia by proclamation promised lands to the soldiers who would enlist to serve in the French and Indian wars.

After the capture of Fort Duquesne by General Forbes in 1758, adventurers began to cross the mountains and cluster around the walls of the Fort now called Fort Pitt, seeking the protection of its garrison and gradually extended up the streams and to the surrounding neighborhood, composing the skirmish line of civilization.

In the peace of Paris in 1763 France ceded the Ohio Valley to England, and in the same year King George the III issued a proclamation forbidding any of his subjects from occupying lands on the western waters until they were purchased from the Indians, and ordered the settlers already there to withdraw.

The settlers paid no attention to this proclamation as it was considered by them that the land on the east side of the Ohio did not belong to the Indians as they had no villages in that territory and had not occupied it for many years if ever, but used it in common as a hunting ground.



**John Simpson Discovering Elk Creek**





At one time about 1766 the authorities sent soldiers to dispossess the settlers on the Monongahela of their holdings, but if they performed this unpleasant duty the inhabitants moved back as soon as the soldiers were gone.

The colony of Pennsylvania in 1768 made some kind of treaty with one or more tribes of Indians for the purchase of lands west of the mountains in order to keep them quiet, but Virginia never purchased any title from them.

In 1754 an attempt was made to settle the Tygart Valley by Files and Tygart, but they failed through the hostility of the Indians.

In the fall of 1758 a small colony headed by Thomas Decker attempted a settlement on the Monongahela just above the site of Morgantown at the mouth of the creek which still bears his name, but in the spring of 1759 it was broken up by a party of Delawares and Mingoos and the greater part of its inhabitants murdered.

In 1766 Zachel Morgan, James Chew, and James Prickett made a permanent settlement at the site of Morgantown.

After the close of the French and Indian war a treaty of peace was made by the English and various tribes of Indians in the Ohio Country in 1765, which brought comparatively peace and quiet to the Virginia frontier and emigration began to flow over the mountains to the virgin lands of North Western Virginia.

It was during the continuance of this exemption that settlements were made on the waters of the Monongahela and Ohio rivers.

The first of these in order of time was that made on the Buckhannon river, a branch of the Tygart's Valley river, and was induced by a flattering account of the country as given by two brothers who had spent some years there under rather unpleasant circumstances.

Among the soldiers who formed part of the English garrison at Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh) were William Childers, John Pringle, Samuel Pringle and Joseph Tinsey. In 1761 these four men deserted from the Fort, and ascended the Monongahela as far as the mouth of Georges Creek near the present town of Geneva, Pennsylvania. Here they remained a while but not liking the situation crossed over to the head of the Youghogany, encamped in the glades and remained there for about twelve months.

In one of their hunting rambles Samuel Pringle came on a path which he supposed would lead to the inhabited part of Virginia.

On his return he mentioned the discovery and his supposition to his comrades, and they resolved on tracing it. This they accordingly did, and it conducted them to Looney's creek, then the most remote western settlement. While among the inhabitants on Loony's creek they were recognized and some of the party apprehended as deserters. John and Samuel Pringle succeeded in making their escape to their camp in the glades where they remained until some time in the year 1764.

During this year and while in the employ of John Simpson, a trapper, they determined to move further west. Simpson was induced to do this by the prospect of enjoying the woods free from the intrusion of other hunters, the glades having begun to be a common hunting ground for

the inhabitants of the South Branch, while a regard for their personal safety caused the Pringles to avoid a situation in which they might be exposed to the observations of other men.

In journeying through the wilderness and after having crossed the Cheat river at the Horse Shoe, now in Tucker County, a quarrel arose between Simpson and one of the Pringles, and notwithstanding that peace and harmony were so necessary to their mutual safety and comfort, yet each so far indulged the angry passions which had been excited, as at length to produce a separation.

Simpson crossed over the Valley river near the mouth of Pleasant creek, and passing on to the head of another water course gave it the name of Simpson's creek, which still bears his name. Thence he went Westwardly and came on to the waters of a stream which he called Elk Creek because of the number of animals of that name which he encountered. On the opposite side of the West Fork River from the mouth of Elk Creek, and not far from the Fair grounds on what is known as the Stealey farm he established his camp and pursued his occupation of a trapper.

After remaining for a year, in which time he neither saw the Pringles nor any other human being, and getting scarce of ammunition he journeyed to the South Branch valley taking what furs he could carry with him to trade for supplies.

The Border Warfare states that he returned to his encampment and continued there until permanent settlements were made in the vicinity.

It is hardly to be supposed that he resided constantly at the mouth of Elk Creek, but used it as a head quarters for his trapping expeditions, as it was several years before settlers came into the neighborhood.

At the time of Simpson's arrival at the site of Clarksburg there was not an acre of land in North Western Virginia under cultivation. All was a dreary wilderness occupied by buffalo, elk, deer, bear and turkeys and the streams swarming with fish. So far as is known John Simpson was the first man who stood upon the banks of the West Fork River.

A stray trapper or a prisoner to the Indians may have passed along its waters, but history or tradition makes no note of it, and the credit must be given to him.

It can be imagined that Simpson had a lonely time of it with no companion but his own thoughts, no sounds greeting his ear but his own voice and the howls of wild beasts quivering upon the slumbering sea of the forest night and living in hourly dread of the approach of a savage foe. But this sturdy pioneer preferred to brave all of these perils and discomforts rather than be hampered by the restraints of a civilized life. He was one of the outer pickets of civilization, the vanguard ever in advance of that grand army of emigration that was soon to roll around and thousands of miles beyond his humble cabin.

But little is known of the subsequent history of John Simpson. Like many frontiersmen when settlers began to come in to his neighborhood he moved further on, most likely into Ohio.

The commissioners appointed to settle the claims to unpatented lands at its session in 1781 granted a certificate of ownership to John Simpson





Home of the Pringles.



for 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, opposite the mouth of Elk Creek to include his settlement made in 1772. This tract included the Fair Ground and the Stealey lands.

Simpson never perfected his title to this land, but as was the custom sold and assigned the certificate to Nicholas Carpenter and it was patented to him. Carpenter built a house on it in 1786 that stood for more than one hundred years.

He appears once upon the surface of affairs as a principal in a quarrel with one of the Cottrils about a peck of salt, which resulted in Cottril being found dead near the cabin of Simpson with his gun cocked, having been shot by him. As there were no courts established at the time there is no record of any legal proceedings being taken against Simpson on account of this affair.

John and Samuel Pringle after they had separated from Simpson continued on up the Valley river to where it is joined by the Buckhannon river, and continuing up it and at the mouth of a small branch called Turkey Run, they took up their abode in a hollow sycamore tree, not far from the present town of Buckhannon. The hollow tree in which they lived stood about two and a half or three miles from the Court House in Buckhannon on the Southerly or right bank of Turkey Run about one hundred yards from where it empties into the Buckhannon river on the westerly side. The tree has long since disappeared. Tradition says that a fence rail could be turned around inside of it without striking the sides. This would have made the tree about thirty feet in circumference.

The site is still well known to the inhabitants of the neighborhood.

The situation of these men was not an enviable one, remote from their fellow men, with no salt, bread or garden vegetables and fearing arrest as deserters from the army. They remained in this condition for three years and not until they were reduced to two loads of powder could they be driven to venture to the Eastern settlements to replenish their supply.

In the latter part of 1767 John Pringle left his brother and intended to make for a trading post on the Shenandoah, and appointed a period for his return.

Samuel Pringle in the absence of John suffered for food, one of his loads of powder was expended in a fruitless attempt to shoot a deer. His brother had already delayed his return several days beyond the time fixed for his return and he was apprehensive that he had been recognized, taken to Fort Pitt and would perhaps never get back. With his remaining load of powder he was fortunate enough to shoot a fine buffalo, and John soon returning with news of peace with the French and Indians, the two brothers agreed to leave their wilderness home, but also resolved to return with others and settle permanently in that region. They accordingly left their humble home with many regrets and returned to the Eastern settlements, but with the determination to return and permanently reside in the neighborhood of their Sycamore Tree.

The settlers on the head waters of the Potomac listened to the description of the western country by the Pringles, its fertility, climate and quantities of game with delight, and with that restless spirit that charac-



terizes the pioneers, quite a number of them agreed to move to this newly discovered country.

But before moving permanently a party of them resolved to examine for themselves and in the fall of 1768 under the guidance of Samuel Pringle visited and explored the region that had been so long inhabited by the Pringles.

Being pleased with it, they in the following Spring of 1769 with a few others repaired thither with a view of cultivating as much corn as would support them and their families the first year after their emigration.

In addition some erected cabins and prepared for permanent occupation of the territory now Upshur County.

John Jackson and his sons, George and Edward, settled at the mouth of Turkey run, John Hacker higher up on the Buckhannon river, where Bush's Fort was afterwards built, Alexander and Thomas Sleeth near to the Jackson's. The others of the party William Hacker, Thomas Hughes, Jesse Hughes, John Radcliff, William Radcliff and John Brown appear to have employed their time in hunting and exploring the surrounding country, thus supplying those who were clearing land with an abundance of meat, and acquiring a knowledge of the country which was of great use to the colony afterwards.

In one of their expeditions they discovered and gave the name to Stone Coal Creek, which flowing westernly induced them to believe that it emptied into the Ohio River. Descending the creek they came to its confluence with a stream near where Weston now stands, to which they gave the name of the West Fork. After having gone some distance down this river they returned by a different route, being better pleased with the land they had seen than with that on the Buckhannon River.

Soon after this other emigrants arrived under the guidance of Samuel Pringle. Among them were John Cutright, Benjamin Cutright, who settled on the Buckhannon, and Henry Rule who located just above the mouth of Fink's Run.

Before the arrival of Samuel Pringle, John Hacker had begun to improve the spot which Pringle had chosen for himself. To prevent any unpleasant feeling Hacker agreed that if Pringle would clear as much land on a creek which had recently been discovered by the hunters as he had on the Buckhannon, they could then exchange places. Complying with this condition Pringle took possession of Hacker's improvement and Hacker of the clearing Pringle had made on the creek which was then called Hacker's Creek. John Radcliff and William Radcliff also settled on this stream. These comprise all the improvements which were made on the upper branches of the Monongahela in the years 1769 and 1770.

At the close of the working season of 1769 some of these adventurers returned to their families on the South Branch, and when they returned to gather their crops found them entirely destroyed. In their absence the buffalo had broken down the fences and eaten all the corn. This mishap delayed the moving of their families until the fall of 1770, and from this time dates the permanent settlement of the Country.

In the year 1771 Captain James Booth and John Thomas settled on Booth's Creek on land that was afterwards owned by the Martin family



and others shortly followed. Captain Booth was afterwards killed by the Indians and his loss was severely felt by the inhabitants in his neighborhood.

On the 31st December, 1771 a party of explorers consisting of John Merrick, Samuel Cottrill, Andrew Cottrill, Levi Douglass and Sotha Hickman, encamped on Ann Moores run near the present town of Grasselli in Clark District.

They were engaged in hunting and looking out for lands upon which to make permanent settlements. On New Year's day 1772 they turned out to hunt, and passing south through the low gap where Lemuel D. Holden afterwards lived for so many years, and near there killed a bear and several turkeys.

On the little bottom where Brushy Fork empties into Elk Creek their dogs discovered a herd of buffalo and in a short time the hunters had killed seven of them. One of the largest of the herd being fatally wounded in attempting to escape down Elk Creek fell dead into the bed of the little stream that puts into Elk below the mouth of Brushy Fork, and lay in such a position that they could not pull him out, and he was left to lie there with regrets that they could not get his robe.

The party remained in this camp all winter and were visited by a friendly Indian who hunted with them for some time.

They discovered the abandoned camp on the West Fork River of Robert Lindsay a trapper, and also where he had made one or more canoes to transport his furs down to Fort Pitt.

In the Spring of 1772 they selected lands on which to establish permanent homes. Andrew Cottrill located his claim and built his cabin at the site of their camp, on Ann Moore's run, where Grasselli is now located. Samuel Cottrill just east of where Clarksburg now stands, near the Jackson grave yard. Sotha Hickman on the opposite side of Elk Creek near where the Elk View Cemetery now is, and Levi Douglas preempted four hundred acres on the Brushy Fork of Elk. John Merrick did not permanently locate in this country but probably went further West.

There are still residing in Harrison County many descendants of the two Cottrills, Hickman and Douglass, and they have the satisfaction of knowing that their ancestors were among the very first permanent settlers in the present limits of Harrison County.

In this year, 1772, the beautiful Tygarts Valley now in Randolph County, was nearly all taken up by settlers, among them being the Haddens, Connelly's, Whiteman's, Warwick's, Nelson's, Stalnaker's, Riffle's and Westfall's. The latter of these found and interred the bones of Files' family, which had lain bleaching in the storms of eighteen years.

In the year 1772 the Horseshoe bottom on the Cheat River was located by Captain James Parsons of the South Branch, and in his neighborhood settled Robert Cunningham, Henry Fink, John Goff and John Minear.

The Dunkard Bottom was settled by Robert Butler, William Morgan and some others in the same year.

Thomas Nutter in 1772 took up one thousand four hundred acres on Elk Creek close to Clarksburg at this time, on which was built the famous

Nutter's fort, which was a haven of security to the many families of settlers when harrassed by Indian forays.

John Nutter located on the West Fork river near Clarksburg and Obadiah Davisson above him, near where the salt works was afterwards located, and Daniel Davisson where Clarksburg now stands.

These were the principal settlements made in Harrison County prior to the year 1774.

Few and scattering as they were no sooner was it known that settlements had commenced in what was reported to be a rich country full of game than a heavy emigration set in to this new Eldorado.

This emigration exhausted the bread supplies in some localities in the year 1773, and there was considerable suffering until the corn crop was gathered, so much so that it was called the starving year.

Colonel William Lowther was for many years gratefully remembered by the inhabitants for his great exertions to secure corn, and for his success in relieving their sufferings.

Daniel Davisson, who is mentioned above, was the original proprietor of the land on which Clarksburg now stands, which was included in his four hundred acre survey. Tradition states that Daniel Davisson's cabin was built on the west side of Chestnut street between Pike and Main, near where the Southern Methodist church now stands.

Andrew Davisson took up four hundred acres on the opposite or east side of Elk Creek from Daniel Davisson's survey.

Under the act of May 1779 for adjusting and settling the titles of claimers to unpatented lands, the counties on the western waters were divided into districts, and four commissioners were appointed for each district. The first district was composed of Monongalia, Yohogania and Ohio Counties, these three counties having been organized in 1776.

The records of the proceedings of this commission as relates to Monongalia County, which at that time included practically the Northern half of West Virginia and a portion of Pennsylvania and of course of the territory afterwards formed into Harrison County.

The certificates granted by this commission show the time and place of settlement of the person to whom they are granted, or by his assignor, and are of the greatest importance in fixing the date of occupancy of the country by the pioneers.

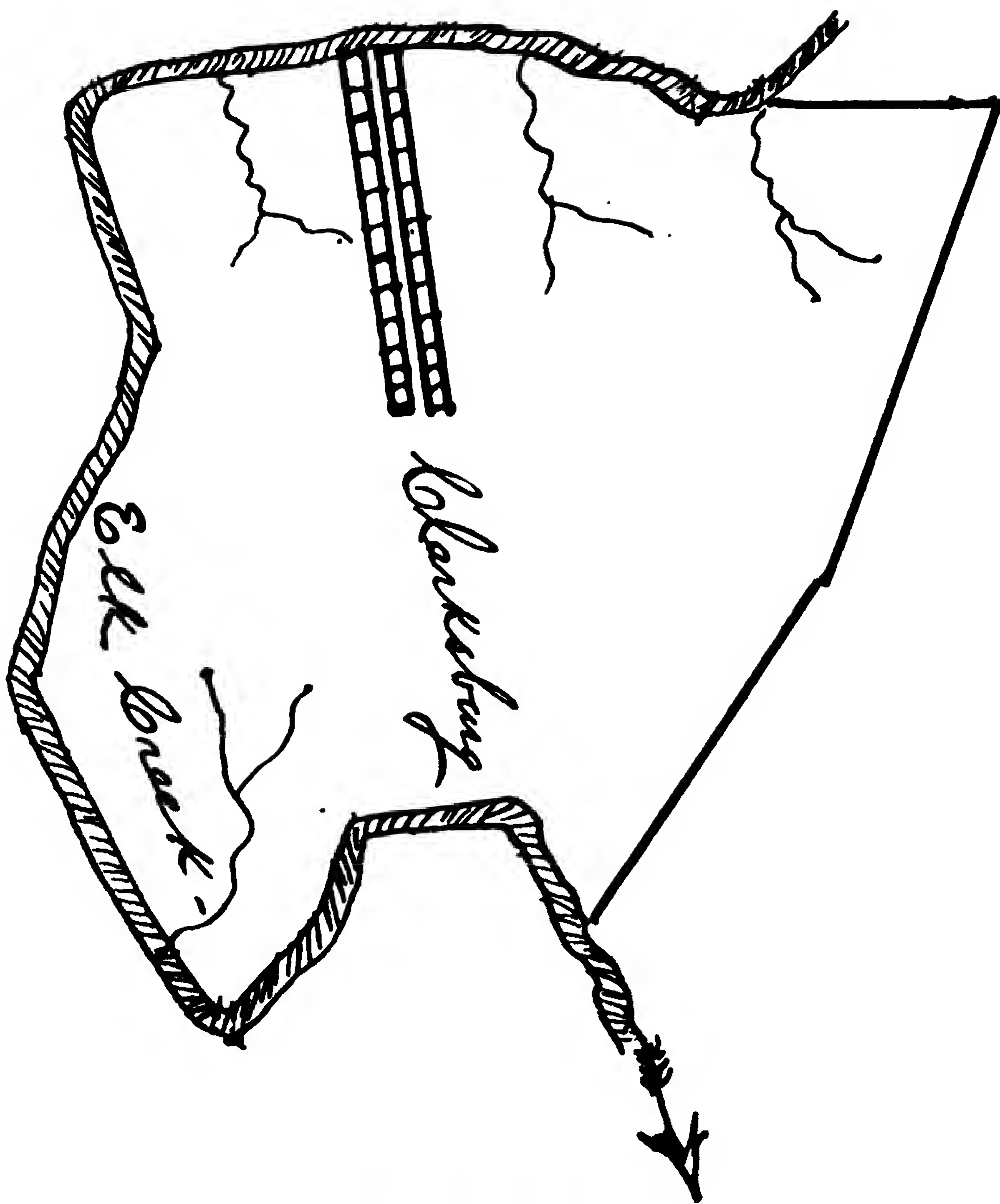
It appears from this record that the commissioners held meetings at Red stone Old Fort near Brownsville, Pennsylvania, at Colonel John Evans' house near Morgantown, at Cox's fort, in what is now Washington County, Pennsylvania, at Clarksburg, at the house of Samuel Lewellen, at the house of John Peirpont, near Morgantown, at the house of Thomas Evans and at the Ohio County Court House.

Below will be found one of the certificates copied in full followed by extracts of others omitting the formal part:

Certificates granted in 1781 at the house of Colonel John Evans:

"We, the commissioners for adjusting claims to unpatented lands in the counties of Monongahela, Yohogania and Ohio, do hereby certify that John Evans Assignee of Daniel Veatch is entitled to four hundred acres





Daniel Davidson's Survey 1773.





of land in Monongalia County on the Monongahela River, on the West side of said river to include his settlement made in 1770.

Given under our hands at Colonel John Evan's this 7th. day of March in the fifth year of the commonwealth 1781.

JOHN P. DUVALL,  
JAMES NEAL,  
WILL HAYMOND.

This certificate cannot be entered with the surveyor after the 26th of October, 1781.

WM. MCCLEARY, Clk. Com.

Ent'd, 9th. April 1781.

The following extracts taken from certificates issued in 1781 by this commissioner to settlers for lands in Monongalia County in the territory subsequently included in Harrison County as it was originally created in 1784 from the former county.

The changing of the name of streams and the duplication of quite a number of others leads to some confusion in locating entries, and it is possible that some of them given below are outside the limits of Harrison County as originally formed, but this occurs, if at all in but few instances.

Henry Snider is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia County on the waters of the West Branch of the Monongahela River adjoining lands claimed by Enoch James to include his settlement made in the year 1773.

Peter McCune 400 acres at the mouth of Rooting Creek, in the right of residence having made a crop of corn before the year 1778 to include his improvement made on said land in 1778.

Hezekiah Davisson 400 acres in the right of residence to include his improvement made in the year 1773.

Hezekiah Davisson is entitled to 1,000 acres of land adjoining his improvement made in 1773.

Hezekiah Davisson assignee of Jonathan Lambert 400 acres on Lambert's Run adjoining the lands of Joshua Allen to include his settlement made in 1774.

Hezekiah Davisson, assignee of Jonathan Lambert 1,000 acres in the right of preemption on Lambert's Run, adjoining lands of Joshua Allen.

Josiah Davisson 400 acres on Pleasant Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Josiah Davisson 1000 acres in the right of preemption adjoining his settlement on Pleasant Creek.

Andrew Davisson, Junior, 400 acres in the right of residence on a branch of Simpson's Creek called Thomson's Run including his improvement made thereon in 1774.

Andrew Davisson, Junior, 1000 acres in the right of preemption adjoining to his right of residence by an improvement made in 1774.

Andrew Davisson, Junior, assignee of William Boon, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Simpson's Creek adjoining lands claimed by James Anderson, including his settlement made thereon in 1773.

Thomas McCan 300 acres on Davisson's Run, adjoining lands of Thomas Berkley to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas McCan 1000 acres adjoining his settlement made in 1775.

Archibald Hopkins, assignee of Andrew Davisson, Junior, 400 acres on a branch of the waters of Simpson's creek known by the name of Jerry's Run, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Daniel Davisson is entitled to 1000 acres in the right of preemption adjoining his settlement made in 1773.

Nicholas Carpenter, assignee of John Simpson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia County on the West Fork. opposite to the mouth of Elk Creek to include his settlement made in the year 1772.

The above named John Simpson was the first settler in Harrison County as now (1909) constituted, he having established his camp on the above described tract of land in 1764 for the purpose of trapping.

Nicholas Carpenter 400 acres on Ten Mile Creek at the mouth of Carter's Run by right of residence to include his improvement made in 1772.

James Anderson, Senior, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining to lands of Andrew Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Anderson, Senior, 1000 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands of Andrew Davisson in the right of preemption, adjoining his settlement made in 1771.

James Anderson, Junior, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining the land of John Powers, to include his settlement made in 1775.

James Anderson, Junior, 1000 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining the lands of John Powers, and adjoining his settlement made in 1771.

Thomas Batton, Junior, assignee, to Thomas Batton, Senior, 400 acres on a drian of the Ohio River, and about one mile from the mouth of the Little Kanawha River, and about one mile from the Indian Old Field, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made in the year 1772.

Hezekiah Davisson, assignee of William Runnion 100 acres in Monongalia County, the right of preemption, adjoining to his settlement made in the year 1773.

Calder Haymond 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha, in the right of residence and raising corn before 1778. Including his improvement made thereon in 1773.

Thomas Haymond 400 acres in the right of residence and raising corn before the year 1778, on Salt Lick Creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha, including his improvement made thereon in 1773.

Thomas Read 400 acres on the West Fork joining lands claimed by John Davisson to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas Batton, Junior, 400 acres, at the Forks of Booth's Creek, adjoining lands of John Thomas, including his settlement made thereon in 1776.

Joseph Davisson 400 acres on Davisson's Run, at the Fork, in the right of residence to include his improvement made in 1773.

Obadiah Davisson, 400 acres on Davisson's Run at the Big Lick, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1773.

Jonas Webb 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by



the heirs of George Wilson, in the "Pedlars right," to include his settlement made thereon in 1773, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining thereto.

Benjamin Webb, 400 acres on the waters of Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Samuel Bearden in the right of residence, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining thereunto.

Hezekiah Davisson, 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining the lands of Thomas Barkley, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Hezekiah Davisson 400 acres on the waters of West Fork adjoining lands of Thomas Barkley in the right of residence to include his improvement made in 1775.

Benjamin Ratcliff 400 acres on Hacker's Creek adjoining lands claimed by William Ratcliff, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774 with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Thomas Webb 400 acres on the waters of the West Branch of the Monongahela River adjoining lands claimed by Charles Washburn, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Benjamin Coplin 400 acres on the Brushy Fork of Elk Creek adjoining to lands claimed by Levy Douglass, to include his settlement made thereon in 1773 with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Joseph Davisson assignee of Benjamin Coplin, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek adjoining lands claimed by James Anderson, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining thereto.

Daniel Davisson, assignee of George shin, 400 acres on Limestone Creek, in the right of residence to include his improvement made thereon, adjoining lands of Amariah Davisson in 1771.

Thomas Cunningham 400 acres on the Right Hand Fork of Ten Mile Creek at Jones improvement, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1772.

Joseph Lowther, heir at law to Robert Lowther 400 acres, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Washburn on Washburn's Run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Bonan Stought (probably Benjamin Stout) 400 acres on the waters of Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Jonathan Stought in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon.

Heir at law to John Thomas, 400 acres on Thomas' Run a drain of Booth's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Ezekiel Thomas, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1771.

William Taylor, 400 acres on the North Side of Davisson's Run from Washburn's camp, upwards, in the right of residence to include the improvement made thereon in 1776.

Thomas Stought 400 acres on the main fork of Elk Creek adjoining lands claimed by John Ratcliff, in right of residence to include his improvement made in 1775 with a preemption of 200 acres adjoining thereto.

Benjamin Shin is entitled to 400 acres on Simpson's Creek adjoining lands claimed by George Stewart to include his settlement thereon in 1772.

Samuel Shin, 400 acres, in the right of residence to include his improvement made on Levy's Shins Run below the Buffalo Lick in 1771.

Samuel Harbard 400 acres on the West Fork of the Monongahela

River in the right of residence, adjoining lands claimed by Levy Shinn to include his improvement made thereon in 1775.

John Stackhouse, 400 acres on the Head Waters of Booth's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by the heirs of Davis Edwards, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 400 acres adjoining thereunto.

Evan Thomas, 400 acres on the waters of Booth's Creek, adjoining Thomas Batten's land in the right of residence to include his improvement made in 1774.

Morgan Morgan, assignee to Zachariah Morgan, Junior, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, a drain of the Little Kanawha, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Button, assignee to Thomas Keller, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands of Samuel Beardin, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Simon Cockran 400 acres on Lambert's Run, adjoining Hezekiah Davisson's land, including his settlement made in 1773.

John Evans, Junior, assignee of Shively, 400 acres on Goose Creek, a branch of Hughes River, about six miles from the mouth of said creek, to include his settlement begun in 1773 with a preemption of 1000 acres, adjoining.

Francis Reed, assignee to Joseph Gregory, 400 acres on the West Fork, at the mouth of Crooked Run, to include his settlement made in 1776, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Major Powers, 400 acres on both sides of Glady Creek, adjoining the lands of William Pettyjohn, Junior, to include his settlement made in 1776, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Heir at law of Nathaniel Davisson, deceased, 400 acres on Davisson's Run, adjoining lands, claimed by Obediah Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Nathaniel Davisson was killed by Indians in 1779, while hunting on Ten Mile Creek.

Daniel Davisson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Elk Creek adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Nutter, to include his settlement made in the year 1773.

This is the land upon which the greater part of Clarksburg now stands, and Daniel Davisson is known as the proprietor of Clarksburg.

John Gifford, 400 acres on Booth's Creek adjoining lands of William Robey, Junior, to include his settlement made in 1773.

David Bowen, heir at law to Samuel Bowen, 1000 acres on Bingamon on the waters of the right hand fork in right of preemption, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Enoch James 400 acres on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption right to 1000 acres adjoining.

Jacob Springer, 400 acres in the right of residence to include his improvement made on the Salt Lick Creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha River in 1773, also a right of preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

John Springer, 1000 acres in right of preemption, adjoining his improvement, obtained in right of residence made in 1773 on Salt Lick Creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha River.



Isaac Prichard, 400 acres in right of residence to include his improvement made on Salt Lick Creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha River, in 1773, with a right of preemption of 400 acres adjoining.

Jesse Pigman, 400 acres in right of residence and raising corn before the year 1776, situate on Salt Lick Creek, at the forks of the same, about four miles below the Salt Lick, to include his settlement made in 1773, also a right of preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Dennis Springer, 400 acres in right of residence, and raising corn, situate on the West side of the Little Kanawha, about two miles below the mouth of Salt Lick Creek to include his improvement made in 1773, also a right in preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

John Logan 400 acres in right of residence, having raised corn, before 1778 on Hughes River about four miles above the forks of the same on the south side thereof made in 1777, also a right in preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

James Chew, assignee to John Miller, Junior, 400 acres, in right of the said Miller's, having resided and raised corn before 1778, and proving that he, the said Miller, never having taken up for himself nor sold any land in the said County, nor on any of the western waters, to include the improvement made on sundry Holly trees by the said James Chew, on the head of the right hand fork of the Salt Lick Creek, and the drains of Elk River, in 1773, also a right in preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Henry Barnes, 400 acres about two and a half miles above the forks of Hughes River, on the North Side of the South Fork of said River, in right of having resided and raising a crop of corn before the year 1778, also a right in preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Thomas Parkeson, 1000 acres in right of preemption, to include his improvement situate on the East Fork of the Monongahela River, and at the Falls of the same, known by the name of the Tygart Valley Falls to include the same, made in 1773.

John Peirpoint, assignee of Samuel Merefield, 400 acres at the mouth of the Tygart's Valley River, in the forks of the said river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

William Robinson, assignee to John Smith, 400 acres for the said John Smith's right of residence and raising corn to include his settlement made on Salt Lick Creek in 1773.

Charles McIntire, assignee of Charles Burkham, who was assignee of Rob. Murphy, 400 acres on the West Fork of Monongahela River, below the mouth of Simpson's Creek, including his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Charles McIntire, assignee to John Tucker, 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining the land of Samuel Merefield, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Joseph Coon, assignee of Michael Oxx, 400 acres on the waters of West Fork adjoining the land of John Tucker, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Phillip Coon, 400 acres at the Stone Coal Lick, adjoining lands of Phillip Coon, to include his settlement made in 1776.



Anthony Coon, 400 acres on the Cole Lick Run, adjoining the lands of Conrad Coon, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Coonrod Coon, on the Stone Coal Lick Run, adjoining the lands of Phillip Coon, to include his settlement made in 1776.

George Cockran, 400 acres about two miles from the head of the right hand fork of Salt Lick Creek, to include his improvement made in 1773.

John Gray, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha River, to include his improvement made in 1773, in the right of residing in and making a crop of corn, in 1778, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

William Smith, 400 acres on Lost Creek, at the King's Luck, to include provement made thereon in 1773 in the right of residing and raising corn said county before 1778 with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining thereto.

James Gray, on the South Side of Salt Lick Creek, to include his improvement made thereon in 1773 in the right of residing and raising corn in said County before 1778, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining thereto.

James Johnson, assignee, of Rudolph ———, 400 acres on the East side of the West Fork River, nearly opposite the mouth of Bingamon creek, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Snider, to include his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Isaac Williams, 400 acres on the Ohio River, opposite the mouth of the Muskingum River, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Robert Thornton, 400 acres on the North Side of the Little Kanawha River, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1000 acres.

Thomas Harris, 400 acres on the Upper Glady Creek, a branch of Sugar Creek, adjoining lands claimed by a certain Lewis, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

John Evans, Junior, assignee to Philip Shively, 400 acres on Grass Creek, a branch of Hughes River, to include his settlement made thereon about six miles above the mouth of Grass Creek, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Simon Cochran, 400 acres on Lambert's Run, adjoining lands claimed by Hezekiah Davisson to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

John Willson and Martin Shobe, assignee to James Knots, as tenants in common 400 acres on the Dry Fork of Cheat River, to include a settlement at the Horse Camp made in 1776 with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Levi Wells, assignee of Jepith Tobin, 400 acres on Glady Run, a branch of the Brushy Fork of Elk Creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Samuel Hyde, 400 acres on the waters of the West Fork in the right of having a residence on the Western Waters, by making a crop of corn, before 1778, to include an improvement made on adjoining lands, granted to John P. Duvall, at the Indian House in 1773.

William Thompson, 400 acres on Fox Grape Creek, a drain of the Ty-

gart Valley, adjoining lands claimed by William McClery, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1000 acres.

Mark Hardin, 400 acres on a Creek that empties into the Little Kanawha, on the east side, about a mile from the mouth of the said river, adjoining lands claimed by Robert Thornton, to include his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Benjamin Archer, assignee of James Cumberland, 400 acres on Mill Creek, about four miles from the Ohio River to include his settlement made in 1770, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Jonathan Bozart, 400 acres in the right of having resided and raised a crop of corn before 1778, situate on the West Fork about one mile above the mouth of Buffalo Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774, with a preemption of 400 acres.

Henry McFarland, assignee of Hezekiah Hardeley, 400 acres on Tygarts Valley Run, adjoining lands granted to the said McFarland on the Mud Lick river, in the said Hardeley right of residing on the Western Waters, a whole year before the first of January, 1778.

Henry Barnes, 400 acres about two miles and a half from the forks of Hughes River, on the North side of the South Fork in the right of having a residence on the Western Waters, by making a crop of corn before 1778.

Charles Fallingnash, 400 acres on the head of Stony Run, adjoining lands claimed by Edward Tanner, to include his settlement made in 1775.

William Lowther, heir at law of Robert Lowther, 400 acres on both sides of the West Fork River at the mouth of Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands of said William Lowther, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775.

Daniel McFarland, assignee of Abraham Evans, 400 acres on Goose Creek, a branch of Hughe's River, adjoining lands granted to said McFarland, on said creek, to include his settlement begun there in 1775.

Simon Hendricks, 200 acres on the waters of Booth's creek, in the right of preemption, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Tucker, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Charles Whitecliff, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha River, adjoining lands granted to the said Whitecliff, at said place in the right of residence, and making a crop of corn.

Jesse Bails, 400 acres on a branch of Tygarts Valley River below Gladys Creek, and near to lands known by the name of the "Levells" to include his settlement made thereon in 1772.

William Robison, assignee to John Evans, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773, in said Evans right of residing and raising corn.

Edward Jackson and John Fink, as tenants in common, assignee to George Parsons, 400 acres in the Parson's right of residing and raising a crop of corn, to include an improvement made by the said Parsons, on the head of Little Elk, adjoining lands claimed by Timothy Dorman in 1775.

George Jackson, 400 acres on the second Big Run, adjoining lands claimed by Reger, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Swearingen, Senior, 400 acres on Ten Mile Creek, a branch of



the West Fork, at Nicholas Carpenter's camp, in the right of residing and making corn before 1778.

Stephen Ratcliff, assignee to John Rice, 400 acres on a fork of Davisson's Run, adjoining lands of Amassa Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William Robison, assignee to John Hardesley, 400 acres, on Salt Lick Creek, to include his settlement began in 1773.

Daniel McFarland, assignee to William Oakman, 400 acres on Goose creek, a branch of Hughes' river, adjoining lands granted to the said McFarland on said creek, to include his settlement begun thereon in 1775.

William Tucker, 400 acres on Booths creek, adjoining lands claimed by the heirs of James Booth, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Richard Ratcliff, 300 acres on the waters of the Tygarts Valley River on the West side thereof, adjoining lands claimed by John Reger, to include his settlement made in 1771.

John Ratcliff, 400 acres on Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Jonathan Stout, in the right of having settled a tenant thereon, to include his settlement thereon in 1773.

Ezekial Thomas, 400 acres on the waters of Booths Creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Thomas, deceased, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

Isaac Richards, 400 acres on the waters of Elk Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Harrison in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon. (No date.)

Isaac Shinn, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, in the right of residence to include his improvement made, adjoining lands claimed by Andrew Davisson in 1775.

Joseph Shreeve, 400 acres on Lost Creek, on the left Hand Fork, in right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1773.

John Wilkinson, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Andrew Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Goodwin, Junior, 400 acres on the waters of Booths Creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Rickmire, in the right of residence to include his improvement made in 1775.

Frederick Cooper, 400 acres on Cheat River, opposite the mouth of Bull's Run, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776.

David Minear, 200 acres, Clay Lick Run, a branch of Cheat River, in right of residence to include his improvement made thereon in 1776.

John Minear, 400 acres at the mouth of Pleasant Creek, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775.

Salathial Goff, assignee to William Wilson, 400 acres on Cheat River, opposite to lands claimed by Thomas Parsons to include his settlement made in 1776.

Jonathan Minear, 200 acres on Cheat River, below the mouth of Clover Run, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776.

John Minear, 400 acres on Cheat River, opposite the mouth of Clover Run, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Salathial Goff, assignee to Thomas Pence, 200 acres on Cheat River,



nearly opposite the Horse Shoe Bottom, to include his settlement made in 1776.

William Lowther, assignee to George Grundy, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by William Robeson, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

William Lowther, 400 acres on Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Jesse Hughes, to include his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

William Lowther, assignee to William Stewart, 400 acres on the East Side of the West branch of the Monongahela River, adjoining his settlement as assignee of Charles Washburn, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

William Lowther, assignee to Robert Park, 400 acres adjoining his settlement as assignee to Charles Washburn, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1776 with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

William Lowther, assignee to Charles Washburn, 400 acres on the waters of the West branch of the Monongahela River, adjoining to Jacob Richard's land to include his settlement made in 1771.

Jesse Edwards, heir at law of David Edwards, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Owens, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Peter Smallwood Roby, assignee to John Creig, 400 acres on the waters of Lost Creek, adjoining lands claimed by——— Ratcliff, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Hezekiah Wade, 400 acres on the head of Crooked Run, adjoining lands claimed by John Pollock, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Daniel McFarland, assignee to James Milligan, 400 acres on Goose Creek, a branch of Hughes River, adjoining lands granted to the said McFarland, at the Plum Orchard, including his settlement begun in 1775.

Daniel McFarland, assignee of Zebland Cooper, 400 acres on Goose Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Charles Stewart, 400 acres on that branch of the West Fork called Buffalo, about three miles from Richard's Fort, to include his settlement made in 1771.

John Reger, 400 acres on each side of the Buckhannon River, near by joining lands claimed by Timothy Dorman to include his settlement made in 1773.

Ammas Huff, assignee to Richard Robins, 400 acres on the West Fork, above and adjoining lands, claimed by Thomas Helton, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Daniel McFarlin, assignee of Francis Griffin, 400 acres on Mud Lick Run, a branch of the Tygarts Valley River, to include the land on both sides of the run, to Buffalo Lick, by corn right prior to 1778.

George Cochran, 400 acres about two miles from the head of Salt Lick Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Van Swearingen, son of John, 400 acres on Ratcliff camp run, a drain of Ten Mile Creek, to include his settlement in 1774.

David Evans, 400 acres on the West Fork of Booths Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

William Robinson, assignee of James Peltel, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Willson, 400 acres, on both sides of West Fork of Monongahela River, adjoining lands of Joshua Allin, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Joshua Allen, 350 acres on the West Fork of the Monongahela River, adjoining lands claimed by John Simpson, to include his settlement made in 1775, and a preemption right to 1000 acres adjoining.

James Cochran, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha to include his settlement made in 1773, and 1000 acres adjoining by preemption.

John Wade, Junior, 400 acres on the West Fork at the mouth of Booth's Creek, to include his improvement made in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee to Philip Showiley, 400 acres on the North Side of Tygarts Valley, adjoining or near a place called Forshey's Level, opposite the mouth of Lick Run, to include his settlement in 1775.

Charles Martin, assignee to John Murphy, 400 acres on the South Side of Hughes River, about six miles from its mouth, to include his settlement begun in 1775, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

John Clune and William John, tenants in common, 400 acres on Hezekiah Davisson's Run, a branch of Ten Mile, adjoining land claimed by the said Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Jacob Beeson, 1000 acres preemption on North Fork of Hughes River, about ten miles from its head, in the right of George Green, to include Green's settlement made in 1773.

James Cochran, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, in the right of raising a crop of corn prior to 1778.

John Ratcliff, 400 acres on Tygarts Valley Fork, at Pringles Ford, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratcliff, assignee to Henry Smith, 400 acres on Gnatty Creek, a branch of Elk Creek, adjoining land of Peter McQ———, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratcliff, assignee of Martin Queen, 400 acres on the Main Fork of Elk Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Stout, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee of Thomas Hardin, 400 acres on Salt Lick to include his settlement begun in 1773.

Charles Martin, assignee to Daniel Stephens, 400 acres on Mudlick Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee to Thomas Hardin, 400 acres on Mudlick, adjoining lands of Benjamin Shinn, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Richard Falls, assignee to William Hark, 400 acres on Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Hacker, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Jackson, Junior, 400 acres on Turkey Run, a branch of Buckhannon Fork of the Monongahela River, adjoining lands of John Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1773.



William Robinson, assignee to Jesse Booth, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William Robison, assignee to James Howard, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

William Leather, assignee to Isaac Rennean, 400 acres on the West Side of the West Fork at a place called Hickory Flats, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Levi Douglass, 400 acres on the Brushy Fork of Elk Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Benjamin Coplin, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas Clear, assignee to John Kerby, 400 acres on the Fork of Pringles Run and drain of Cheat River, opposite to William Morgan's land, to include his settlement thereon.

Thomas Clear, assignee to Zadock Springer, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha, in the right of having raised a crop of corn, prior to 1778.

J. Biddle, assignee to William Williams, 400 acres on the right hand fork of Bingamon, in the said Williams' right of raising a crop of corn prior to 1778.

Stephen Ratcliff, 400 acres on Lost Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Runion, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratliff, assignee to Charles Parsons, 400 acres on Elk Creek, adjoining land claimed by Joseph Hastings, to include his settlement made in 1773.

P. Smallwood Roby, assignee to John Gray, 1000 acres on Lost Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Samuel Harbert, heir to Thomas Harbert, deceased, 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining lands of Levy Shinn, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Schoolcraft, 400 acres on Stone Coal Run, a branch of the West Fork, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Flesher, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Michael Cresap, deceased, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia County on the Ohio River, above and adjoining the mouth of Bull Creek, in the right of having settled a tenant on said land, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Thomas Clear, assignee to Joseph Yeager, 400 acres on the East Side of Hughes River opposite the lands of Humphrey Bell, including his improvement made in 1775, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

The heir at law to Michael Cresap, deceased, is entitled to 400 acres on the Ohio River at the mouth of French Creek, in the right of having settled a tenant on said land in 1775.

The heirs of Michael Cresap, 400 acres on the Ohio River, above the mouth of Bull Creek, to include his settlement by a tenant in 1773.

This is the same Captain Michael Cresap, who was accused of killing some Indians on the Ohio River, which brought on the war of 1774.

NOTE—Captain Cresap at the commencement of the war of the Revolution, marched his Company to Boston and took part in the siege of that City. He was taken sick and died while in New York and was buried in Trinity Church yard.



William Haymond, assignee to Francis Tibbs, 400 acres on Hacker's Creek at the mouth of Miller's Run, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William Haymond, assignee to Daniel Veach, 400 acres on Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands of Benjamin Radcliff, to include his settlement made in 1771.

John Alban, 400 acres on the head of Pedlar's Run, a branch of Simpson's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1776, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Joel Reed, 400 acres on the south side of the Little Kanawha, to include his improvement made about one mile from the mouth of the Little Kanawha.

Jonathan Bayer, 400 acres on Tygarts Valley River, at a place called Forshey's level, including his improvement made in 1774.

Edward Jackson, 400 acres on Fink's Run, adjoining lands of John Fink to include his settlement made in 1774, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

George Jackson, assignee to George Parsons, 1000 acres by preemption that adjoins lands claimed by Benjamin Cutright made in 1776.

George Peck, assignee to Edward Tanner, 400 acres on the Buckhannon, adjoining lands of George Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Reager, 400 acres on Second Big Run, to include his settlement made in 1776.

William Robinson, 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining lands of the Widow Brown, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining.

John Fink, assignee to Benjamin Cutright, 400 acres on Stony Run, adjoining lands claimed by George Jackson.

John Wolf, 200 acres on Elk, adjoining lands of Daniel Stout, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Alexander West, 400 acres on the head of Brown's Creek adjoining land claimed by Charles Wolf, to include his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

John Wilson, William McClery, and Theophilus Philips, acting as executors of George, William and Alexander Kern, as tenants in common, 400 acres on a branch of Simpson's Creek, called the Pedler's Run, adjoining lands formerly claimed by Benjamin Copland, to include their settlement made in 1776.

John Tucker, assignee to James Tucker, 400 acres on the West Fork adjoining lands of Thomas Hollan, to include his settlement made in 1775.

George Runner, assignee to Elijah Runner, 400 acres on Hacker's creek on the right of preemption, adjoining lands claimed by Brown, by the name of Black Oak Flat, to include his improvement made in 1774.

Timothy Dorman, 400 acres on a branch of Buckhannon river near the land of Jacob Reger, in the right of preemption, to include his improvement, made in 1773.

NOTE—This is the same Dorman, who, being captured by the Indians near Buckhannon Fort, afterwards joined them in their raids on the white

settlements. He was an Englishman of violent disposition and had been transported to America for his crimes.

Christopher Strader, 400 acres in the right of raising a corn crop before 1778 on Buckhannon Fork.

Nancy Washburn, heir of Isaac Washburn, 400 acres, on the West Fork to include his settlement made in 1771.

William Parsons, preemption of 1000 acres on Cheat River opposite to the mouth of Lick Creek, to include his improvement made in 1775.

John Booth, heir of James Booth, in the forks of the Monongahela River, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee of Basil Morris, 1000 acres, preemption right on the waters of Ten Mile at a place called Kelley's Lick, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Joseph Caldwell, 1000 acres at the mouth of Indian Camp Run, a branch of Ten Mile, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to James Gray, 1000 acres on the middle fork of Ten Mile, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Samuel McCoy, 1000 acres on Ten Mile, at the mouth of Grass Run and New Creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Robert Hunter, 1000 acres at the mouth of the Middle Fork of Ten Mile to include his settlement made in 1772.

William McCleery, assignee to Paul Morris, 1000 acres on Spring Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Stephen Ratliff, assignee to John Price, 1000 acres on a fork of Davisson's Run, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratliff, 1000 acres on Elk Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratliff, assignee to Charles Parsons, 1000 acres on Elk Creek to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratliff, assignee to Martin Kern, 1000 acres on the main fork of Elk Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratliff, assignee to Henry Smith, 1000 acres on Gnatty Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Neal, assignee to John Harden, Senior, 400 acres on Big Elk Creek, about two miles above the Hollow Sycamore, including an Indian Fort, to include his settlement made in 1776.

James Neal, assignee to John Morgan, 400 acres on Gnatty Creek, a branch of Elk Creek, at the mouth of Raccoon Run, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Neal, assignee to Elias Beggle, 400 acres on the Monongahela River, adjoining lands of Adam O'Brien, and the heirs of Isaac Washburn, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Neal, assignee to John Thomas, 400 acres on the Left Hand Fork of Ten Mile Creek, at the mouth of Turkey Run, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Neal, assignee to William Ferguson, 400 acres on the Left



Hand Fork of Freeman's Creek, on a small run emptying into the South Side to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Neal, assignee to George Richards, 400 acres on the head of Limestone Creek, adjoining lands at Caloo Lick, claimed by Nicholas Carpenter, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Charles Fornash, assignee to Alexander Heath or Sleath, 400 acres on the Buckhannon River, adjoining lands of John Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Richard Merifield, 1000 acres by preemption adjoining his improvement made in 1766 on Lost Run.

John P. Duvall, assignee of James Wade, 400 acres on Rock Camp a branch of Ten Mile Creek, at Hezekiah Davisson's and Carpenter's Camp, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Rudolph Ballenger, 400 acres in the Forks of the West Fork, a corn right prior to 1778.

Coleman Brown's heirs, 400 acres to include his settlement on the West Fork, made in 1774, adjoining lands of Samuel Merrifield.

John Shirley, assignee to Jacob Shirley, 400 acres on the right hand fork of Pringles Run, a branch of Cheat (No date).

Thomas Pindal and John P. Duval, tenants in common, 400 acres on Goose Creek, a branch of Hughes River adjoining lands of Christian Coffman, on Hindals corn right prior to 1778.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Philip Borman, 400 acres on Limestone Creek, including Limestone Lick, adjoining lands of Thomas Bartley, to include his settlement in 1775.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Basil Bowers, 400 acres on the run above Pringles Ford on the West Side about a mile from the river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John P. Duvall, assignee to William Wade, 400 acres on Catys Lick run including the lick, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Hartley Duval, 400 acres on Tygarts Valley River, at the mouth of the run above Pringles Ford, in right of residence (No date).

John P. Duval, assignee to Jonathan Rees, 400 acres on the main fork of Elk adjoining lands of Thomas Stout, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Price Duvall, assignee to George Williams, Jr., 400 acres on the right hand fork of the main fork of Freeman's Creek, to include his settlement begun in 1772.

Samuel Duval, 400 acres on Goose Creek, two miles above the Plumb Orchard, a corn right prior to 1778.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Robert Burkett, 400 acres on the first bottom of Sandy Fork, a branch of the West Fork, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Price Duval, assignee to Elijah Williams, 400 acres on Freeman's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John P. Duval, assignee to Samuel McIntire, 400 acres at the Indian House on the waters of the West Fork, to include his settlement made in 1776.



Lewis Duval, 400 acres on Freeman's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Christian Coffman and John P. Duval, tenants in common, 400 acres on Goose Creek, to include Coffman's settlement prior to 1778.

Andrew Davisson, senior, 400 acres on Elk Creek, adjoining lands of Daniel Davisson to include his settlement made in 1773.

NOTE—This survey included that part of Clarksburg now on the East side of Elk Creek, part of the Jackson land and the old Depot.

Daniel Davisson and Hezekiah Davisson assignees to Peter Hapfield 400 acres on Ten Mile at the mouth of Gregory's Run to include his settlement made in 1770.

Hezekiah Davisson, assignee to John Williams, 400 acres on Elk Run Lick, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Basil Williams, 400 acres in the Forks of Ten Mile, adjoining lands of Daniel Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Hezekiah Davisson, assignee to George Williams, senior, 400 acres on Ten Mile where Nathaniel Davisson was killed, by virtue of a corn right prior to 1773.

Jeremiah Simpson, 400 acres on Cheat River and a run called Buffalo Run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

James Neal, assignee to William Kennison, 400 acres on Ten Mile, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William McCleery, assignee of David Evans, 400 acres on Spring Creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

William McCleery, assignee to Charles Hickman, 400 acres on Spring Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

William McCleery, assignee to Jacob Morris, 400 acres on Spring Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

William McCleery, assignee to James Hughes, 400 acres on Spring Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774. Additional settlements were made on Spring Creek in the year 1774 by William Cowvines, James Seaton, Enos Thomas, Abraham Hickman, Jonathan Hickman, Harvey Thomas, John Knotts, Francis Seaton, and Joseph Howard. They all assigned their claims to William McCleery.

William McCleery, assignee to Christopher Leak, 400 acres on Fox Grape Creek, a branch of Tygart's Valley River, at a place called Clover Flat adjoining land of William Thompson, to include his settlement made in the year 1769.

William McCleery, assignee to Ashael Martin, 400 acres on the waters of Fox Grape Creek, at Clover Flat, in said Martin's right of residing and raising a crop of corn on the western waters, before January 1, 1778, he having proven that he hath not taken up or settled any land on the western waters.

William McCleery, assignee to John Martin, 400 acres on Fox Grape Creek, a branch of Tygarts Valley River to conclude his settlement begun thereon in 1770.

William McCleery, assignee to Joseph Caldwell, 400 acres at the mouth of Indian Camp Run, a drain of the middle fork of Ten Mile, that being a branch of the West Fork, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to James Gray, 400 acres on the Middle Fork of Ten Mile Creek to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Robert Hunter, Junior, 400 acres on the Middle Fork of Ten Mile, about a mile from the mouth of said Middle Fork, to include his settlement made in 1772.

William McCleery, 400 acres on the West Fork, opposite the lands of Francis Reed, above the mouth of Fall Run, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Robert Hunter, Junior, 400 acres on Mile, at the mouth of Grass Run and New Creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Basil Morris, 400 acres on Ten Mile, at a place called Shatley's Lick, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Moses Cooper, 400 acres at the Forks of Hughes and the Little Kanawha Rivers, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Enochs, to include his settlement made in 1778.

William McCleery, assignee to Garret Clawson, 400 acres on Sandy Fork of the Little Kanawha River, a corn right prior to 1778.

William McCleery, assignee to Patrick Beatty, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha River, about one and a half miles below the mouth of the Hughes River, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William McCleery, assignee to William Hunter, 400 acres at the mouth of Stewarts Creek, a branch of the main Left Hand Fork of the Little Kanawha, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William McCleery, assignee to Owen Thomas, 400 acres on the South Side of the Right Hand Fork of Hughes River, about two and a half miles above the forks, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Salathiel Goff, assignee to William Wilson, 400 acres on Cheat River, opposite lands claimed by Thomas Parsons, to include his settlement made in 1776.

George Stuart, 400 acres on Simpson Creek, below the Block House, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Jesse Bailes, 400 acres on a branch of Tygarts Valley River, lying below Glady Creek, and near land known as Levels, to include his settlement made in 1772.

James Tibbs, 400 acres on Rooting Creek, adjoining lands of James Arnold, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Jacob Bush, 400 acres on the West Fork, about two miles below the main fork of said river, to include his improvement made in 1777.

John Bush, 200 acres on Buckhannon, adjoining lands of John Hacker, to include his improvement made in 1773.

John Jackson, 1000 acres by preemption adjoining his settlement (near the Buckhannon) made in 1772.

Henry Flesher, 400 acres at the mouth of Stone Coal Creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

NOTE—This survey includes the site of the present town of Weston.

John Jackson, 400 acres on Buckhannon River, adjoining lands of George Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Swearingen, Senior, 400 acres on Washburn's Run, a drain of



Ten Mile, adjoining lands of William Taylor, to include his preemption made in 1772.

Jacob Israel, assignee to William Minor, 400 acres in the main forks of Hughes River, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Israel, assignee to David Evans, 400 acres on Sand Fork of Little Kanawha, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Jacob Israel, assignee to John Holton, 400 acres on the East Side of Hughes River, about six miles from its mouth, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Jacob Israel, assignee of Elias Gerrard, 400 acres on a branch of the Little Kanawha River, called Stewarts creek, to include Gerrard's settlement made prior to 1778.

Jacob Israel, assignee to Paul Larsh, 400 acres on Spring Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Israel, assignee of Samuel Swingler, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Israel, assignee of Stephen Minor on Ten Mile Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Israel, assignee of Abner Mundale, 400 acres on Spring Creek, including his settlement begun in 1774.

William Robinson, 400 acres at the mouth of Three Fork Creek, and adjoining a run called Berkeley's Run, to include his improvement made in 1773.

This survey is supposed to have included the site of the town of Grafton.

Jacob Israel, assignee of John Minor, 400 acres on Spring Creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Israel, assignee of William Garrard, 400 acres on Salt Lick Creek to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Israel, assignee of John Evans, 400 acres on Spring Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Thomas Berry, Jr., 400 acres on Simpson's Creek (no date).

John Miller, Senior, assignee of Robert Williams, 200 acres on the waters of the Monongahela River on Cheat River "opposite lands claimed by Frederick Cooper, to include his settlement made in 1776."

Daniel Cameron, assignee of Frederick Beebles, 150 acres on Cheat River, at the mouth of Bulls Run, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Daniel Cameron, 400 acres on Cheat River, one mile below the mouth of Licking Creek, in right of residence.

John Pettyjohn, Jr., 400 acres on the Tygart Valley waters, adjoining William Pettyjohn's land, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Abraham Little, 400 acres on both sides of Glady Creek, adjoining and above Major Power's land, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Salathiel Goff, 400 acres on Cheat River, adjoining lands of Daniel Cameron to include the actual settlement of Salathiel Goff in 1774, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Benjamin Shinn, 400 acres on Jones' Run, to include his settlement made in 1771.



John Davisson 209 acres on the West Fork, adjoining land of Thomas Read's to include his settlement made in 1775.

Henry Runyon, assignee of William Richards, 400 acres on Lost Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Henry Runyon, 400 acres on West Fork, adjoining lands of Isaac Washburn, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Henry Runyon, assignee to William Richards, 400 acres on Lost Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

David Edwards, 400 acres on the waters of Elk Creek, to include his settlement made in 1777.

Samuel Cottrill's heirs, assignee to Charles Griggoleey, 400 acres on Rooting Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Wood, 400 acres on the East Side of the West Branch of Monongahela River, adjoining Levy Shinn's land, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Josiah Davisson, 400 acres on Monongahela River, adjoining lands of Hezekiah Davisson, to include his improvement made in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee to Charles Beckham, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands of John Powers, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas Hughes, 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining lands of Elias Hughes, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Elias Pointer, 400 acres on Buckhannon River, adjoining Edward Tanner's lands to include his settlement made in 1776.

Edward Ratliff, 400 acres on the Left Hand Fork of Freeman's Creek, called Gee Lick Run, adjoining lands of Gee Bush, to include his improvement made in 1772.

John Whendy, 400 acres at the mouth of Whendy's Run, a drain of Hackers Creek, to include his improvement made in 1771.

William Ratliff, 400 acres on Hacker's Creek adjoining lands claimed by John Whendy, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Samuel Beard, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining the lands of Benjamin Webb, to include his settlement made in 1776.

William Murphy, 400 acres on the waters of Simpson's Creek, about a mile above the lands claimed by John Bradley, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Daniel Fink, 400 acres at the Mud Lick on French Creek, a drain of the Buckhannon River, to include his improvement made in 1772.

Charles Washburn, 400 acres on the West Branch of the Monongahela River, adjoining lands of Adam O'Brien, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Obediah Davisson, 400 acres on Davisson's Run, adjoining lands of Nicholas Carpenter, to include his settlement made in 1777.

Obediah Davisson, a preemption to 1000 acres, adjoining his settlement made in 1773.

David Sleath, 200 acres on the waters of Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Samuel Bonnett, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Edward Tanner, 300 acres on Buckhannon River, on the bottom called Grannery Bottom, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Heirs of Andrew Cottrill, deceased, 400 acres on Ann Moore's Run, adjoining lands of Amaziah Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Heirs of Andrew Cottrill, 400 acres on the waters of Elk Creek, adjoining lands of Joseph Hastings, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Joseph Hastings, 400 acres on Elk Creek, adjoining John Ratliff's land to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Mathew Nutter, 300 acres on the East Side of Elk Creek adjoining lands claimed by Amaziah Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Joseph Hastings, assignee to Charles Gregoly, 400 acres on the waters of Elk Creek, adjoining lands of Thomas Hastings, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Christopher Nutter, 300 acres on Suds Run, a drain of Elk Creek, adjoining the lands of the heirs of Andrew Cottrill, to include his improvement made in 1772.

James Tanner, 400 acres on the West Branch of the Monongahela River, adjoining lands of Elias Hughes, to include his improvement made in 1772, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Edward Tanner, 400 acres on the Buckhannon River, adjoining lands of Elias Panter to include his improvement made in 1776.

William Hacker, Senior, 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining lands of George Bush to include his settlement made in 1779.

John Cutright, Senior, 400 acres at the mouth of Cutright's Run, to include his settlement made in 1770, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

John Hacker, 400 acres on Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands of John Sleath, Senior, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Hacker, 400 acres on Buckhannon, adjoining lands of George Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1774.

John Sleath, senior, 400 acres on Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands of John Hacker, to include his settlement made in 1777.

Edward Cunningham, 400 acres on the Left Fork of Bingamon Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption to 1000 acres, adjoining.

John Powers, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining land of James Anderson, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Edmund West, assignee to Thomas Hughes, senior, 400 acres on Sycamore Lick Run, a branch of the West Fork, opposite Thomas Hughes, Junior's land, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

James Washburn, 400 acres on the West Fork River, adjoining lands of Charles Washburn, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.



Isaac Davisson, 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining lands of John McCaulley, to include his improvement made in 1776.

Christopher Baker, 400 acres on Murphy's Run, adjoining lands of Andrew Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Samuel Harbert, heir of Thomas Harbert, deceased, assignee of John Jones, 400 acres on Jones' Run, adjoining lands claimed by William Robinson to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Smith, 400 acres on a drain of Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands of John Nutter, to include his settlement made in 1772.

William Runyon, 400 acres on Sycamore Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Amariah Davisson, 400 acres on the waters of Elk Creek, adjoining lands of Matthew Nutter, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Amariah Davisson, 1000 acre by preemption on Limestone Creek, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Thomas Nutter, 400 acres on Elk Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Sotha Hickman to include his settlement made in 1775.

NOTE—On this tract was located the famous Nutter's Fort, which furnished protection to the settlers for miles around. It was situated on the present turnpike to Buckhannon about two miles from Clarksburg.

William Roberson, assignee to Benjamin Shinn, 400 acres on Ten Mile adjoining lands of Benjamin Roberson, including his settlement made in 1774.

Henry Fink, assignee to Henry Rule, 400 acres on Buckhannon River, adjoining lands of David Wilson, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Levy Shinn, 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining lands of John Wood, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

John Simpson, Junior, 400 acres on the waters of Sud's Run, adjoining lands of John Good, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jonathan Coburn, 300 acres on the West Fork of the Monongahela River, in the bent of the river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

James Arnold, 400 acres on Rooting Creek, at the old Field Lick, to include his improvement made in 1771, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Benjamin Robinson, assignee to Jacob Reece, 400 acres on Ten Mile, adjoining lands of William Robinson, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Edmund West, 400 acres on Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands of William Ratcliff, including his settlement made in 1773.

Adam O'Brien, assignee to John Richards, 400 acres on Lost Creek, adjoining lands of John Cain, including his settlement made in 1771.

John Schoolcraft, heir of Anstead Schoolcraft, 400 acres on the main fork of Fink's Run, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Phink, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Joseph Neal, 400 acres on Robeson's Run, adjoining lands of Thomas Day, including his settlement made in 1773.

Arnold Richards 300 acres on the West Fork River, adjoining lands of William Lowther, to include his settlement made in 1773.



Jacob Break, assignee of Samuel Pringle, 400 acres on Buckhannon adjoining lands of Peter Pufenglory, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Jackson, assignee of Samuel Seduscus, 300 acres on the waters of Buckhannon, adjoining lands of George Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Paul Richards 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining lands of Arnold Richards, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Isaac Runyon, assignee of George Claypole, 400 acres in the "Bent of the River Creek" to include his settlement made in 1774.

This creek, which is a tributary of the West side of the West Fork River, about five miles above Clarksburg was afterwards, and is now called Coburns Creek.

Elias Hughes, 400 acres on the West Fork, adjoining lands of James Tanner to include his improvement made in 1770

John Hain, 250 acres on the West Fork, adjoining lands of Jacob Richards to include his improvement made in 1770.

Jacob Richards, 400 acres on Sycamore Creek, to include his improvement made in the year 1771.

NOTE—This survey contained Richard's Fort, mentioned in the Border Warfare, and was situated about six miles from Clarksburg on the West Milford road.

Jesse Hughes, 400 acres on the Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands of Edmund West to include his settlement made in 1770.

Isaac Richards, 400 acres on the West Side of Elk Creek, adjoining lands of Charles Harrison in right of residence. (No date).

Conrad Richards 400 acres at the mouth of Lost Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Daniel Hain 400 acres on Lost Creek, adjoining lands of Conrad Richards, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Adam O'Brien 400 acres on the West Fork, to include his settlement made in 1775, adjoining lands of Charles Washburn.

Matthew Schoolcraft 400 acres on Slab Camp Bottom on that branch of the Monongahela River called Land Fork to include his settlement made in 1774.

This location is probably on the waters of the West Fork or Buckhannon.

James Schoolcraft 400 acres on the Main Fork of Fink's Run, adjoining lands of John Schoolcraft, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Isaac Edwards, assignee to John Murphy, 400 acres on Andrew Davisson's Run, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Benjamin Wilson and Jacob Conrad, tenants in common, assignee to John Davis, 400 acres at Bull Town on the Little Kanawha River to include his settlement made in 1775.

Benjamin Wilson, 400 acres on Leading Creek, a branch of Tygart's Valley River, adjoining lands of Thomas Skidmore, to include his improvement made in 1773, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Wilson's Fort which was situated in the Valley a short distance below the present town of Beverly was probably located on this land.

Sotha Hickman 1000 acres on Elk Creek, by right of preemption adjoining lands of Matthew Nutter, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Tucker, senior, 200 acres on the West Fork River, on the Stone Coal Lick, to include his improvement made in 1775.

John Tucker, Senior, assignee to Samuel Merrefield, 400 acres on West Fork, adjoining Coon's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

George Tucker, 400 acres on the waters of Booth's Creek, adjoining the drains of the Tygart's Valley River, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Samuel Merrifield, 400 acres on the West Fork, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Samuel Merrifield, heir of Samuel Merrifield, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, adjoining lands of Williams Tucker to include his settlement made in 1773.

Joseph Davis, assignee to Frederick Ice, 400 acres on Tygart's Valley fork of the Monongahela to include his settlement made in 1770.

Richard Falls, assignee to William Anderson, 400 acres on Cheat River, adjoining John Scott's land, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Ezekiel York 400 acres on the waters of Tygarts Valley at a place called Hardin's cove, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jesse York, 400 acres in Hardin's Cove, adjoining lands of Ezekiel York, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Tucker, Junior, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, at the Big Lick, to include his improvement made in 1775.

John Jackson 400 acres in Tygarts Valley Fork, adjoining the lands of Jonathan Byard to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Jonston, 1000 acres by preemption on the waters of Tygart's Valley Fork, adjoining lands of Graham Byard, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Carey 400 acres on Tygart's Valley River, adjoining Forsher's Levels, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Jeremiah Prather, assignee of John Davis, who was assignee to Daniel Hazel, 200 acres in Tygart's Valley, on the West Side of the river, adjoining lands of Peter Cassity and Benjamin Jones, to include his settlement made in 1771.

John Tucker, the third, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

William Tucker, Junior, 400 acres on the dividing ridge between Tygart's Valley River and Booth's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775, adjoining lands of the heirs of James Booth.

Thomas Merifield 400 acres on the waters of Booth's Creek, on Horner's Run, to include his improvement made in 1766.

Thomas Merrifield 500 acres by preemption adjoining his improvement made in 1776.



Joseph Tomlinson, Junior, 600 acres on the Ohio River adjoining his settlement made in 1773, opposite Letarts Falls, a preemption.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Martin Worthington, 400 acres on Polk Creek, beginning at the road that comes to the Creek from the G——— Lick, to include his settlement begun in 1772.

John P. Duvall, assignee of Hugh Evans, 400 acres at the mouth of the Left Hand Fork of Shinn's Run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Robert Harding, 400 acres on Goose Creek, by right of residence. (No date).

Robert Conner, 400 acres on Cheat River, adjoining lands of James Conner to include his improvement made in 1776.

John Tucker, assignee of Samuel Merrifield 800 acres by preemption on the West Fork, adjoining Coon's Creek.

William Stewart, assignee to James Workman, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha, on the west side of said Kanawha, in the right of said Workman's residence, to include an improvement made in 1776, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

William, John and Lewis Rogers, tenants in common, 400 acres on Mill Creek at the forks of said Creek, above the Falls, to include their improvement made in 1778.

Robert Cunningham, 400 acres on Cheat River, adjoining lands of James Parsons on the one side and Salathiel Goff on the other, to include his settlement made in 1774.

John Plummer, 400 acres on Tygarts Valley Fork, about two miles from Pettyjohns fording to include his settlement made in 1775.

Samuel Megenley, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha, adjoining Alexander Henderson's lowest entry, to include his improvement made in 1776.

William Westfall, 400 acres on Teters Creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Abraham Thomas 400 acres on the South side of the main fork of the Little Kanawha, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Peter Springstone, 400 acres on Mill Creek, adjoining lands of Elias Barker, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Robert Woods, assignee of Andrew Scott, 400 acres on Lee's Creek, a branch of the Ohio, adjoining and above his Excellency General Washington's survey, to include his settlement made in 1773.

The heirs of Andrew Robinson, deceased, assignee of Andrew Scott, heir of Andrew Scott deceased, 400 acres on Lee's Creek, a branch of the Ohio, joining lands of Robert Woods, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Boggs, assignee of David McClure, who was assignee of Kennicks, 1000 acres by preemption on the north side of the Little Kanawha about six miles from its mouth to include his improvement made in 1775.

John Knox, 400 acres on Beaver Creek, a branch of Hughes River, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Sarah Province, assignee of Richard Lemasters, 400 acres on Mill

Creek, above the Falls, to include said Lemasters settlement made in 1770.

Sarah Province, assignee of Robert Bennett, 400 acres above the Falls to include his improvement made in 1770.

James Chew, assignee of George Cochran preemption to 1000 acres adjoining his settlement made on Salt Lick Creek in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee of James Pettet, preemption to 1000 acres adjoining his settlement on Salt Lick Creek.

William Robinson, assignee of William Harden, 1000 acres adjoining his settlement on Salt Lick in 1773.

John Morrison 400 acres on Sand Fork, on the West Side of the Little Kanawha, about four miles from the same. (No date).

Henry Morrison, 400 acres on Sand Fork adjoining lands of John Morrison.

John Chew, assignee of Thomas Haymond, preemption to 1000 acres adjoining Haymond's improvement on Salt Lick Creek made in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee of John Hardesty, preemption to 1000 acres adjoining his improvement on Salt Lick Creek in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee of Adam Hyder, preemption to 1000 acres adjoining Hyder's settlement at the Forks of Cheat known as Black Fork.

William Robinson, assignee of Joseph Beedle, 1000 acres adjoining his improvement made in 1773 on Salt Lick.

William Robertson, assignee of Ed Harden, 1000 acres, adjoining his improvement made on Salt Lick in 1773.

John Madison, Junior, 400 acres on Big Sandy Creek, between the two Kanawha's, at a large glade near the Creek a corn right.

David Wilson, 400 acres on Buckhannon River, adjoining Henry Phinks, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Henry Rhodes, 400 acres on Buckhannon River adjoining Jacob Brakes, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Christopher Hannaman, 400 acres on Stewart's run, including his improvement made in 1774.

Aaron Smith, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands of John McIntire, including his settlement made in 1772.

Daniel Fink, assignee of Dennis Murphy, 400 acres on Fink's Run, a drain of the Buckhannon River, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Isaac Edwards, 400 acres on the right hand fork of Ten Mile Creek, adjoining lands of Thomas Cunningham to include his improvement made in 1772.

Charles Harris 400 acres on Elk Creek, at the Big Poplar, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Joseph Wilkinson, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining Samuel Wilkinson's land. (No date).

John Yeokum, 400 acres on Barkers Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773..

Michael Yeocham, 400 acres on Sugar Creek, adjoining lands of William Gibson, to include his settlement made in 1772.



William Gibson, heir of William Gibson, deceased, 400 acres on Sugar Creek, adjoining lands of Michael Yoacham.

William Smith, assignee to John Stuart, 400 acres on Sugar Creek, adjoining lands of Davis Davis, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Allison, 400 acres on Hughes River, about four miles above the mouth of Goose Creek, including his improvement made in 1775.

Ezekiel Boggs, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining the lands of John Allison to include his improvement made in 1775.

Henry Taylor, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of Ezekiel Boggs to include his improvement made in 1775.

Robert Taylor, 400 acres on Hughes River adjoining lands of Henry Taylor, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Samuel Taylor, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of Robert Taylor, to include his improvement made in 1775.

John Clark, 400 acres on the South Side of Hughes River, adjoining lands of Samuel Taylor, to include his settlement made in 1775.

James Allen, 400 acres on Hughes River adjoining lands of John Clark, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Chapman, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of James Allen, including his improvement made in 1775.

David Barr, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of John Chapman, including his improvement made in 1775.

John McKnight, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of David Barr, including his improvement made in 1775.

James McRobins, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of John McKnight, including his improvement made in 1775.

John McGlend, 400 acres on Hughes River adjoining lands of James McRobins, including his improvement made in 1775.

Robert Cavins, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of John McGlend, including his improvement made in 1775.

Thomas Gilliland, 400 acres on Hughes River adjoining lands of Robert Cavins, including his improvement made in 1775.

Hugh Gilliland, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of Thomas Gilliland, including his improvement made in 1775.

Mical Hults, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of Hugh Gilliland, including his improvement made in 1775.

Jacob Miller, 400 acres on Hughes River, adjoining lands of Michael McKnight, including his improvement made in 1775.

Jacob Rice, 400 acres on Hughes River adjoining lands of Jacob Miller, including his settlement made in 1775.

Joseph Gregory, 400 acres on the East Side of Elk, to include the mouth of Davisson's Run to include his improvement made in 1772.

Samuel Wilkinson, assignee of William Boon, 400 acres on the North Fork of Simpson's Creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

William Stuart, assignee of John Cutright, 400 acres on the waters of Wills Creek, a branch of the Ohio, adjoining his Excellency General Washington's land, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Heirs of James Owens, deceased, 400 acres on Booth's Creek adjoining lands of John Owens, including his settlement made in 1774.

John Owens, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, adjoining land of John Thomas, to include his settlement made in 1773.

James McKenny, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, and Lost Run. (No date).

William McKinney, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek and Lost Run. (No date).

Thomas Clare, assignee of Jacob Weatherbolt, 400 acres on the South side of the Little Kanawha, ten miles above the mouth of Hughes River, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Ramsey, 400 acres on the lower side of the Little Kanawha, at the mouth of Hughes River, including the improvement made by George Yeager, in 1772.

William Stuart, 400 acres on the South side of the Little Kanawha, a small distance above the mouth of Worthington Creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

Jacob Beeson on the right of George Greene, 400 acres on the North Side of the Little Kanawha three or four miles from the mouth of Hughes River, to include his improvement made in 1772.

William John, assignee of John Draggoo, 400 acres, on the East Side of the Little Kanawha, in a large bend opposite the mouth of a run, emptying into the said river on the West side by right of settlement. No date.

John Pierce Duval, assignee of Elisha Collings, 1000 acres by preemption on the West Fork, opposite the land of Francis Reed, above the mouth of Falling Run, adjoining lands of Thomas Barkley to include the improvement made by Thomas Collings in 1771.

Henry Robinson, assignee of William Meginley, preemption to 1000 acres in the Round Bottom, above the mouth of Booths Creek, to include Meginley's settlement made in 1772.

John Simpson, 400 acres on the West Fork, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Brisco, Senior, 400 acres on Brisco's Run, a branch of the Ohio, six miles above the mouth of the Little Kanawha, including his settlement in 1773.

John Brisco, Junior, 400 acres on the Ohio, near the mouth of the Little Kanawha, including his settlement made in 1773.

Paremas Brisco, 400 acres on the Ohio, at a place called Indian Field, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Walter Brisco, 400 acres on the Ohio adjoining lands of John Brisco, including his settlement made in 1773.

Richard Holmes, 400 acres on Washington's Creek, on the waters of the Little Kanawha, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jonah Holmes, assignee of Patrick Dosing, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha, adjoining lands of Richard Holmes, including his settlement made in 1773.

Martin Shobe, assignee of Charles Ratcliff, 400 acres on Duck Creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

James Parsons, 400 acres in the Horseshoe Bottom, Cheat River, to include his settlement made in 1769.



Thomas Parsons, 400 acres on Horse Shoe run, including his settlement made in 1774, also a preemption to 400 acres adjoining.

John O'Finn, 400 acres on Bull Creek, including his settlement made in 1775.

Robert Wood, assignee of James Caldwell, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha, to include Caldwell's settlement made in 1773.

Henry Enochs, Junior, 400 acres on Owen's Fork of Ten Mile, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Robert Brisco, assignee of John Wilson, 400 acres on Ohio River, to include the settlement made by Wilson in 1773.

John Gibson, 400 acres on the West Fork of the Little Kanawha, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Miller, assignee of Isaac Dillon, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

John Wickwire, assignee of Richard Merryfield, 400 acres on Booth's Creek to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Wickwire, assignee of James Templeton, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Ezekiel Thomas, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

Jeremiah Smith, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Samuel Smith, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

James Chew, assignee of Charles Washburn, 400 acres on Stone Coal Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Daniel Stout, 400 acres on Elk Creek, including his settlement made in 1775.

Jonathan Stout, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

Charles Burcham, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Peter Crouse, heir of William Crouse, 300 acres on Crooked Run, including his settlement made in 1773.

Jonathan Stout, assignee of William Davis, 40 acres on Simpson's Creek to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Owen's 400 acres on Booth's Creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

John Anderson, heir of John Anderson, deceased, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

John Merefield, 400 acres on Otter Creek, a branch of Tygart's Valley River, to include his settlement made in 1774.

William Isner, 400 acres on Tygart's Valley River, including his settlement made in 1775, adjoining lands of Benjamin Wilson.

George Stuart, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, below the Block House, adjoining lands of William Lowther, to include his settlement made in 1772

John Booth, heir of James Booth, 200 acres on the South Side of

Tygart's Valley River, opposite Forshey's level, to include his improvement made in 1778.

Richard Yates, assignee of Michael Tyger and Thomas Bond, who was assignee of Charles Churchwell, 400 acres in the forks of the Little Kanawha river, adjoining lands of Henry Castle, including his improvement made in 1774.

Samuel Merefield, 400 acres on the West Fork, including his settlement made in 1773.

Michael Heagle, 400 acres on the Buckhannon, adjoining the lands of Charles Fallinash, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Heagle, 400 acres on Buckhannon, adjoining lands of Michael Heagle, including his settlement made in 1776.

George Bush, heir of Michael Bush, 400 acres on Buckhannon River, adjoining lands of George Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Syms, 400 acres on Cheat River, at the mouth of Clover Run, including his settlement made in 1775.

John Boggs, assignee of David McClure, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha, about a mile and a half below the first main fork opposite the Falls, on the upper side of the river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Richard Yates, assignee of Michael Tyger, and Thomas Bond, who was assignee to Charles Churchill, 1000 acres by preemption at the forks of the Little Kanawha to include his improvement made in 1774.

Nathaniel Redford, 500 acres to include his improvement made in 1775, on the Little Kanawha, opposite lands of Richard Lee.

Gabriel Wilkinson, 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands of Samuel Wilkinson, including his settlement made in 1772.

Charles Martin, assignee of Daniel Stephens, 400 acres on Booth's about two miles from the West Fork, adjoining lands of Benjamin Shinn, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Charles Martin, assignee of Michael Whitelock, 400 acres at Mud Lick, to include his settlement made in 1774.

James Current, assignee of James Anderson, 400 acres on Booth's Creek, including his settlement made in 1776.

Jacob Israel, assignee of Stephen Minor, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Simpson, 400 acres on the West Fork, including his settlement made in 1775.

John Heagle, 400 acres on Buckhannon River, adjoining lands of Michael Heagle, including his settlement made in 1776.

Henry Flesher, assignee of Alexander Maxwell, 400 acres on the West Fork, to include his settlement made in 1776, adjoining lands of Isaac Stotler.

Peter Puffinliger, 400 acres on the Buckhannon River, at the mouth of Ratliff's run, including his settlement made in 1774.

Humphrey Bell, 400 acres on Hughes River. (No date).

Henry Fink, 300 acres on the Left Hand Fork of Stone Coal, about three miles from its mouth. (No date).



David Shepherd, 400 acres on the upper side of the Little Kanawha, about five miles from the mouth, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Moses Shepherd, 400 acres on a small drain of the Ohio River, about two miles below Bull Creek, with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining.

Joseph Thompson, 400 acres on Stewart's Fork of Elk, including Sand Lick to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Thompson, 400 acres at Clover Flats, on the Fox Grape Creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

James Brown, 400 acres on the Left Hand Fork of Lost Creek, to include his improvement made in 1775.

John Thompson, assignee of Henry Thompson, 400 acres on Gnatty Creek, at the mouth of Prather Run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Joseph Hutchings, 400 acres on the Left Hand Fork of Fox Grape Creek, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Francis Barrell, assignee of Henry Haines, 328 acres on Coburn's Creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

James Taylor, 400 acres on the right hand fork of Fox Grape Creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Charles Harris, 1000 acres at the Hollow Poplar on Elk Creek to include his residence. (No date).

John Hawkins Low, assignee of Patrick McEllroy and Major Templier, 1000 acres on Bull Creek, two miles from its mouth, to include the improvement made in 1774, by said McEllroy and Templin.

John Hadin, 200 acres on Hadin's Mill Run, a branch of Tygart's Valley River, to include his settlement made in 1774.

John Hawkins Low, assignee of John Pierce, who was assignee of John Shoemaker, 400 acres on Bull Creek, to include Shoemaker's improvement made in 1774.

John Sleath, Senior, 400 acres on Hacker's Creek, adjoining lands of John Hacker, to include his settlement made in 1777.

Thomas Nutter, assignee of Edward West, 400 acres on Elk, including his settlement made in 1772.

Daniel McFarland, assignee of James Moranday, who was assignee of Henry Thomas, 400 acres in the main forks of the Little Kanawha, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Henry Castell, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha, adjoining Paul Armstrong's land to include his settlement made in 1775.

Paul Armstrong, preemption to 1000 acres, on the Little Kanawha, including his settlement made in 1775.

Richard Yates, assignee of Michael Tegards 400 acres in the forks of the Little Kanawha, adjoining lands of Henry Castle, to include his settlement made in 1774.

George Teter, 400 acres on Tygart's Valley River, adjoining said river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Henry Enochs, assignee of Richard Jackson, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha, adjoining lands of Richard Lee, to include his settlement made in 1774.

George Parker, 400 acres on the waters of Cheat River, to include his improvement made in 1781.

Richard Lee, 400 acres on the Little Kanawha, to include his settlement made in 1774 adjoining lands of Nathaniel Redford.

Owen Davis, 400 acres on Carter's Run, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1770, also 1000 acres adjoining in right of preemption.

Thomas Davis, assignee to Owen Davis, 400 acres on the West Fork of the Monongahela River, to include his settlement made in 1774. Also to same 1000 acres adjoining by preemption.

John Hardin, Junior, assignee of Benjamin Rodgers, 400 acres to include his settlement made in 1771 at Hardin's Cove on the waters of Tygart Valley Fork of the Monongahela River.

Richard Merrifield, assignee of Moses Templin, 400 acres on Lost Run, to include his settlement made in 1766.

Noah Hadden, preemption to 1000 acres, about two miles from the mouth of Red Creek, known as Hadens Cabin, to include his improvement made in 1776.

Michael Hagle, 400 acres on Buckhannon River, adjoining lands of Charles Fallinash, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Hagle, 400 acres on the Buckhannon river, adjoining lands claimed by Michael Hagle, to include his settlement made in 1776.

William Anglin, 400 acres on Tygart's Valley River at Pringles Ford, including his settlement made in 1773.

John Booth, heir of James Booth 400 acres on Booths Creek in the forks of the Monongahela River, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Levy Wells 400 acres on the West Fork adjoining lands of Thomas Reed in the right of having a tenant thereon in 1770, also 1000 acres in right of preemption on the West Fork adjoining lands of Thomas Reed in right of having a tenant settled thereon in 1770.

The records of the Harrison County's surveyors book show that Jonathan Coburn on June 27th, 1785, entered 200 acres on Sycamore Creek to include the Mud Lick, and on October 1, 1785, he entered 200 acres on Coburn's Creek adjoining and between the lands of Henry Runyon, Isaac Davisson and his settlement whereon he now lives.

Not all of the parties receiving these certificates from the commission afterwards perfected their titles but sold and assigned them to others who had the lands called for, surveyed and received patents for them.

Many of the holders of certificates had their lands surveyed in Monongalia County, and others waited until Harrison County was formed, and had their surveys made in that County.

Many of the settlers did not take up homesteads, preferring to be a squatter on public or private lands, purchase land office treasury warrants and locate them in one or more places, if they saw fit, or buy land from the large land owners.

After the establishment of the Virginia Land Office in 1779 it became so easy to own land that the homestead practically passed out of use.

There were also a class of squatters and rovers who would make a clearing, build a cabin without troubling themselves about perfecting a



title, but would sell their improvement to some one else and move to another location where the hunting was good.

The Surveyor's Office for Harrison County was opened for business in the fall of 1784 at Clarksburg and by the end of the year eighty different tracts of land were returned as surveyed and entered on the books of the office.

In the year 1785 nine hundred and sixty surveys were made. In the year 1786 three hundred and thirty five were made.

This indicates quite an increase in the population for the time mentioned.

## Indian Tribes.

The Indian tribes that brought death and destruction to the Virginia frontiers had their villages in what is now the State of Ohio.

The Wyandottes occupied the Valley of the Sandusky river, the Delawares on the Tuscarawas and Muskingum Rivers, the Shawnees along the Sciota, their principal towns being in the neighborhood of Chillicothe, the Miamas on the Great and Little Miami Rivers, the Mingoes in the neighborhood of Steubenville, the Ottawas along the valleys of the Sandusky and Maume Rivers and the Chippewas along the Southern shores of Lake Erie.

From these strongholds they would send out their war parties against an almost defenceless settlement and after striking a blow would quickly return to their homes with what little plunder they could carry with them.

The settlers always held to the theory that the proper policy was to attack the Indians in their villages and by their destruction bring the war home to them and thus break up their excursions on the frontier.

Their appeal to the State and National authorities were many and loud for protection. Both of these authorities had all they could do while the war of the Revolution was on, and after it was over the country was almost exhausted of men and money, and for this reason the frontier was pretty much left to take care of itself.

It was not until after the adoption of the Constitution of the United States and when the strong hand of Washington was endeavoring to weld discordant States into an authority resembling a nation, that any great efforts were attempted to break the power of these savages on their native heath, and while meeting with defeat at first, finally succeeded in destroying their military strength by the brilliant action of Big Timbers under the command of Mad Anthony Wayne in 1794.

The expeditions against the Harrison County frontier were chiefly made by the Shawnees, Mingoes, Delawares, and Wyandottes. The Shawnees were the most persistent in their hostilities perhaps from their being somewhat closer to the scene of action.

The trails generally pursued by these war parties in their attack on the West Fork Settlements led up the Little Kanawha to the mouth of Leading Creek, just below the present town of Glenville, thence up that creek to its head waters, thence over the divide to the waters of Freeman's Creek, or some other tributary of the West Fork.

Raids were sometimes made up Middle Island Creek and thence over on to the waters of Ten Mile Creek.

The Indian was always suspicious of the white man, and as soon as his untutored mind grasped the idea that the newcomers had come to stay and that he would be dispossessed of his country he naturally went to war, and from that time down to quite a recent period he has protested and resisted in vain the encroachment of the whites upon what the Indian considered his own.



## Early Indian Troubles and Dunmores War.

The first murders committed by the Indians on the territory of West Virginia west of the mountains of which we have any account was that of the two brothers Eckarly's, trappers and hunters, which occurred on Cheat River in what is now Preston County in the year 1753. This was the opening tragedy that for a generation stained the forest aisles of West Virginia with blood.

Robert Files and David Tygart in the year 1753 as given by some writers, the Border Warfare gives the date as 1754, moved with their families from the South Branch of the Potomac following a trail across the mountain to the East fork of the Monongahela River. Files located at the present site of Beverly in Randolph County at the mouth of the Creek, which still bears his name, and Tygart built his cabin two miles above and on the river, which for many years was known as Tygarts Valley River, and in the valley which still bears his name.

Discovering that a well traveled path, known as the Warriors road, used by the Indians ran up the valley near their cabin, determined them to abandon their settlements and return East of the mountains. But they delayed too long. At a time when all the family of Files were at home except one boy, a party of Indians returning from the South branch, inhumanly murdered them all. Young Files being close by and hearing the noise of the attack, approached near enough to discover what was taking place, ran for Tygart's cabin and gave the alarm. Tygart hurriedly gathering his family together managed to escape from a similar fate and reached the settlements on the South Branch in safety.

It was not until the year 1772 that a second attempt was made to settle in Tygart's Valley. Among the early settlers that took up lands there were the names of Hadden Whitman, Wamsley, Warwick, Nesson Stalnaker, Riffle, Westfall and Wilson.

Thomas Decker and others settled at the mouth of the creek which still bears his name in Monongalia County, but the little colony was set upon in the Spring of 1759 by a party of Delawares and Mingoes and destroyed, some few of them escaping.

After the termination of the war with France Pontiac the great chief of the Ottawas organized a conspiracy to capture all the English Forts along the Great Lakes and located in the Country East of them. This was so carefully planned that it came very nearly being successful. The fort at Detroit was the only one that was not captured and hundreds of lives were lost on the frontier settlements and Fort Pitt itself was surrounded and beseiged in the year 1763.

Col. Henry Boquet an officer of the British Army was sent with a large force over the route made by General Forbes in 1758, relieved Fort

Pitt and conducted an expedition into the Indian Country, burnt their towns and entered into a treaty of peace with them in 1764.

From the time of this treaty up to the year 1773 there was peace upon the border and settlements were made along the waters of the Monongahela.

Captain Bull was a Delaware Chief whose original village was on the head waters of the Susquehannah River in N. Y. He had been prominent in urging his people to take part in Pontiac's conspiracy against the whites in 1763.

Sir William Johnson, Superintendent of Indian affairs, caused him to be arrested and imprisoned for some time but he was finally discharged.

Captain Bull with five families of his relatives moved to the Little Kanawha about the year 1767 and settled at a place called Bulltown by the white settlers. This was at a salt spring about a mile below the present Bulltown Post Office, Braxton County.

A German by the name of Stroud, who had settled on Gauley River had his family murdered during his absence in 1772 by a party of Shawnees.

A party of settlers from the settlement on Hacker's Creek under the pretense that these murders had been committed by Captain Bull's people, in this year attacked and killed the entire village at Bulltown. William White, William Hacker, Jesse Hughes and John Cutright are said to have been with the party.

Among the Indians who were friendly to the whites was one known as Bald Eagle, who frequently visited the settlements in West Augusta, and went on hunting and fishing expeditions with the settlers among whom he was always a welcome visitor. In one of these visits in 1774 he was discovered alone by Jacob Scott, William Hacker and Elijah Runner, who reckless of the consequences, murdered him simply because he was an Indian. The body was propped up in a canoe with a piece of corn bread thrust in his mouth, and the canoe launched on the Monongahela River. The canoe floated near to the shore below the mouth of George's Creek, was discovered by a Mrs. Province, who had it brought to the bank and the body decently buried.

Early in the year 1774 the canoes of the white traders were robbed on the Ohio River by Indians, and Indians were killed in retaliation until finally the family of Logan, a Mingo chief of great influence was murdered by a party of reckless whites while they were peacefully in camp.

These occurrences aroused both the settlers and the Indians and what is known as Dunmore's war broke out and continued with occasional intermissions for twenty years.

John Murray the Earl of Dunmore was then the royal Governor of the colony of Virginia at Williamsburg, and by reason of urgent appeals from the settlers west of the mountains organized an expedition against the Indians beyond the Ohio.

General Andrew Lewis led the column that moved by way of the Greenbrier Country, and on the 10th of October, 1774 fought the combined Indian tribes under Cornstalk, a Shawnee Chief, at the mouth of the Big



Kanawha now Point Pleasant, and defeated him with heavy loss on both sides.

Lord Dunmore commanded the northern column which marched by the way of Fort Pitt to the Sciota River, where at Camp Charlotte near Chillicothe, Ohio, he negotiated a treaty of peace with the tribes in that neighborhood in November 1774.

The treaty was observed for a time but the murder of Cornstalk by the troops stationed at Point Pleasant and the breaking out of the war of the Revolution, and the instigation of British officers, again let loose the savages on the Virginia frontier and their predatory forays continued until 1795.

Cornstalk, the Shawnee chief who commanded the Indian army at the battle of Point Pleasant, came to Lord Dunmore's camp and entered into a treaty of peace with the whites.

He was not only a great warrior but had the reputation of being a skilled forest statesman, orator, and a wise ruler of his people.

Colonel Benjamin Wilson, who for many years was a resident of Harrison County, and a prominent man of affairs on the frontier, was a member of Dunmore's staff on this expedition and was present at the council. In remarking on the appearance of Cornstalk Colonel Wilson as stated in the Border Warfare, said "When he arose he was in no wise confused or daunted but spoke in a distinct and audible voice without stammering or repetition and with peculiar emphasis. His looks while addressing Dunmore were truly grand and majestic, yet graceful and attractive. I have heard the first orators in Virginia, Patrick Henry and Richard Henry Lee, but never have I heard one whose powers of delivery surpass those of Cornstalk on that occasion."

In the Spring of 1777, Cornstalk visited Fort Randolph which had been erected at Point Pleasant, then commanded by Captain Matthew Arbuckle, to inform him that the Indians were preparing to make war on the frontier.

During Cornstalk's visit at the fort one of the soldiers of the garrison while out hunting was killed by an Indian. This so enraged the soldiers that they arose in mutiny and murdered Cornstalk who was then in the fort, the guest of the commanding officer.

This cowardly act caused deep regret and excited the just indignation of all conservative people on the frontier towards the inhuman mob.

The Shawnees were a warlike tribe and the frontier of Virginia suffered a bloody retaliation for this barbarous act, and they broke upon the settlements with such fury that this year, 1777, was known as the bloody year of the three sevens.

## Indian Wars.

The result of this renewing of hostilities between the Indians and whites was first felt in Harrison County in the summer of 1774.

Death of Brown and capture of Robinson and Hellen.

On the 12th day of July 1774 as William Robinson, Thomas Hellen and Coleman Brown were pulling flax in a field on the West side of the West Fork River opposite the mouth of Simpson's Creek, a party of eight Indians, among whom was Logan, afterwards the celebrated Mingo chief, warrior and orator, approached unperceived and fired at them.

Brown fell instantly, his body perforated by several balls and Hellen and Robinson unscathed, sought safety in flight. Hellen, being then an old man, was soon overtaken and made captive, but Robinson, with the elasticity of youth, ran a considerable distance before he was taken, and but for an untoward accident might have effected his escape.

Believing that he was outstripping his pursuers and anxious to ascertain the fact, he looked over his shoulder but before he discovered the Indian giving chase, he ran with such violence against a tree that he fell stunned by the shock and lay powerless and insensible. In this situation he was secured by a cord, and when he revived was taken back to the place where the Indians had Hellen in confinement, and where lay the lifeless body of Brown. They then set off to their towns, taking with them a horse belonging to Hellen.

When they approached near enough to the Indian village on the Muskingham to be distinctly heard, Logan gave the scalp halloo and several warriors came out to meet them, and conducted the prisoners into the village. Here they passed through the accustomed ceremony of running the gauntlet, but with far different fortunes. Robinson having been previously instructed by Logan, who, from the time he made him his prisoner, manifested a kindly feeling towards him, made his way with but little interruption to the council house, but poor Hellen from the decrepitude of age, and his ignorance of the fact that it was a place of refuge, was sadly beaten before he arrived at it, and when at length came near enough he was knocked down with a war club before he could enter. After he had fallen they continued to beat him with such unmerciful severity that he would assuredly have fallen a victim to their barborous usage, but that Robinson at some peril for the interference, reached forth his hand and drew him within the sanctuary. When, however, he had recovered from the effects of the violent beating which he had received, he was relieved from the apprehension of further suffering by being adopted into an Indian family.

A council was next invoked to resolve on the fate of Robinson and then rose in his breast feelings of the most anxious inquietude. Logan



assured him that he should not be killed; but the council appeared determined that he should die, and he was tied to the stake. Logan then addressed them and with much vehemence insisted that Robinson too should be spared, and had the eloquence displayed on that occasion been less than Logan is believed to have possessed, it is no means wonderful that he appeared to Robinson (as he afterwards said) the most powerful orator he ever heard. But commanding as his eloquence might have been, it seems not to have prevailed with the council, for Logan had to interpose otherwise than by argument or entreaty to succeed to the attainment of his object.

Enraged at the pertinancy at which the life of Robinson was sought to be taken, and reckless of the consequences he drew the tomahawk from his belt and severing the cords which bound the devoted victim to the stake, led him in triumph to the cabin of an old squaw by whom he was immediately adopted.

After this, so long as Logan remained in the town where Robinson was, he was kind and attentive to him, and when prepared to go again to war got him to write the letter which was afterwards found on the Holstein at the house of a Mr. Robinson, whose family were all murdered by the Indians. Robinson remained with his adopted mother until he was redeemed under the treaty concluded at the close of the Dunmore Campaign.

The note referred to above is given by DeHass as follows:

*Captain Cresap:*

What did you kill my people on Yellow Creek for? The white people killed my people at Corestoga, a great while ago, and I thought nothing of that. But you killed my kin on Yellow Creek, and took my cousin prisoner. Then I thought I must kill too, and I have been three times to war since, but the Indians are not angry only myself.

July 21, 1774.

CAPTAIN JOHN LOGAN.

The celebrated speech of Logan which for generations has been regarded not only as a sample of the oratory of an untutored savage but as a specimen of natural eloquence that will compare favorably with the sayings of the great orators of any land, was uttered at a treaty held by Lord Dunmore the Governor of Virginia at Camp Charlotte on the Sciota in Ohio when negotiating a treaty of peace with the hostile Indian tribes, after the battle of Point Pleasants, October 10, 1774. The speech is as follows:

"I appeal to any white man to say if he ever entered Logan's cabin hungry and he gave him not meat; if he ever came cold and naked and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites that my countrymen pointed as they passed and said, 'Logan is the friend of the white men.'"

"I had even thought to live with you but for the injuries of one man. Captain Cresap, the last Spring, in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan not even sparing my women and children.

There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it. I have killed many. I have glutted my vengeance. For my country I rejoice at the beams of peace, but do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

The following declaration of William Robinson is published in Jefferson's notes in Virginia edition of 1801:

### THE DECLARATION OF WILLIAM ROBINSON.

William Robinson of Clarksburg in the County of Harrison and State of Virginia, subscribed to these presents, declares that he was in the year 1774 a resident on the West Fork of the Monongahela River, in the County then called West Augusta, and being in his field on the 12th of July, with two other men, they were surprised by a party of eight Indians, who shot down one of the others and made himself and the remaining one prisoners; this subscriber's wife and four children having been previously conveyed by him for safety to a fort about twenty-four miles off; that the principal Indian of the party who took them was Captain Logan; that Logan spoke English well and very soon manifested a friendly disposition to this subscriber and told him to be of good heart that he would not be killed, but must go with him to his town where he would probably be adopted in some of their families, but, above all things, that he must not attempt to run away; that in the course of the journey to the Indian town he generally endeavored to keep close to Logan, who had a great deal of conversation with him, always encouraging him to be cheerful and without fear, for that he would not be killed, but should become one of them, and constantly impressing on him not to attempt to run away: that in these conversations he always charged Captain Michael Cresap with the murder of his family; that on his arrival in the town, which was on the 18th of July, he was tied to a stake, and a great debate arose whether he should not be burnt; Logan insisted on having him adopted while others contended to burn him; that at length Logan prevailed, tied a belt of wampum around him as a mark of adoption, loosed him from the post and carried him to the cabin of an old squaw where Logan pointed out a person who he said was this subscriber's cousin, and he afterwards understood that the old woman was his aunt and two others his brothers, and that he now stood in the place of a warrior of the family who had been killed at Yellow Creek; that about three days after this Logan brought him a piece of paper and told him he must write a letter for him, which he meant to carry and leave in some house where he should kill somebody; that he made ink with gun powder and the subscriber proceeded to write the letter by his direction, addressing Captain Michael Cresap in it, and that the purport of it was to ask "Why he had killed his people?" That some time before they had killed his people at some place (the name of which the subscriber forgets) which he had forgiven, but since that he had killed his people again at Yellow Creek, and had taken his cousin, a little girl, prisoner, that therefore he must war against the whites; but that he would exchange the subscriber



for his cousin, and signed it with Logan's name, which letter Logan took and set out again to war, and the contents of this letter, as recited by the subscriber calling to mind that stated by Judge Innes, to have been left tied to a war club in a house where a family was murdered, and that being read to the subscriber he recognizes and declares that he verily believes it to have been the identical letter which he wrote, and supposes he was mistaken in stating as he had done before from memory, that the offer of the exchange was proposed in the letter; that it is probable it was only promised him by Logan, but not put in the letter; that while he was with the old woman that she repeatedly endeavored to make him sensible that she had been of the party at Yellow Creek, and by signs showed how they decoyed her friends over the river to drink, and when they were reeling and tumbling about, tomahawked them all, and that whenever she entered in this subject she was thrown into the most violent agitations, and that afterwards he understood that amongst the Indians killed at Yellow Stone was a sister of Logan's; that he continued with the Indians until the month of November, when he was released in consequence of the peace made by them with Lord Dunmore; that, while he remained with them the Indians in general were very kind to him, and especially those who were his adopted relations, but above all the old women and family in which he lived, who served him with everything in their power, and never asked or even suffered him to do any labor, seeming in truth to consider him and respect him as the friend they had lost. All of which matters and things so far as they are stated to be of his own knowledge, this subscriber solemnly declares to be true, and so far as they are stated to be on information from others he believes them to be true.

Given and declared under his hand at Philadelphia, this 28th day of February, 1800.

WILLIAM ROBINSON."

The charges of Logan against Captain Cresap years afterwards, led to a bitter controversy between his friends and Thomas Jefferson, and the above declaration of Robinson was taken to sustain Mr. Jefferson's position that Logan was correct in accusing Cresap of murdering his family at Yellow Creek, and thus precipitating a bloody and disastrous war on the white settlers.

It was contended by Captain Cresap's friends that Logan was mistaken in accusing him of murdering his family, and that he confounded the skirmish at Captina, where Cresap was present with a Yellow Creek affair where Logan's relatives were killed, and that Cresap was not present at that time.

In the chancery cause of Michael Cresap vs. Archibald McLean and Jonathan Roberts in the Circuit Court of Harrison County there is filed a printed slip from a newspaper published it is supposed in 1775, of which the annexed is a copy. The slip was filed as an evidence of the death of Captain Michael Cresap, the father of the plaintiff.

New York, October 23.

On the 12th inst. arrived here on his return from the Provincial Camp at Cambridge, and on the 18th departed this life of a fever in the

28th year of his age, Captain Michael Cresap, Esq., eldest son of Col. Thomas C. Cresap of Potowmack, Virginia.

He was Captain of a rifle company now in the Continental Army before Boston. He served as a Captain of a rifle Company under the command of Lord Dunmore in the late expedition against the Indians, in which he eminently distinguished himself by his prudence, firmness and interpidity as a brave officer, and in the present contest between the Parent State and the colonies, gave proof of his attachment to the rights and liberties of his country. He has left a widow and four children to deplore the loss of a husband and father and by his death his country is deprived of a worthy and esteemed citizen.

His remains were interred the day following in Trinity Church yard with military honors attended by a vast concourse of people.

The following is the order of the procession:

Sergeant Major,  
Grenadiers with their fire locks reversed,  
Lieutenants,  
Drums and fifes,  
Captain of Grenadiers,  
Sergeants,  
Adjutants conducting the funeral,  
Band of Music,  
Clergymen,  
The corpse, the pall supported by eight Captains,  
Chief Mourners,  
Major with his sword drawn,  
Second Battalion,  
First Battalion,  
Non Commissioned officers,  
Battalion of Officers,  
Ward Officers,  
Citizens of New York.

#### MURDER OF MRS. CHARLES GRIGSBY.

In June 1777 a party of Indians came to the house of Charles Grigsby on Rooting Creek, a tributary of Elk Creek, ten miles from Clarksburg. Mr. Grigsby being from home the Indians plundered the house of everything considered valuable by them, and which they could readily carry with them, and destroyed many other articles, departing taking with them Mrs. Grigsby and her two children as prisoners. Returning home soon after, seeing the desolation which had been done in his short absence and unable to find his wife and children, Mr. Grigsby collected some of his neighbors and set out in pursuit of those by whom the mischief had been effected, hoping that he might overtake and reclaim from them the partner of his bosom and the pledges of her affection. His hopes were of but momentary existence, following in the trail of the fugitives when they had arrived in the neighborhood of Lost Creek, a distance of about six miles, they found the body of Mrs. Grigsby and of her younger child, where they had been recently killed and scalped. Stimulated to more ardent ex-



ertions by the distressing scene just witnessed, the pursuers pressed forward with increased expectation of speedily overtaking and punishing the authors of this bloody deed, leaving two of their party to perform the sepulture of the unfortunate mother and her murdered infant. But before the whites were aware of the nearness to the Indians these had become apprised of their approach and separated so as to leave no trail by which they could be further traced. They had of course to give over the pursuit and returned home to provide more effectively against the perpetration of similar acts of atrocity and darkness.

The Grigsby cabin stood on a little stream which is still known as Grigsby's Run, a branch of Rooting Creek, and was afterwards included in the farm of James A. Young, situated near Pleasant Hill Church about ten miles from Clarksburg in Elk District.

February 1, 1907.

*H. Haymond, Esq.,*

DEAR SIR:—A family by the name of Grigsby was murdered by the Indians on a run known by the name of Grigsby's Run, a tributary of Rooting Creek, which empties into Rooting Creek on the Simon Arnold farm about half way between Romines Mills and Johntown.

My first recollection of this farm is that it was purchased by my uncle, James A. Young from Colonel Martin, father of A. W. Martin, Mrs. Dr. McKeehan and others.

I think the location of the house was near where the road leaves the run for Clarksburg via Horeb Church.

Yours truly,

J. W. YOUNG.

### MURDER OF MRS. COON.

A short time after this, two Indians came on the West Fork and concealed themselves near to Coon's Fort, awaiting an opportunity of effecting some mischief. While thus lying in ambush a daughter of Mr. Coon came out for the purpose of lifting some hemp in a field near to the fort and by the side of the road. Being engaged in performing this business Thomas Cunningham and Enoch James passed along and seeing her, entered into conversation with her, and after a while proceeded on their road but before they had gone far, alarmed by the report of a gun, they looked back and saw an Indian run up to the girl, tomahawk and scalp her. The people of the Fort were quickly apprised of what had been done, and immediately turned out in pursuit but could not trace the course taken by the savages. It afterwards appeared that the Indians had been for some time waiting for the girl to come near enough for them to catch and make her prisoner before she could alarm the fort, or get within reach of its guns, but when one of them crossed the fence for this purpose she espied him and ran directly towards the fort. Fearing that he would not be able to overtake her without approaching the fort so as to involve himself in some danger, he shot her as she ran, and going up to her he tomahawked and scalped her. In endeavoring then to secure himself by flight he was shot at by James but at so great a distance as to prevent the doing of execution. The following letter is of interest in this connection:

Shinnston, W. Va., 4-3, 1908.

*Mr. Henry Haymond,*

DEAR SIR:—Fort Coon was situated on the west bank of Coon's Run about three miles from its mouth and confluence with the West Fork River. The site of the old fort is in Marion County about one half mile from the Harrison County line on the late Peter B. Righter farm. It was in the territory of Harrison County from 1784 until 1843 at which time Marion County was formed. One of the daughters of the Coon family was captured and killed by the Indians about the year 1778. I think that the fort was abandoned in 1789 or 1790 or soon after John McIntire was killed on the waters of Bingamon Creek about two miles North of Shinnston.

Respectfully,

B. A. REEDER.

The name of the girl that was killed was Maudline Coon.

### CAPTURE OF LEONARD PETRO AND WILLIAM WHITE.

In September 1777 Leonard Petro and William White, being engaged as scouts in watching the path leading up the Little Kanawha River to the Tygarts Valley killed an elk late in the evening, and taking a part of it with them withdrew a short distance for the purpose of eating their suppers and spending the night. About midnight White, awaking from sleep, discovered by the light of the moon that there were several Indians near, who had been drawn in quest of them by the report of the gun in the evening. He saw at a glance the impossibility of escaping by flight and preferring captivity to death he whispered to Petro to lie still lest any movement of his might lead to this result. In a few minutes the Indians sprang on them, and White, raising himself as one lay hold on him aimed a furious blow with his tomahawk, hoping to wound the Indian by whom he was beset, and then make his escape. Missing his aim he affected to have been ignorant of the fact that he was encountered by Indians, professed great joy at meeting with them, and declared that he was then on his way to their towns. They were not deceived by the artifice for although he assumed an air of pleasantness and gaiety calculated to win upon their confidence, yet the woeful countenance and rueful expression of poor Petro convinced them that White's conduct was feigned that he might lull them into inattention and they be enabled to effect an escape. They were both tied for the night and in the morning White being painted red and Petro black, they were forced to proceed to the Indian towns.

When approaching a village the whoop of success brought several to meet them and on their arrival at it they found that every preparation was made for their running the gauntlet, in going through which ceremony both were much bruised. White did not, however remain long in captivity. Eluding the Indians' vigilance he took one of their guns and begun his flight homeward. Before he had traveled far he met an Indian on horseback, whom he succeeded in shooting, and mounting the horse from which he fell his return to the Valley was much facilitated.

Petro was never heard of afterwards. The painting of him black had



indicated their intention of killing him, and the escape of White probably hastened his doom.

During this time and after the return of White among them the inhabitants of Tygarts Valley in what is now Randolph County, practiced their accustomed watchfulness until about the twentieth of November 1777 when there was a considerable fall of snow. This circumstance induced them to believe that the savages would not attempt an irruption among them until the return of Spring and they became consequently inattentive to their safety.

Generally the settlements enjoyed perfect quiet from the first appearance of winter until the return of Spring. In this interval of time the Indians are usually deterred from penetrating into them as well because of their great exposure to discovery and observation in consequence of the nakedness of the woods and the increased facility of pursuing their trail in the snows, which then usually covered the earth, as of the suffering produced by their lying in wait and traveling in their partially unclothed condition in this season of intense cold. Instances of their being troublesome during the winter were rare indeed, and never occurred but under very peculiar circumstances, the inhabitants were therefore not culpably remiss, when they relaxed in their vigilance and became exposed to savage inroad.

### ATTACK ON THE CONNOLLY AND STEWART FAMILIES.

A party of twenty Indians designing to commit some depredations during the fall, had nearly reached the upper end of Tygarts Valley when the snow which had inspired the inhabitants with confidence in their security commenced falling. Fearful of laying themselves open to detection if they ventured to proceed further at that time, and anxious to effect some mischief before they returned home, they remained concealed about ten miles from the settlements until the snow disappeared. On the 15th of December they came to the house of Darby Connolly, at the upper extremity of the valley and killed him, his wife and several of the children, and took three others prisoners. Proceeding to the next house they killed John Stewart, his wife and child and took Miss Hamilton, sister-in-law to Stewart, into captivity. They then immediately changed their direction and with great dispatch entered upon their journey home with the captives and plunder taken at these two places.

In the course of the evening after these outrages were committed, John Haddon passing by the house of Connolly saw a tame elk belonging there, lying dead in the yard. This and the death like silence which reigned around excited his fears that all was not right, and entering into the house he saw the awful desolation which had been committed. Seeing that the work of blood had been but recently done, he hastened to alarm the neighborhood, and sent an express to Captain Benjamin Wilson, living about twenty miles lower in the valley, with the melancholy intelligence. With great promptitude Captain Wilson went through the settlement exerting himself to procure as many volunteers as would justify going in pursuit of the aggressors, and so indefatigable was he in accomplishing his purpose that on the day after the murders were perpetrated

he appeared on the theatre of their exhibition with thirty men, prepared to take the trail and push forwards in pursuit of the savages. For five days they followed through cold and wet without perceiving that they had gained upon them. At this time many of the men expressed a determination to return. They had suffered much, traveled far, and yet saw no prospect of overtaking the enemy. It is not wonderful that they became dispirited.

In order to expedite their progress the numerous water courses which lay across their way, swollen to an unusual height and width, were passed without any preparation to avoid getting wet, the consequence was that after wading one of them, they would have to travel with icicles hanging from their clothes the greater part of a day before an opportunity could be allowed of drying them. They suffered much, too, for the want of provisions. The short time afforded for preparation, had not admitted of their taking with them as much as they expected would be required, and they had already been on the chase longer than was anticipated. Under these circumstances it was with great difficulty Captain Wilson could prevail on them to continue the pursuit one day longer, hoping the Indians would have to halt in order to hunt for food. Not yet being sensible that they gained upon them the men positively refused going farther, and they returned to their several homes.

This was the last outrage committed by the savages in North Western Virginia in this year, and although there was not as much mischief effected by them in this season as had been in others, yet the year 1777 has become memorable in the annals of Border Warfare.

The murder of Cornstalk, the great Shawnee Chief, and his companions at Point Pleasant, the attack on Wheeling fort, the loss of lives and destruction of property which then took place, together with the fatal ambuscade at Grave Creek Narrows of Captain William Foreman with his Company of Militia from Hampshire County, all conspired to render it a period of much interest, and to impress its incidents deeply on the minds of those who were actors in these scenes and this period was known as the "Bloody year of the three 7's."

The grave of the Connolly family is still pointed out about one-third of a mile below the mouth of Connolly Run.

After the winter became so severe as to prevent the Indians from penetrating the Country and committing further aggressions, the inhabitants became assured of safety and devoted much of their time to the repairing of the old forts and block houses and building new ones in preparing for the storm that everyone expected would break upon the defenceless frontier in the Spring of 1778. The murder of Cornstalk, while a prisoner in the hands of the whites, had stirred the war-like nation of Shawnees to avenge the death of their chief. Other tribes were urged to attack the settlements by the English officers stationed at Detroit, who furnished them with arms, ammunition and supplies and gave rewards for prisoners.

The war of the Revolution was now at high tide and Great Britain considered it legitimate mode of warfare against the rebellious colonies



to let loose a horde of savages against peaceful settlers, women and children.

General McIntosh, the officer in command of Fort Pitt, in the Spring of 1778 constructed Fort McIntosh on the Ohio at the mouth of Beaver River for the protection of that portion of the frontier.

From Wheeling to Point Pleasant, a distance of one hundred and eighty-six miles there was then no obstacle whatever presented to the advance of Indian War parties into the settlements in the Monongahela Valley and its upper tributaries.

The consequences of this exposure had always been severely felt, and never more so than after the establishment of Fort McIntosh. Every impediment to their invasion of one part of the country caused more frequent irruptions into other parts where no difficulties were interposed to check their progress and brought heavier woes on them.

### ATTACK ON HARBERT'S BLOCK HOUSE. |

Anticipating the commencement of hostilities at an earlier period of the season than usual several families retired into Harbert's block house situated on Jones' Run in Eagle District a tributary of Ten Mile about eleven miles from Clarksburg in the month of February. But notwithstanding the prudent caution manifested by them in the step thus taken, yet the state of the weather lulling them into false security, they did not afterwards exercise the vigilance and provided care which was necessary to insure their future safety. On the third of March some children playing with a crippled crow at a short distance from the yard, espied a number of Indians proceeding towards them, and running briskly to the house told that "a number of red men were close by." John Murphy stepped to the door to see if danger had really approached, when one of the Indians, turning the corner of the house, fired at him. The ball took effect and Murphy fell back into the house. The Indian, springing directly in, was grappled by Harbert and thrown on the floor. A shot from without wounded Harbert, yet he continued to maintain his advantage over the prostrate savage, striking him as effectively as he could with his tomahawk when another gun was fired at him from without the house. The ball passed through his head and he fell lifeless. His antagonist then slipped out of the door sorely wounded in the encounter.

Just after the first Indian had entered, an active young warrior, holding in his hand a tomahawk with a long spike in the end, also came in. Edward Cunningham instantly drew his gun to shoot him, but it flashed and they closed in doubtful strife. Both were active and athletic and sensible for the high prize which they were contending each put forth his utmost strength, and strained his every nerve to gain the ascendancy. For a while the issue seemed doubtful. At length by great exertion Cunningham wrenched the tomahawk from the hand of the Indian and buried the spike to the handle in his back. Mrs. Cunningham closed the contest, seeing her husband struggling closely with the savage she struck at him with an axe. The edge wounding his face severely, he loosened his hold and made his way out of the house.

The third Indian who had entered before the door was closed, presented an appearance almost as frightful as the object which he had in view. He wore a cap made of the unshorn front of a buffalo with the ears and horns still attached to it, and which, hanging loosely about his head, gave to him a most hideous aspect. On entering the room this infernal monster aimed a blow with his tomahawk at a Miss Reese, which alighted on her head wounding her severely. The mother of the girl, seeing the uplifted arm about to descend on her daughter, seized the monster by the horns, but his false head coming off, she did not succeed in changing the direction of the weapon. The father then caught hold of him, but being far inferior in strength and agility, he was soon thrown on the floor, and must have been killed but for the timely interference of Cunningham, who, having succeeded in ridding the room of one Indian, wheeled and sunk a tomahawk into the head of the other.

During all this time the door was kept by the women, though not without great exertion, the Indians from without endeavoring several times to force it open and gain admittance, and they would at one time succeeded but that, as it was yielding to their efforts to open it, the Indian who had been wounded by Cunningham and his wife, squeezing out of the aperture which had been made, caused a momentary relaxation of the exertions of those without, and enabled the women to again close the door and prevent the entrance of others. These were not, however, unemployed. They were engaged in securing such of the children in the yard as were capable of being carried away as prisoners, and in killing and scalping the others, and when they had effected this, despairing of being able to do further mischief, they retreated to their towns.

Of the whites in the house only one was killed and four were wounded, and seven or eight children in the yard were killed or taken prisoners. One Indian was killed and two badly wounded. Had Reese engaged sooner in the conflict the other two who had entered the house would no doubt have been likewise killed, but being a quaker he looked on without participating in the conflict until his daughter was wounded. Having then to contend singly with superior prowess, he was indebted for the preservation of his life to the assistance of those whom he refused to aid in pressing need.

Henry W. Bigler in a letter written from St. George, Utah, to the Clarksburg Telegram, writes of this affair as follows:

"On page 173 Border Warfare it is stated by Withers that some children playing with a crippled crow, espied a number of Indians coming towards them and running briskly to the house told that a number of red men were close by, etc. Here permit me to state that among the children was the late Joseph Cunningham of Harrison County, your State, then a boy about eight years old. I have heard him tell the story. He was my step mother's Uncle and often when I was a boy he would come to my father's, stay over night and relate his experiences with Indian life, and tell all about how he was taken a captive. He said the children were at play in a clay hole with a crippled crow, when all at once they saw the Indians coming, and that he ran into an old loom house, slipped down through the treadle hole and hid under the floor. He was, however, soon taken from



his place of refuge by a lusty savage and made to follow him and the Indians to their towns. He ran the gauntlet composed of little Indian boys about his own size. They pelted him with sticks and with their fists until at last he turned and showed fight and struck back. This caused a great laugh and seemed to greatly please his captors. He was at once adopted into an Indian family and lived with them sixteen years. He almost forgot his mother tongue, but his name he never forgot and said whenever he happened to be alone he would repeat "Joe Cunningham, Joe Cunningham," over and over a number of times.

When he was twenty-four years old he was ransomed but it was with reluctance that he was induced to return to the whites to live. He had lived so long with the Indians that he had become perfectly reconciled to stay with them. He did not feel at home among the whites, became dissatisfied and finally went back to his red friends to live, and not until then did he discover that the Indians lived dirty, filthy lives. Seeing this he left them, returned to the whites, married a respectable white woman and lived the life of a white man the balance of his days.

He said some times he went with the Indians to steal horses from the whites. On one occasion they were pursued so closely that they hid themselves in the Ohio River and were obliged to lie in water all night with their heads barely out of the watery element. Sometimes he went with the Indians to war against the whites, but he never could shoot at a white man. He was with the Indians when they defeated St. Clair (November 4, 1791) but said he "I never could shoot; every time I raised my gun and took aim my heart failed me. During the engagement I stood behind trees and many times I thought I would shoot, but every time I brought my gun to my face to draw a bead my heart told me not to shoot. I threw away my bullets, poured out part of my powder onto the ground, and when the chief came to me after the battle, he shook my powder horn, patted me on the back and said "puty well, puty well" believing I had shot it away.

I might tell a bear story or two of his, but perhaps enough is written and may not be worth printing."

NOTE:—The Harbert Block House was situated on Jones' Run, a branch of Ten Mile Creek in Eagle District less than two miles from Lumberport.

The tradition of the neighborhood is that five or six whites and one Indian was killed, and that the whites were buried in one grave.

A boy by the name of William Harbert at the time of the attack was in the garden gathering turnips, he ran towards the house, in his flight he dodged between the legs of an Indian who struck at him with a tomahawk but missed. After he gained entrance to the house he crawled under the bed and ate turnips during the fight.

Mr. Elmore Harbert says that just before the civil war he dug into the grave where the Indian was buried and found a skull and leg bones.

### CAPTURE OF MRS. WILLIAM MORGAN.

On the 11th day of April, 1778, a party of Indians came to the house of William Morgan at the Dunkard Bottom of Cheat River. They there

killed a young woman by the name of Brain, Mrs. Morgan, the mother of William, and her granddaughter and Mrs. Dillon and her two children and took Mrs. William Morgan and her child prisoners.

When on their way home they came near to Prickett's fort, they bound Mrs. Morgan to a bush, and went in quest of a horse for her to ride, leaving her child with her. She succeeded in untying with her teeth, the bonds which confined her, and wandered the balance of that day and part of the next before she came in sight of the fort. Here she was kindly treated and in a few days sent home. Some men going out from Prickett's fort some short time after, found at the spot where Mrs. Morgan had been left by the Indians, a fine mare stabbed to the heart. Exasperated at the escape of Mrs. Morgan they had no doubt vented their rage on the animal which they had destined to carry her weight.

### DEATH OF HUGHES, LOWTHER AND WASHBURN.

In the last of April 1778 a war party of about twenty Indians came to the Hacker's Creek settlement, now in Lewis County, and the upper West Fork.

At this time the inhabitants of those neighborhoods had removed to West Fort on the creek where Jane Lew now stands, and to Richard's Fort on the river six miles from Clarksburg, and leaving the women and children in them during the day under the protection of a few men, the others were in the habit of performing the usual labors of their farms in companies, so as to preserve them from attack of the Indians.

A company of men being thus engaged in the first week of May in a field on Hacker's Creek and being a good deal dispersed in various occupations, some fencing, others clearing and a few ploughing, they were unexpectedly fired upon by the Indians and Thomas Hughes and Jonathan Lowther shot down, the others being incautiously without arms fled for safety. Two of the Company having the Indians rather between them and the West's Fort, ran directly to Richard's as well for their own security as to give the alarm there. But they had already been apprised that the enemy was at hand. Isaac Washburn who had been to mill on Hacker's Creek the day before on his return to Richard's Fort and while crossing the river at the mouth of Washburn's Run below the mouth of Lost Creek was shot from his horse tomahawked and scalped. The finding of his body thus cruelly mangled had given them the alarm and they were already on their guard before the men from Hacker's Creek arrived with the intelligence of what had been done there. The Indians then left the neighborhood without effecting more havoc, and the whites were too weak to go in pursuit and molest them.

Seventy years after this event Washburn's gun was found, and upon unscrewing the breech pin the load was found intact, the powder was in a good state of preservation and the patching around the ball was of home made linen and seemed as sound as ever.



### DEATH OF MRS. FREEMAN.

About the middle of June 1778 three women went out from West's fort to gather greens in a field adjoining and while thus engaged were attacked by four Indians lying in wait. One gun only was fired and the ball from it passed through the bonnet of Mrs. Hacker who screamed aloud and ran with the others towards the Fort.

An Indian having in his hand a long staff with a spear in one end, pursuing closely after them, thrust it at Mrs. Freeman with such violence that entering her back just below the shoulder it came out at her left breast. With his tomahawk he cleft the upper part of her head and carried it off to save the scalp.

The screams of the women alarmed the men in the fort, and seizing their guns they ran out just as Mrs. Freeman fell. Several guns were fired at the Indian while he was getting her scalp but with no effect. They served, however, to warn the men who went out that danger was at hand, and they quickly came in.

Jesse Hughes and John Schoolcraft, who were out, in making their way to the fort, came very near two Indians standing by the fence looking towards the men at West's so intently that they did not perceive any one near them. They, however, were observed by Hughes and Schoolcraft who avoiding them made their way in safety. Hughes immediately took up his gun and learning the fate of Mrs. Freeman went with some others to bring in the corpse. While there he proposed to go and show them how near he had approached the Indians after the alarm had been given, before he saw them.

Charles and Alexander West, Elias Hughes, James Brown and John Sleeth went with him. Before they arrived at the place one of the Indians was heard to howl like a wolf, and the men with Hughes moved on in the direction from which the sound proceeded. Supposing that they were then near the spot Jesse Hughes howled in like manner and being instantly answered they ran to the point of the hill and looking over it saw two Indians coming towards them. Hughes fired and one of them fell. The other took to flight. Being pursued by the whites he sought shelter in a thicket of brush and while they were proceeding to intercept him at his coming out, he returned by the way he had entered and made his escape. The wounded Indian likewise got off. When the whites were in pursuit of the one who took to flight they passed near to him who had fallen and one of the men was for stopping and finishing him, but Hughes called to him "he is safe, let us have the other," and they all pressed forward. On their return however he was gone, and although his free bleeding enabled them to pursue his track readily for awhile, yet a heavy shower of rain soon falling, all trace of him was quickly lost, and could not be afterwards regained.

### DEATH OF CAPTAIN JAMES BOOTH AND CAPTURE OF NATHANIEL COCHRAN.

On the 16th day of June, 1778, as Captain James Booth and Nathaniel Cochran were at work in a field on Booth's Creek, they were fired at by

a party of Indians. Booth fell but Cochran being very slightly wounded, took to flight. He was, however, overtaken and carried into captivity to their towns. From thence he was taken to Detroit where he remained sometime, and endeavoring to escape from that place, unfortunately took a path which led him immediately to the Maumee old towns. Here he was detained awhile and sent back to Detroit, where he was exchanged and from whence he made his way home after having had to endure much suffering and many hardships.

The loss of Captain Booth was severely felt by the inhabitants in that settlement. He was not only an active and enterprising man, but was endowed with superior talents and a better education than most of those who had settled in the country, and on these accounts was very much missed.

A few days after this transaction Benjamin Shinn, William Grundy and Benjamin Washburn, returning from a lick on the head of Booth's Creek were fired on by Indians when near to Baxter's Run in Simpson District. Washburn and Shinn escaped unhurt, but Grundy was killed. He was a brother of Felix Grundy afterwards the celebrated lawyer of Tennessee, whose father was then residing on Simpson's Creek on the farm afterwards owned by Col. Benjamin Wilson.

This occurrence took place about two miles from Bridgeport near the cattle scales on the farm now (1908) owned by Morgan R. Lodge.

One of the Indians in pursuing the other two men of the party approached near enough to Washburn to seize him by the collar of his coat. He immediately threw his coat off and left it with the Indian increased his speed and got safely away.

This party of Indians continued for some days to prowl about the neighborhood seeking opportunities of committing murder on the inhabitants, fortunately, however, with but little success.

James Owens, a youth of sixteen years of age, was the only one whom they succeeded in killing after the murder of Grundy. Going from Powers' Fort on Simpson's Creek to Booth's Creek, his saddle girth gave way, and while he was down mending it a ball was discharged at him, which killed both him and his horse.

Seeing that the whites in that neighborhood had all retired to the fort and being too weak openly to attack it, they crossed over to Bartlett's Run and came to the house of Gilbert Hustead who was then alone and engaged in fixing his gun lock. Hearing a noise in the yard for which he was unable to account, he slipped to the door to ascertain from whence it proceeded. The Indians were immediately around it and there was no chance for his escape. Walking out with an air of the utmost pleasantry, he held forth his hand to the one nearest him and asked them all to walk in. While in the house he affected great cheerfulness and by his talk won their confidence and friendship. He told them he was a King's man and unwilling to live among the rebels, for which reason when others retired into the Fort he preferred staying at his own house, anxiously hoping for the arrival of some of the British Indians to afford him an opportunity of getting among English friends. Learning upon inquiry that they would be glad to have something to eat, he asked one of them



to shoot a fat hog, which was in the yard that they might regale on it that night, and have some on which to subsist while traveling to their towns. In the morning still further to maintain the deception he was practicing he broke his furniture to pieces saying "the rebels shall never have the good of you." He then accompanied them to their towns acting in the same apparently contented and cheerful manner, until his sincerity was believed by all and he obtained leave to return to his family. He succeeded in making his way home, where he remained sore at the destruction of his property, but exulting in the success of his artifice.

### ATTACK ON THE LOWER MONONGAHELA.

While this party of Indians were engaged on Booth's Creek and in the surrounding County a more numerous body had invaded the settlements lower down and were engaged in the work of destruction there. They penetrated to Coburn's Creek, now Monongalia County, unperceived, and were making their way, as was generally supposed, to a fort not far from Morgantown, probably Kearns, when they fell in with a party of whites returning from the labors of the corn field, and then about a mile from Coburn's fort. The Indians had placed themselves on each side of the road leading to the fort, and from their covert fired on the whites before they were aware of the danger. John Woodfin being on horseback had his thigh broken with a ball, which killed his horse and enabled them to catch him easily. Jacob Miller was shot through the abdomen and soon overtaken, tomahawked and scalped. The others escaped to the Fort.

Woodfin was afterwards found on a considerable eminence overlooking the fort tomahawked and scalped. The Indians had most probably taken him there that he might point to them the least impregnable part of the fortress, and in other respects give them such information as would tend to insure success to their meditated attack on it, but when they heard its strength and the force with which it was garrisoned despairing of being able to reduce it in a fit of disappointed fury they murdered him on the spot.

They next made their appearance on Dunkard Creek and near to Stradler's Fort. Here, as on Coburn's Creek they lay in ambush on the road side, awaiting the return of the men who were at work in some of the neighboring fields. Towards evening the men came on carrying with them some hogs, which they had killed for the use of the fort people, and on approaching where the Indians lay concealed were fired on and several fell. Those who escaped injury from the first fire returned the shot and a severe action ensued. But so many of the whites had been killed before the savages exposed themselves to view, that the remainder were unable long to sustain the unequal contest. Overpowered by numbers, the few who were still unhurt fled precipitately to the fort, leaving eighteen of their companions dead in the road. These were scalped and mangled by the Indians in a most shocking manner and lay sometime before the men in the fort, assured of the departure of the enemy went out and buried them. Weakened by the severe loss sustained in this bloody skirmish had the

Indians pushed forward to attack the fort in all human probability, it would have fallen before them. There were at that day very few settlements which could have maintained possession of a garrison for any length of time after having suffered so great a diminution of the number of their inhabitants, against the onsets of one hundred savages, exercising their wonted enegy, and still less would they be able to leave their stronghold and cope with such superior force in open battle.

Nor were the settlements as yet sufficiently contiguous to each other to admit of their acting in concert, and combining their strength to operate effectively against these invaders. When alarmed by the approach of the foe all that they could do generally was to retire to a fort, and endeavor to defend it from assault. If the savages coming in numbers succeeded in committing any outrage it usually went unpunished. Sensible of their want of strength the inhabitants rarely ventured in pursuit to harrass or molest the retiring foe. When, however, they would hazard to hang on their retreat, the many precautions which they were compelled to exercise to prevent falling into ambushades and to escape the entangling artifices of their wiley enemies frequently rendered their enterprises abortive and their exertions inefficent.

#### DEATH OF STEPHEN AND CAPTURE OF JAMES WASHBURN.

The frequent visits paid by the Indians to the country on the West Fork and the mischief which they would effect at these times led several of the inhabitants to resolve on leaving a place so full of dangers as soon as they could make the necessary preparations. A family of Washburn's particularly having several times very narrowly escaped destruction commenced making arrangements and fitting up for their departure. But while two of them were engaged in procuring pine knots, from which to make wax for shoemaking, they were discovered and shot at by the Indians. Stephen fell dead and James was taken prisoner and carried to their towns. He was there forced to undergo repeated and intense suffering before death closed the scene of his miseries.

According to the account given by Nathaniel Cochran on his return from captivity Washburn was most severely beaten on the first evening of his arrival at their village, while running the gauntlet and although he succeeded in getting to the council house where Cochran was, yet he was so disfigured and mutilated that he could not be recognized by his old acquaintance, and so stunned and stupefied that he remained all night in a state of insensibility. Being somewhat revived in the morning he walked to where Cochran sat by the fire and being asked if he were not James Washburn replied with a smile, as if a period had been put to his sufferings by the sympathetic tone in which the question was proposed, that he was.

The gleam of hope which flashed over his countenance was transient and momentary. In a few minutes he was again led forth that the barbarities, which had been suspended by the interposition of night might be renewed and he made to endure a repetition of their cruelties. He was now feeble and too much exhausted to save himself from the clubs and



sticks even of the aged of both sexes. The old men and the old women who followed him had strength and activity enough to keep pace with his fleetest progress, and inflict on him the severest blows. Frequently he was beaten to the ground and as frequently as if invigorated by the extremity of anguish he rose to his feet. Hobbling before his tormentors, with no hope but in death an old savage passed a knife across his ham which cutting the tendons disabled him from proceeding further. Still they repeated their unmerciful blows with all their energy. He was next scalped, though alive, and struggling to regain his feet. Even this did not operate to suppress their cruelty. They continued to beat him until in the height of suffering he again exhibited symptoms of life and exerted himself to move. His head was then severed from his shoulders, attached to a pole, and placed in the most public place in the village.

It is a family tradition that Stephen Washburn dreamed that he had been scalped by Indians, and it made such an impression upon him that he determined to leave the country and return East but before he could do this his dream came true.

It is also a tradition that one of the female members of the Washburn family was captured by Indians and taken to their towns West of the Ohio River.

One day while a couple of Americans were scouting in the Indian Country they came suddenly upon two squaws on the banks of a stream. Fearful of their giving the alarm of their presence they concluded to drown the two females, but the Washburn woman made herself known, the other one was drowned and by the help of the white prisoner the party was safely guided out of danger and finally reach the settlements.

Lewis Wetzel is said to have been one of the party.

After the attack on the Washburn's there were but two other outrages committed in the upper valley of the Monongahela during that season. The cessation on the part of the savages of hostile incursions induced an abandonment of the forts, and the people returned to their several homes and respective occupations. But aggression was only suspended for a time. In October two Indians appeared near the house of Conrad Richards and finding in the yard a little girl at play with an infant in her arms, they scalped her and rushed to the door. For some time they endeavored to force it open but it was so securely fastened within that Richards was at liberty to use his gun for its defence. A fortunate aim wounded one of the assailants severely and the other retreated helping off his companion. The girl who had been scalped in the yard as soon as she observed the Indians going away ran with the infant still in her arms and uninjured and entered the house, a spectacle of most heart rending wretchedness.

Soon after this occurrence David Edwards, returning from Winchester with salt was shot near the Valley River in what is now Randolph County, tomahawked and scalped, in which situation he lay for sometime before he was discovered. He was the last person who fell a victim to savage vengeance in North Western Virginia in the year 1778.

In North Western Virginia the frequent inroads of small parties of savages in 1778 led to greater preparations for security from renewed hostilities after the winter should have passed away, and many settlements



received a considerable accession to their strength from the number of persons emigrating to them. In some neighborhoods the sufferings of the preceding season and the inability of the inhabitants from the paucity of their numbers to protect themselves from invasion led to a total abandonment of their homes. The settlement on Hacker's Creek was entirely broken up in the Spring of 1779, some of its inhabitants forsaking the country and retiring East of the mountains, while the others went to the fort on Buckhannon and to Nutter's Fort near Clarksburg to aid in resisting the foe and in maintaining possession of the country. When the campaign of that year opened the whole frontier was better prepared to protect itself from invasion and to shield its occupants from the wrath of the savage enemy than it ever had been since it became the abode of the white men. There were forts in every settlement into which the people could retire when danger threatened, and which were capable of withstanding the assaults of the savages, however furious they might be, if having to depend for success on the use of small arms only. It was fortunate for the country that this was their dependence. A few well directed shots even from small cannon would demolish their strongest fortress, and left them no hope from death but captivity.

In the neighborhood of Prickett's Fort near Morgantown the inhabitants were early alarmed by circumstances which induced a belief that the Indians were near and they accordingly entered that garrison. It was soon evident that their fears were groundless, but as the season was fast approaching when the savages might be expected to commence depredations they determined on remaining in the fort of a night and yet prosecute the business of their farms as usual during the day. Among those who were at this time in the fort was David Morgan, a relation of General Daniel Morgan, then upwards of sixty years of age. Early in April 1779 being himself unwell he sent his two children, Stephen, a youth of sixteen and Sarah, a girl of fourteen, to feed the cattle at his farm about a mile away. The children thinking to remain all day and spend the time in preparing ground for water melons, unknown to their father took with them some bread and meat. Having fed the stock Stephen set himself to work, and while he was engaged in grubbing his sister would remove the brush, and otherwise aid him in the labor of clearing the ground, occasionally going to the house to wet some linen which she had spread out to bleach. Morgan after the children had been gone sometime betook himself to bed and soon falling asleep dreamed that he saw Stephen and Sarah walking about the fort yard scalped. Aroused from slumber by the harrowing spectacle presented to his sleeping view, he inquired if the children had returned, and upon learning they had not, he set out to see what had detained them, taking with him his gun. As he approached the house still impressed with the horrible fear that he should find his dream realized he ascended an eminence from which he could distinctly see over his plantation, and descrying from thence the objects of his anxious solicitude he proceeded directly to them and seated himself on an old log near at hand. He had been there but a few minutes before he saw two Indians come out from the house and make towards the children. Fearing to alarm them too much and thus deprive them of the power of exerting themselves ably to make



an escape, he apprized them in a careless manner of their danger and told them to run towards the fort himself still maintaining his seat on the log. The Indians then raised a hideous yell and ran in pursuit, but the old gentleman showing himself at that instant caused them to forbear the chase, and shelter themselves behind trees. He then endeavored to effect an escape by flight and the Indians followed after him. Age and consequent infirmity rendered him unable long to continue out of their reach, and aware that they were gaining considerably on him he wheeled to shoot. Both instantly sprang behind trees, and Morgan seeking shelter in the same manner got behind a sugar tree, which was so small as to leave a part of his body exposed. Looking around he saw a large oak about twenty yards further and he made to it. Just as he reached it the foremost Indian sought security behind the sugar sapling, which he had found insufficient to protect him. The Indian sensible that it would not shelter him threw himself down by the side of a log, which lay at the root of the sapling. But this did not afford him sufficient shelter and Morgan fired at him. The ball took effect and the savage rolled over on his back and stabbed himself twice in the breast.

Having thus succeeded in killing one of his pursuers, Morgan took to flight and the remaining Indian after him. It was now that trees could afford him no security. His gun was unloaded and his pursuer could approach him safely. The unequal race was continued about sixty yards when looking over his shoulder he saw the savage within a few paces of him and with his gun raised. Morgan sprang to one side and the ball whizzed harmlessly by him. The odds were now not great and both advanced to closer combat sensible of the prize for which they had to contend and each determined to deal death to his adversary. Morgan aimed a blow with his gun and the Indian hurled a tomahawk at him, which cutting the little finger of his left hand entirely off and injuring the one next it very much knocked the gun out of his grasp and they closed. Being a good wrestler Morgan succeeded in throwing the Indian, but soon found himself overturned and the savage upon him feeling for his knife and sending forth a most horrible yell, as is their custom when they consider victory as secure. A woman's apron, which he had taken from the house and fastened around him above his knife so hindered him in getting at it quickly, that Morgan getting one of his fingers in his mouth deprived him of the use of that hand, and disconcerted him very much by continuing to grind it between his teeth. At length the Indian got hold of his knife, but so far towards the blade that Morgan too got a small hold on the extremity of the handle, and as the Indian drew it from the scabbard, Morgan biting his finger with all his might and thus causing him somewhat to relax his grasp, drew the knife through his hand gashing it most severely.

By this time both had gained their feet, and the Indian sensible of the great advantage gained over him, endeavored to disengage himself, but Morgan held fast to the finger until he succeeded in giving him a fatal stab. and felt the almost lifeless body sinking in his arms. He then loosened his hold and departed for the fort.

On his way he met his daughter, who not being able to keep pace with her brother had followed his footsteps to the river bank where he had



plunged in and was then making her way to the canoe. Assured thus far of the safety of his children he accompanied his daughter to the fort, and then in company with a party of the men returned to his farm to see if there were any appearance of other Indians being about there.

On arriving at the spot where the desperate struggle had been, the wounded Indian was not to be seen, but trailing him by the blood which flowed profusely from his side they found him concealed in the branches of a fallen tree. He had taken the knife from his body, bound up the wound with an apron and on their approaching him accosted them familiarly with "How do do broder how do broder." Alas poor fellow their brotherhood extended no further than to the gratification of a vengeful feeling. He was tomahawked and scalped and as if this would not fill the measure of their vendictive passions, both he and his companion were flayed, their skins tanned and converted into saddle seats, shot pouches and belts, a striking instance of the barbarities which a revengeful spirit will lead its possessors to perpetrate.

The alarm, which had caused the people in the neighborhood of Prickett's fort to move into it for safety, induced two or three families on Dunkard creek to collect at the house of Mr. Bozart, thinking they would be more exempt from danger when together than if remaining at their several homes. About the first of April when only Mr. Bozart and two men were in the house the children, who had been out at play, came running into the yard, exclaiming that there were "ugly red men coming." Upon hearing this one of the two men in the house going to the door to see if the Indians really were approaching received a glancing shot on his breast, which caused him to fall back. The Indian who had shot him sprang in immediately after, and grappling with the other white man was quickly thrown on the bed. His antagonist having no weapon with which to do him any injury called to Mrs. Bozard for a knife. Not finding one at hand she seized an axe and at one blow let out the brains of the prostrate savage. At that instant a second Indian entering the door shot dead the man engaged with his companion on the bed. Mrs. Bozart turned on him and with a well directed blow let out his entrails, and caused him to bawl out for help. Upon this others of his party who had been engaged with the children in the yard came to his relief. The first who thrust his head in at the door had it cleft by the axe of Mrs. Bozart, and fell lifeless on the ground. Another catching hold of his wounded, bawling companion drew him out of the house, when Mrs. Bozart with the aid of the white man, who had first been shot, and was then somewhat recovered, succeeded in closing and making fast the door. The children in the yard were all killed, but the heroism and exertions of Mrs. Bozart and the wounded white man enabled them to resist the repeated attempts of the Indians to force open the door, and to maintain possession of the house until they were relieved by a party from the neighboring settlement. The time occupied in this bloody affair from the first alarm by the children to the shutting of the door did not exceed three minutes and in this brief time Mrs. Bozart, with infinite self possession, coolness and intrepidity succeeded in killing three Indians.

On April 11th 1779, five Indians came to a house on Snowy Creek



now in Preston County in which lived James Brain and Richard Powell, and remained in ambush during the night close around it. In the morning early the appearance of some ten or twelve men issuing from the house with guns for the purpose of amusing themselves by shooting at a mark, deterred the Indians from making their meditated attack. The men seen by them were travelers who had associated for mutual security, and who after partaking of a morning's repast resumed their journey unknown to the savages, when Mr. Brain and the sons of Mr. Powell went to their days work. Being engaged in carrying clapboards for covering a cabin at some distance from the house they were soon heard by the Indians, who despairing of succeeding in an attack on the house changed their position and concealed themselves by the side of the path along which those engaged at work had to go. Mr. Brain and one of his sons being at a little distance in front of them, they fired and Brain fell. He was then tomahawked and scalped, while another of the party followed and caught the son as he was attempting to escape by flight.

Three other boys were then some distance behind and out of sight, and hearing the report of the gun which killed Brain for an instant supposed it proceeded from the rifle of some hunter in the quest of deer. They were soon satisfied that this supposition was unfounded. Three Indians came running towards them, bearing their guns in one hand and tomahawks in the other. One of the boys, stupified by terror and unable to stir from the spot was immediately made prisoner. Another, the son of Powell was also soon caught, but the third finding himself out of sight of his pursuers ran to one side and concealed himself in a bunch of alders where he remained until the Indians passed the spot where he lay, when he arose and taking a different direction ran with all his speed and effected his escape. The little prisoners were then brought together, and one of Mr. Powell's sons being discovered to have but one eye, was stripped naked, had a tomahawk sunk into his head, a spear ran through his body, and the scalp then removed from his bleeding head.

The little Powell who had escaped from the savages, being forced to go in a direction opposite from the house, proceeded to a station about eight miles off, and communicated the intelligence of what had been done at Brains.

A party of men equipped themselves and went immediately to the scene of action, but the Indians had hastened home as soon as they perpetrated their horrid cruelties. One of their little captives, Benjamin Brain, being asked by them "how many men were at the house" replied "twelve." To the question, how far from thence was the nearest fort, he answered "two miles." Yet he well knew that there was no fort nearer than eight miles, and that there was not a man at the house, Mr. Powell being from home and the twelve men having departed before he and his father had gone out to work. His object was to save his mother and the other women and children from captivity or death by inducing them to believe that it would be extremely dangerous to venture near the house. He succeeded in the attainment of his wishes. Deterred by the prospect of being discovered and perhaps defeated by the superior force of white men represented to be



at Mr. Brain's, they departed in the greatest hurry, taking with them two little prisoners, Benjamin and Isaac Brain.

So silently had the whole affair been conducted, the report of a gun being too commonly heard to excite any suspicion of what was doing, and so expeditiously had the little boy who escaped, and the men who accompanied him back move in their course, that the first intimation given Mrs. Brain of the fate of her husband was given by the men who came in pursuit.

Soon after the happening of this affair, a party of Indians came into the Buckhannon settlement and made prisoner of Leonard Schoolcraft, a youth of about sixteen, who had been sent to the fort on some business. When he arrived at their towns and arrangements being made for his running the gauntlet, he was told that he might defend himself against the blows of the young Indians, who were to pursue him to the council house. Being active and athletic, he availed himself of this privilege so as to save himself from the beating which he would otherwise have received, and laying about him with well timed blows, frequently knocked down those who came near him, much to the amusement of the warriors, according to the account given by others who were prisoners and present. This was the last certain information which was ever had concerning him. He was believed, however, to have been afterwards in his old neighborhood in the capacity of guide to the Indians, and aiding them by his knowledge of the country in making successful incursions into it.

In the month June 1779 at Martin's Fort in what is now Monongalia County another murderous scene was exhibited by the savages.

The greater part of the men having gone forth early to their farms and those who remained being unapprehensive of immediate danger and consequently supine and careless, the fort was necessarily easily accessible, and the vigilance of the savages, who were lying hidden around it, discovered its exposed and weakened situation and seized the favorable moment to attack those who were without. The women were engaged in milking the cows outside the gate and the men who had been left behind were loitering around. The Indians rushed forward and killed and made prisoners of ten of them, James Stuart, James Smally and Peter Crouse were the only persons who fell, and John Shriver and his wife, two sons of Stuart, two sons of Small and a son of Crouse were carried into captivity. According to their statement upon their return there were thirteen Indians in the party which surprised them, and emboldened by success instead of retreating with their prisoners, remained at a little distance from the fort until night, when they put the captives in a vacant house near under custody of two of the savages, while the remaining eleven went to see if they could not succeed in forcing an entrance at the gate. But the disaster of the morning had taught the inhabitants the necessity of greater watchfulness. The dogs were shut out at night and the approach of the Indians exciting them to bark freely gave notice of impending danger in time for them to avert it. The attempt to take the Fort being thus frustrated, the savages returned to the house in which the prisoners were confined and moved off with them to their towns.

In August 1779 two daughters of Captain David Scott, living at the mouth of Pike Run, now in Monongalia County, going to the meadow





A Pioneer Home





with dinner for the mowers were taken by some Indians, who were watching the path. The younger was killed on the spot, but the elder was taken some distance further and every search for her proved unavailing. Her father fondly hoped that she had been carried into captivity and that he might redeem her. For this purpose he visited Pittsburg and engaged the service of a friendly Indian to ascertain where she was and endeavor to prevail on them to ransom her. Before his return from Fort Pitt, some of his neighbors directed to the spot by the buzzards hovering over it, found her half eaten and mutilated body.

In September 1779 Nathaniel Davisson and his brother, being on a hunting expedition on Ten Mile Creek, left their camp on the morning of the day on which they intended to return home, and named an hour, at which they would be back and proceeded through the woods in different directions. At the appointed time Josiah went to the camp, and after waiting there in vain for the arrival of his brother became uneasy lest some accident had befallen him and set out in search of him. Unable to see or hear anything of him he returned home and prevailed on several of his neighbors to aid in endeavoring to ascertain his fate. Their search was likewise unavailing, but in the following March he was found by John Reed while hunting in that neighborhood. He had been shot and scalped and notwithstanding he had lain out nearly six months, yet he was but little torn by wild beasts and was easily recognized.

During this year, too, Tygart's Valley which had escaped being visited by the Indians in 1778, again heard their harrowing yells, and although but little mischief was done by them while there, yet its inhabitants were awhile kept in fearful apprehension that greater ills would betide them. In October of this year, 1779, a party of Indians lying in ambush near the road, fired several shots at Lieutenant John White, riding by, but with no other effect than by wounding the horse to cause him to throw his rider. This was fatal to White. Being left on foot and in open ground he was soon shot, tomahawked and scalped.

As soon as this event was made known, Captain Benjamin Wilson with his wonted promptitude and energy raised a company of volunteers, and proceeding by forced marches to the Indian crossing at the mouth of Sandy Fork of the Little Kanawha, he remained there nearly three days with a view to intercept the retreat of the savages. They, however, returned by another way and his scheme of cutting them off while crossing the river consequently failed.

Sometime after this several families in the Buckhannon settlement left the fort and returned to their homes under the belief that the season had advanced too far for the Indians again to come among them, but they were sorely disappointed. The men being all assembled at the fort for the purpose of electing a Captain some Indians fell upon the family of John Schoolcraft and killed the woman and eight children, two little boys only were taken prisoners. A small girl who had been scalped and tomahawked until a portion of her brains were forced from the head, was found the next day yet alive and she continued to live for several days, the brains still oozing from the fracture of her skull.

The last mischief that was done this fall, 1779, was perpetrated at

the house of Samuel Cottrill, who lived on the East side of Elk Creek near the old Jackson grave yard near where Clarksburg now stands. During the night considerable fear was excited both at Cottrill's and at Sotha Hickman's, who lived on the opposite side of Elk Creek, not far from where Elk View Cemetery is now located, by the continued barking of the dogs, that Indians were lurking near by, and in consequence of this apprehension Cottrill on going to bed secured well the doors and directed that no one should stir out in the morning until it was ascertained that there was no danger threatening. Awhile before daylight, Cottrill being fast asleep, Moses Coleman, who lived with him, got up, shelled some corn and giving a few ears of it to Cottrill's nephew with directions to feed the pigs around the yard, went to the hand mill in an out house and commenced grinding. The little boy being squatted down shelling the corn to the pigs found himself suddenly drawn on his back and an Indian standing over him ordering him to lie there. The savage then turned towards the house in which Coleman was fired and as Coleman fell ran up to scalp him. Thinking this a favorable time for him to reach the house the little boy sprang to his feet and running to the door it was opened and he was admitted. Scarcely was it closed after him when one of the Indians endeavored to break it open. Cottrill fired through the door at him and he went off. In order to see if others were about and to have a better opportunity of shooting with effect Cottrill ascended the loft, and looking through a crevice saw them hastening away through the field and at too great a distance for him to shoot with the expectation of injuring them, yet he continued to fire and halloo to give notice of danger to those who lived near him.

Sotha Hickman long after this occurrence told Luther Haymond that on that night he knew the Indians were prowling around his house but did not feel very apprehensive until he heard or saw them striking fire with flint and steel. He then remembered that in a shed adjoining his house he had a lot of flax, and then feared they intended setting fire to that in order to burn the house. In a few minutes he smelled tobacco smoke and then knew that they had struck a fire to smoke.

In the morning hearing the firing over the creek at Cottrills he with his family hastily left the house and rapidly took the trail over the hill to Nutter's Fort, which was about a mile distant, and reached there in safety.

John Evans, County Lieutenant of Monongalia County, writes to Philip Bush at Winchester applying to him for the means of purchasing provisions for the North Western Department and for the Militia when called out for the defence of the same. He had advanced all the money he could and can no longer get credit. "The people having been so disappointed in getting their cash for articles they have spared they will part with nothing more."

The enemy being so troublesome that unless men are constantly kept on duty "the frontiers would break up &c."

The severity of the following winter put a temporary stop to the inroads of the savages on the settlements, and gave the inhabitants a much needed repose.

But early in March 1780 Thomas Lackey discovered some moccasin



tracks near the upper extremity of Tygart's Valley, now Randolph County, and thought he heard a voice saying in an undertone, "Let him alone, he will go and bring more." Alarmed by these circumstances he hastened to Hadden's Fort which stood at the mouth of Elk Water and told there what he had seen, and what he believed he had heard.

Being so early in the season and the weather far from mild, none heeded his tale and but few believed it. On the next day, however, as Jacob Warwick, William Warwick and some others from Greenbrier, were about leaving the fort on their return home it was agreed that a company of men should accompany them some distance on the road. Unapprehensive of danger, in spite of the warning of Lackey, they were proceeding carelessly on their way, when they were suddenly attacked by some Indians lying in ambush near to the place where the moccasin tracks had been seen on the previous day. The men on horseback all got safely off, but those on foot were less fortunate. The Indians having occupied the pass both above and below, the footmen had no chance of escape but in crossing the river and ascending a steep bluff on its opposite side. In attempting this several lost their lives. John McLain was killed about thirty yards from the brow of the hill, James Rolston when a little further up it, and James Crouch was wounded after having nearly reached its summit, yet he got safely off and returned to the Fort on the next day. John Nelson after crossing over attempted to escape down the river, but being there met by a stout warrior, he too was killed after a severe struggle. His shattered gun breech, the upturned earth and the locks of Indian hair in his yet clenched hands showed that the victory over him had not been easily won.

In this affair the Indians lay concealed in the mouth of a ravine, which puts down from the West about three miles above the mouth of Elk Water.

Jacob Warwick, one of the men on horseback it is said promised his horse, which was wounded, that if he would carry him safely away he need never work again. The horse did so and Warwick kept his promise.

Soon after this the family of John Gibson were surprised at their sugar camp on a branch of the Valley River and made prisoners. Mrs. Gibson being incapable of supporting the fatigue of walking so far and fast was tomahawked and scalped in the presence of her children.

West's Fort on Hacker's Creek, near where Jane Lew now stands, was also visited by the savages early in this year, 1780.

The frequent incursions of the Indians into this settlement had caused the inhabitants in the year 1779 to desert their homes and shelter themselves in places of greater security, but being unwilling to give up the improvements they had made some few families returned during the winter and on the approach of Spring moved into the fort. They had not been long here before the savages made their appearance and continued to invest the fort for some time. Too weak to sally out and give them battle, and not knowing when to expect relief, the inhabitants were almost reduced to despair, when Jesse Hughes resolved at his own hazard to try to obtain assistance to drive off the enemy. Leaving the fort at night he broke by their sentinels and made his way with all speed to the fort at Buckhannon. Here he prevailed on a party of the men to accompany him back to West's Fort

and relieve those who had been so long confined there. They arrived before day light and it was thought advisable to abandon the place once more and remove to Buckhannon.

On their way the Indians used every artifice to separate the party, so as to gain an advantageous opportunity of attacking them, but in vain. They exercised so much caution and kept so well together that every stratagem was frustrated, and they all reached the fort in safety.

### WEST'S FORT.

When the Hacker's Creek settlement was abandoned by the whites in 1779 the Indians burnt West's Fort, which stood on an eminence where the residence of Minor C. Hall was afterwards built. When the settlers again returned to the clearing a new fort was erected about one third of a mile from the old fort. It was in a flat about seventy-five yards east of the house built by the pioneer Henry McWhorter and later owned by Edward J Jackson. This fort was known locally as the Beech fort, from the fact that it was built of beech logs.

Henry McWhorter was born in Orange County, New York, November 13, 1760. He was a soldier in the Revolution from 1777 to its close. In 1784 he settled about two miles from West's Fort, three years later he moved nearer to the fort, and built the house of hewn logs mentioned in the description of West's fort, which is still in a good state of preservation. He died February 4, 1848.—Thwarte's New Edition of Border Warfare.

Two days after the settlers took refuge in the Buckhannon fort, as Jeremiah Curl, Henry Fink, Edmund West, Alexander West, Peter Cutright and Simon Schoolcraft were returning to the fort with some of their neighbor's property, they were fired at by the Indians who were lying concealed along a run bank. Curl was slightly wounded under the chin but disdaining to flee without making a stand, he called to his companions "Stand your ground for we are able to whip them." At this instand a lusty warrior drew a tomahawk from his belt and rushed towards him. Nothing daunted by the danger which seemed to threaten him, Curl raised his gun, but the powder being dampened by the blood from his wound, it did not fire. He instantly picked up West's gun, which he had been carrying to relieve West of a part of his burden, and discharging it at his assailant brought him to the ground.

The whites being by this time rid of their incumbrances, the Indians retreated in two parties and pursued different routes, not however without being pursued. Alexander West, being swift of foot, soon came near enough to fire, and brought down a second Indian, but having only wounded him and seeing the Indians spring behind trees he could not advance to finish him, nor could he again shoot at him, the flint having fallen out when he first fired. Jackson, who was hunting sheep not far off, hearing the report of the guns, ran towards the spot and being in sight of the Indian when West shot, saw him fall and afterwards recover and hobble off. Simon Schoolcraft, following after West, came to him just after Jackson, with his gun cocked, and asking where the Indians were was advised



by Jackson to get behind a tree or they would soon let him know where they were. Instantly the report of a gun was heard and Schoolcraft let fall his arm. The ball had passed through it and striking a steel tobacco box in his waistcoat pocket, did him no further injury. Cutright when one of the Indians saw another of them drop behind a log, changed his position and spying the Indian where the log was a little raised from the earth, with steady nerves drew upon him. The moaning cry of the savage as he sprang from the earth and moved haltingly away, convinced them that the shot had taken effect. The rest of the Indians continued behind trees, until they observed a reinforcement coming up to the aid of the whites, and they fled with the utmost precipitancy. Night soon coming on, those who followed them had to give over the pursuit.

A company of fifteen men went early next morning to the battle ground, and taking the trail of the Indians and pursued it some distance came to where they had some horses, which they had stolen after the skirmish, hobbled out on a fork of Hacker's Creek. They then found the plunder which the savages had taken from neighboring houses, and supposing that their wounded warriors were near, the whites commenced looking for them, when a gun was fired at them from a laurel thicket by an Indian concealed there, which wounded John Cutright. The whites then caught the stolen horses and returned with them and the plunder to the fort.

For sometime after this nothing occurred to indicate the presence of Indians in the Buckhannon settlement, and some of those who were in the fort, hoping that they should not be again visited by them this season, determined on returning to their homes. Austin Schoolcraft was one of these, and being engaged in removing some of his property from the fort as he and his niece were passing through a swamp on their way to his home, they were shot at by some Indians. Mr. Schoolcraft was killed and his niece taken prisoner.

In June 1780 John Owens, John Juggins and Owen Owens were attacked by some Indians as they were going to their cornfields on Booth's Creek and the two former were killed and scalped. Owen Owens being some distance behind them made his escape to the fort. John Owens, the younger, who had been to the pasture field for the plough horses, heard the guns, but not suspecting any danger to be near, rode forward towards the corn field. As he was proceeding along the path by a fence side riding one and leading another horse he was fired at by several Indians, some of whom afterwards rushed forward and caught at the bridle reins, yet he escaped unhurt from them all.

The savages likewise visited Cheat River during the Spring of this year. 1780, and coming to the house of John Sims, were discovered by a negro woman, who ran immediately to the door and alarmed the family.

Bernard Sims, just recovering from the small pox, taking down his gun and going to the door was shot. The Indians perceived that he was affected with a disease of all others the most terrifying to them and not only did not perform the accustomed operation of scalping, but retreated with as much rapidity as if they had been pursued by an overwhelming force of armed men exclaiming as they ran "small pox, small pox."

Early in March 1781 a party of Indians invaded the settlements on

the upper branches of the Monongahela river, and on the night of the 5th of that month came to the house of Captain John Thomas near Booth's Creek.

This gentleman was engaged in his accustomed evening devotions with his family around him when the savages approached his door, and as he was repeating the first lines of the hymn, "Go worship at Emanuel's feet" a gun was fired at him and he fell. The Indians immediately forced open the door and entered the house.

The strokes of the tomahawk followed in quick succession until the mother and six children lay weltering in blood, by the side of the husband and father. When all were down they proceeded to scalp the fallen, and plunder the house of what they readily could remove, threw the other things into the fire and departed taking with them one little boy a prisoner.

Elizabeth Juggens, the daughter of John Juggens, who had been murdered in that vicinity the preceding year, was at the house of Captain Thomas when the Indians came to it, but as soon as she heard the report of the gun and saw Captain Thomas fall, she threw herself under the bed and escaped the observation of the savages.

After they had completed the work of blood and left the house fearing that they might be lingering near, she remained in that situation until she observed the house to be in flames, when she crawled forth from her asylum. Mrs. Thomas was still alive though unable to move. Upon seeing Miss Juggens about to leave the house, she exclaimed "Oh Betsey, do not leave us:" Still anxious for her own safety the girl rushed out, and taking refuge for the night between two logs in the morning early spread the alarm.

When the scene of these cruelties was visited, Mrs. Thomas was found dead in the yard, and the house together with Captain Thomas and the children was a heap of ashes.

The victims were buried a short distance from the house and the graves until recently were marked by the original rude headstones.

In 1888, one hundred and seven years after the massacre the ground around where the house stood was ploughed, and among pieces of crockery ware, charred ears of Indian corn was a combination sun dial and pocket compass about two inches in diameter in a copper case, and notwithstanding its long burial the magnetic needle still pointed to the pole. Samuel R. Harrison, showed the writer the pocket compass, and told him of the other relics found.

In April 1781, Mathis, Simon and Michael Schoolcraft left Buckhannon fort and went to the head of Stone Coal Creek for the purpose of catching pigeons. On their return they were fired upon by the Indians and Mathias killed. The other two were taken captive. These were the last of the Schoolcraft family. Fifteen of them were killed or taken prisoners in the space of a few years.

Of those who were carried into captivity none ever returned. They were supposed to have associated with the savages, and from the reports of those who were prisoners to the Indians, three of them used to accompany war parties in their incursions into the settlements.

In the same month as some men were returning to Cheat River from



Clarksburg where they had been to obtain certificates of settlement rights to their lands from the commissioners appointed to adjust land claims in the counties of Ohio, Youghiogany and Monongalia, they after having crossed the Valley River were encountered by a large party of Indians, and John Manear, Daniel Cameron and a Mr. Cooper were killed, the others effected their escape with difficulty.

The savages then moved on towards the Cheat River, but meeting with James Brown and Stephen Radcliff and not being able to kill or take them, they changed their course and passing over to Leading in Tygart's Valley nearly destroyed the whole settlement.

They there killed Alexander Rooney, Mrs. Dougherty, Mrs. Hornbeck and her children, Mrs. Buffington and her children and many others, and made prisoners of Mrs. Roney and her son and Daniel Dougherty, Jonathan Buffington and Benjamin Hornbeck succeeded in making their escape and carried the doleful tidings to Friend's and Wilson's forts.

Colonel Wilson immediately raised a company of men and proceeding to Leading Creek found the settlement without inhabitants and the houses nearly all burned. He then pressed after the savages but not coming up with them as soon as was expected, the men became fearful of the consequences which might result to their own families by reason of this abstraction of their defence provided other Indians were to attack them, and insisted on their returning. On the second day of the pursuit it was agreed that a majority of the company should decide whether they were to proceed further or not. Joseph Friend, Richard Kettle, Alexander West and Colonel Wilson were the only persons in favor of going on and they consequently returned.

When the land claimants, who had been the first to encounter this party of Indians, escaped from them, they fled back to Clarksburg and gave the alarm. This was quickly communicated to other settlements, and spies were sent out to watch for the enemy. By some of these the savages were discovered on the West Fork near the mouth of Isaac's Creek, and intelligence was immediately carried to the forts. Colonel Lowther collected a company of men, and going in pursuit came in view of their encampment awhile before night on a branch of Hughes River ever since known as the Indian Creek.

Jesse and Elias Hughes were left to watch the movements of the savages while the remainder retired a small distance to refresh themselves and prepare to attack them in the morning.

Before daylight Colonel Lowther arranged his men so as to command the Indian Camp and when it became light at the signal being given a general fire was poured in upon them. Five of the savages fell dead and the others fled leaving at their fires all their shot bags and plunder, and all their guns except one. Upon going to their camp it was found that one of the prisoners, a son of Alexander Roney who had been killed in the Leading Creek massacre, was among the slain. Every care had been taken to guard against such an occurrence and he was the only one of the captives who sustained any injury from the fire of the whites.

In consequence of the information received from the prisoners who were rescued, among them being Mrs. Alexander Roney and Daniel Dough-

erty, that a large party of Indians were expected hourly to come up, Colonel Lowther deemed it not prudent to go in pursuit of those who had fled, and collecting the plunder which the savages had left catching the horses, which they had stolen, and having buried young Roney, the party set out on its return and marched home, highly gratified at the success which had crowned their exertions to punish their savage foes. The following incident is given in Thwaites' new edition of Border Warfare, and in History of Randolph County.

In this affair as soon as the fire was opened upon the Indian camp, Mrs. Roney, one of the prisoners, ran towards the whites exclaiming, "I am Aleck Roney's wife of the Valley, and a pretty little woman, too, if I was well dressed." She was then ignorant of the fate of her son who had just been killed by the whites.

Another of the captives, Daniel Dougherty, being tied down to the ground and unable to move, one of the whites leveled his gun at him and demanded to know who he was. Being benumbed with cold and having a strong Irish accent he could scarcely make himself understood but finally managed to say, "Lord Jasus, am I to be killed by white papele at last?"

He was heard by Colonel Lowther and his life saved. Some short time after this, John Jackson and his son, George, on their way to Buckhannon fort were fired on by a party of Indians but without effect.

George Jackson fired at an Indian he saw peeping from behind a tree but without effect, and they then rode off with the utmost speed.

At the usual period of leaving the forts and returning to their farms the inhabitants withdrew from the Buckhannon fort and returned to their respective homes. Soon after a party of savages came to the house of Charles Furnash and made prisoners of Mrs. Furnash and her four children and despoiled their dwelling. Mrs. Furnash being a delicate woman and unable to endure the fatigue of traveling far on foot, was murdered on Hughes River. Three of the children were afterwards redeemed and came back, the fourth was never heard of.

In a few days after this occurrence the husband and father returned from Winchester where he had been for salt, to find his home desolate and his family in the hands of the savages.

On the 8th of February, 1782, while Henry Fink and his son John were engaged in sledding rails on their farm in the Buckhannon settlement several guns were fired at them, and before John had time to reply to his father's inquiry whether he was hurt, another gun was fired and he fell lifeless. Having unloosed the chain which fastened the horse to the sled, the elder Fink mounted and galloped away. He reached home safely and moved his family to the fort. On the next day it was discovered that at the first fire John had been wounded in the arm, and that the second had passed through his heart.

The year 1782 was a sad and disastrous one to the settlers on the frontier of Virginia, Pennsylvania and Kentucky.

The Hacker's Creek settlement had been abandoned three years before and this year the Buckhannon settlers abandoned their improvements and moved elsewhere, being unable to hold their own with the savage foe.

The expedition commanded by Colonel William Crawford of Western



Pennsylvania against the Indian towns in Ohio met with a disastrous defeat, their commander being captured and burned at the stake.

Notwithstanding that the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown had practically brought an end to the war of the Revolution, yet the savages still continued their murderous expeditions against the frontier settlements east of and along the Ohio River.

It was seriously contemplated at one time that year of abandoning the Monongahela Valley and conducting the settlers east of the mountains as will be shown by letters between officials hereafter printed.

The hardy pioneers discouraged by the inability of the authorities east of the mountains to render them any assistance and fearful of the destruction of their children and families, it is not to be wondered at that they would be wearied by the continuous raids of the savages and conclude to move to a less distracted location.

At this time, 1782, the present territory of Harrison County was comprised in Monongalia County. Colonel John Evans was the County Lieutenant and Colonel Benjamin Wilson was commander of the Militia.

The Indians commenced their depredations early this year and on the 8th of March, 1782, as William White, Timothy Dorman and his wife were going to and in sight of Buckhannon fort, some guns were discharged at them and White, being shot through the hip, soon fell from his horse and was tomahawked and scalped. Dorman and his wife were taken prisoners. The people in the fort heard the firing and flew to arms, but the river being between, the savages cleared themselves while the whites were crossing over.

After the killing of White one of the most active and vigilant scouts, and the capture of Dorman it was resolved to abandon Buckhannon Fort and seek elsewhere that security from the calamity that threatened to befall them if they remained.

Dorman, who had been transported to this country for his offenses in England, was a man of a revengeful and quarrelsome disposition, and from his knowledge of the country it was believed that he would guide the Indians to the houses of the settlers with whom he was at enmity and encourage them in their cruel work.

While some of the inhabitants of the Buckhannon settlement were engaged in moving their property to a fort in the Tygart's Valley, the others moving to Nutter's fort and to Clarksburg, they were fired upon by a party of savages and two of them, Michael Hagle and Elias Paynter, fell. The horse on which John Bush was riding was shot through, yet Bush succeeded in extricating himself from the falling animal and escaped though closely pursued by one of the savages. Several times the Indian pursuing him would cry out to him, "Stop and you shall not be hurt. If you do not, I shall shoot you," and once, Bush, nearly exhausted and in despair of getting off, actually relaxed his pace for the purpose of yielding himself a prisoner, when, turning around, he saw the savage stop also and commence loading his gun. This inspired Bush with fear for the consequences and, renewing his flight, he made his escape.

Edward Tanner, a mere youth, was soon taken prisoner, and as he was being carried to their towns met between twenty and thirty savages

led by Timothy Dorman proceeding to attack Buckhannon fort. Learning from him that the inhabitants were moving from it, and that it would be abandoned in a few days, the Indians pursued their journey with so much haste that Dorman had well nigh failed from fatigue. They arrived, however, too late for their bloody purpose. The settlement was deserted and the inhabitants safe within the walls of other fortresses.

A few days after the evacuation of the fort some of its former inmates went from Clarksburg to Buckhannon for grain which had been left there. When they came in sight they beheld a heap of ashes where the fort had been, and proceeding on they became convinced that the savages were yet lurking in the neighborhood. They, however, continued to go from farm to farm collecting grain but with the utmost diligence and caution, and at night went to an outhouse near where the fort had stood. Here they found a paper with the name of Timothy Dorman attached to it, dated at the Indian towns and containing information of those who had been taken captive in that part of the country.

In the morning as some of the men went from the house to the mill, they saw the savages crossing the river, Dorman being with them. Thinking it best to impress them with the belief that they were able to encounter them in open conflict, the men advanced towards them, calling to their companions in the house to come on.

The Indians fled hastily to the woods and the whites, not so rash as to pursue them, returned to the house and secured themselves in it as well as they could. At night Captain George Jackson went privately forth from the house and at great hazard of being discovered by the savages, proceeded to Clarksburg where he obtained such a reinforcement as enabled him to return openly and escort his former companions in danger, to a place of safety.

Disappointed in their hopes of involving the inhabitants of the Buckhannon settlements in destruction, this band of Indians went on to Tygart's Valley. Here, between Westfall's and Wilson's forts they came upon John Bush and his wife, Jacob Stalnaker and his son, Adam. The two latter being on horseback and riding behind Bush and his wife, were fired at, and Adam fell. The old gentleman rode briskly on but some of the savages were before him and endeavored to catch the reins of his bridle and thus stop his flight. He, however, escaped them all. The horse from which Adam Stalnaker had fallen was caught by Bush and both he and Mrs. Bush got safely away on him.

August 22, 1908.

*Col. Henry Haymond, Clarksburg, W. Va.*

DEAR SIR:—

Yours of the 17th received and in reply give the following information, which is the most authentic I can gather:

Bush's fort was about one mile and a half North East of the present site of Buckhannon near the Heavner Cemetery. William White, the old Indian fighter, was killed near that fort and buried there. Buckhannon fort was two miles and one-half west of the town near the little station on the B. & O. Railroad, called Red Rock.

The Bozarth family was killed by the Indians about a mile west of



this fort (near the town of Lorentz) except the mother and younger son, Zadock, who were carried off captives, and two older sons, John and George, escaping to the fort.

A man by the name of Fink was killed near where our Court House now stands, and was buried at Fort Bush. It was for him that Fink's Run was named, which empties into the Buckhannon River along the Northern border of the town. This creek was called Jackson's Run before Fink's death.

This all happened the latter part of the 17th century.

Yours truly,

THOS. J. FARNSWORTH.

The Indians then crossed the Allegheny mountains and, coming to the house of Mr. Gregg, Dorman's former master, made an attack on it. A daughter of that gentleman alone fell a victim to their thirst for blood. When taken prisoner she refused to go with them, and Dorman sunk him tomahawk into her head and then scalped her. She, however, lived several days and related the circumstances above detailed.

After the murder of Captain John Thomas and his family in 1781, the settlement on Booth's Creek was forsaken and its inhabitants went to Simpson's Creek for greater security. In the Spring of 1782 John Owens obtained the assistance of some young men about Simpson's Creek, and proceeded to Booth's Creek for the purpose of threshing some wheat at his farm there. While on a stack throwing down sheaves, several guns were fired at him by a party of twelve Indians concealed not far off. Owens leaped from the stack and the men caught up their guns. They could not, however, discover any one of the savages in their covert, and thought it best to retreat to Simpson's Creek, and strengthen their force before they ventured in pursuit of the enemy. They accordingly did so and when they came again to Booth's Creek, the Indians had decamped, taking with them the horses left at Owen's. The men, however, found their trail and followed it until night. Early the next morning, crossing the West Fork near where Shinnston now stands, they went on in pursuit and came within sight of the Indian camp, and seeing some of the savages lying near their fires, fired at them, but, as was believed, without effect. The Indians took to flight and as they were hastening on, one of them suddenly wheeled and fired upon his pursuers. The ball passed through the hunting shirt of one of the men, and Benjamin Coplin returning the shot, the Indian was seen to suddenly spring into a laurel thicket. Not supposing that Coplin's ball had taken effect they followed the other savages some distance further, and as they returned got the horses and plunder left at the camp. Some time after, a gun was found in the thicket into which the Indian sprang and it was then believed that Coplin's shot had done execution.

In June some Indians came into the neighborhood of Clarksburg and not meeting with an opportunity of killing or making prisoners of any of the inhabitants without the town, one of them more venturesome than the rest, came so near as to shoot Charles Washburn, as he was chopping a log of wood in the lot, and then running up with the axe, severed his

skull, scalped him and fled safely away. Three of Washburn's brothers had been previously murdered by the savages.

According to tradition this occurrence took place on or near Lee Street, a short distance West of Fifth.

In August, as Arnold and Paul Richards were returning to Richard's Fort they were shot at by some Indians lying hid in a corn field adjoining the fort and both fell from their horses. The Indians leaped over the fence and tomahwked and scalped them.

These two men were murdered in full view of the fort and the firing drew its inmates to the gate to ascertain its cause. When they saw that the two Richards were down, they rightly judged that the Indians had done the deed, and Elias Hughes, ever bold and daring, taking down his gun, went out alone at the back gate and entered the corn field into which the savages had again retired, to see if he could not avenge on one of them the murder of his friends. Creeping softly along he came in view of them standing near the fence reloading their guns, and looking intently at the people at the fort gate. Taking deliberate aim at one of them, he touched the trigger, his gun flashed in the pan and the Indians, alarmed, ran speedily away.

In the Spring of 1782 a party of Indians made their appearance on Crooked Run in Monongalia County. Mr. Thomas Pindall having been one day at Harrison's Fort, at a time when a greater part of the neighborhood had gone there for safety, prevailed on three young men named Harrison, Crawford and Wright to return and spend the night with him. Sometime after they had been in bed, the female members of the household awakened Mr. Pindall and told him that they had several times heard a noise very much resembling the whistling on a charger, and insisted on going directly to the Fort. The men heard nothing, and being inclined to believe that the fears of the females had been aroused by the blowing of the wind causing the peculiar sound, insisted that there was no danger, and that it would be unpleasant to turn out then as the night was very dark.

Hearing nothing after this for which they could not readily account, the men arose in the morning unapprehensive of interruption, and the women relieved of their fears of being molested by the savages during the night, continued in bed. Mr. Pindall walked forth to the woods to catch a horse, and the young men went to the spring hard by for the purpose of washing. While thus engaged, three guns were fired at them. Crawford and Wright were killed, but Harrison fled and got safely to the Fort.

The females, alarmed at the report of the guns, sprang out of bed and hastened to the fort, pursued by the Indians. Mrs. Pindall was overtaken and killed, but Rachel Pindall, her sister-in-law, escaped safely to the Fort.

It is a family tradition that Miss Pindall in her flight, came to a pool of water caused by the uprooting of a large tree, and, fearful of being overtaken plunged into the water leaving just enough of her face above the surface to prevent suffocation, and remained in that position until the savages had left the vicinity.



While lying in the water she heard the Indians run by her in pursuit of the men and heard the stroke of the tomahawk that ended the life of Mrs. Pindall.

Thomas Pindall married as his second wife Julia Scott and was the father of the brilliant and eccentric James Pindall, a prominent Clarksburg lawyer, who became a member of the Legislature and also of Congress.

His three sisters married in Clarksburg; Rachel to Thomas P. Moore, Jemime to George I. Davisson and Elizabeth to Forbes Britton, and their descendants still live there.

In September of this year occurred the celebrated second attack on Fort Henry, where Wheeling now stands. The assault was made by a body of three hundred and fifty Indians and whites. The Indians were Shawnees and Delawares under the command of the renegade George Girty and a company of Canadians under a Captain Pratt.

The Garrison made a most gallant defense against overwhelming odds, and the beseiging army after an effort extending through three days and failing to obtain possession of the fort became discouraged and withdrew to their villages after destroying all the houses and live stock they could reach.

The condition of the country in this year, 1782, and the desperate straits which faced the settlers of the Monongahela Valley is shown by the following correspondence.

MONONGALIA COUNTY, VIRGINIA, March 9, 1782.

*His Excellency, Gov. Benjamin Harrison, Richmond.*

DEAR SIR:—

The murders committed on our frontier at such a time of the year and the repeated application of our suffering inhabitants occasions me to trouble your Honor, praying that our situation may be taken under consideration as we are few in number and much exposed.

Our frontiers are so extensive that the few inhabitants there settled are so scattered that the enemy murders one part before the others can be alarmed to come to their assistance. Since the State of Pennsylvania have taken peace the poor residue of Virginia are all frontiers.

The prayer of the people is that a company or two of Militia may be ordered to their relief, otherwise they will be under the necessity of vacating the country. Colonel Clark's expedition falling through and so many men falling in to the enemies hands, have encouraged them so that they are constantly in our country.

The strength of our militia does not exceed three hundred and fifty and them settled at least eighty miles in length.

I have forebore running the State to the expense of paying an express, and troubling your Honor, until I find it will do no longer. The murders committed were early in February when the people were under no apprehension of the enemy's being in our country.

The Express I hope may be paid for this trouble and expense as I was much put to it to get one, times being so precarious.

I have the honor to be with due respect, etc.

JOHN EVANS."

Colonel Joseph Nevill writes to Governor Harrison from Hampshire County under date of March 21, 1782, as follows:

"The inhabitants of part of Cheat River have petitioned me to send them a sergeant and fifteen men as a guard, and as it is out of my power without your excellency's approbation, I would be glad to know if I might suffer that number to go, provided they would go as volunteers.

The inhabitants have engaged to find them in provisions upon which the executive requested the commissioner of war to order an ensign and twenty men from the County of Augusta to rendezvous at Tygart's Valley there to wait the orders of Colonel Evans of Monongahela, the men to take with them ten days provisions."

On March 26, 1782, it was ordered by the Governor and his council that one Company of Militia from Hampshire County should report to Colonel Evans, the County Lieutenant of Monongalia County, to serve two months at a time on that frontier, to be relieved at the end of these services by the Militia of Rockingham and Augusta Counties. Each soldier to take with him ten days provisions but to be supplied afterwards by the neighboring counties. Should this means fail to protect the County, Colonel Evans was authorized to avail himself of the provisions of the invasion laws, etc.

Colonel George Moffett, writing from Augusta County to Governor Harrison on May 1, 1782, informs his Excellency of the disagreeable news of the savage enemy invading the frontiers, and that he has sent eighty militia exclusive of those sent to the Tygart's Valley to their defense, and should there be a real necessity to continue them unless orders are given to continue them out of the specific tax, thinks it a hard case that he should be called upon to send seventy men to defend Monongalia County while the frontiers of Augusta are so distressed by the enemy.

Colonel Benjamin Wilson, whose fort was in Tygart's Valley below and near where Beverly now stands, wrote to the Governor of Virginia in the early summer of 1782 as follows:

"Colonel Joseph Nevill of Hampshire County, has sent a part of his militia to their protection, but bringing no provisions he is not warranted in marching his men to the West Fork as ordered by Colonel Evans for the inhabitants of that place can hardly subsist themselves. The provisions should have been sent forward first under guard to their posts. There is no fort nor inhabitants for fifty-five computed miles, and several Indian paths to cross in that way. He now has the Militia divided among the different inhabitants at the different forts and in general borrows their subsistence until the provisions arrive.

A demand upon the "specifecks" of Rockingham County has been made and Colonel Harrison has been requested to have the provisions raised in his county escorted by his militia to Monongalia County.

Since the first of April the Indians have made three attacks on the people of the Valley.

Since the Buckhannon settlement broke up, the Indians have been more plentiful and more bolder than usual in this valley.

I humbly beg that I might be enabled to call on some of the adjacent County Lieutenants for an escort to guard us to the interior inhabitants.



If necessary relief is not granted, the people in general inform me they will break up about harvest.

My earnest desire is we might be enabled to keep our Country."

Colonel Benjamin Wilson in a letter to Colonel William Davies of the War Office at Richmond, Va., under date of May 2, 1782, states that:

"The Indians had made three incursions into that Country since the first of April. The Militia under Colonels Nevill and Evans were distributed among the different forts and were fed by the people, as no provisions had come from Rockingham County as ordered.

Pack horses with bags, with proper escort for protection against the Indians who had appeared forty miles East of that place, would be necessary to transport provisions for the troops.

He had already twenty-two families in his fort and should like to stand his ground, but if he should break, the whole valley would follow his example.

His situation has become very precarious since the breaking up of the Buckhannon settlement, the people in the fort under a panic, hoping the Militia who should come to their relief would bring their own provisions, inasmuch as the road had become too dangerous to go out in search of them."

Colonel William Davies in a letter to Colonel Joseph Holmes at Winchester, dated War Office, Richmond, May 14, 1782:

Informs him that a relief from Berkley, Frederick and Shenandoah to take the place of the men from Hampshire County, then serving in Monongalia had been ordered, and instructing him to furnish them with supplies by disposing of the public stores in his district.

MONONGALIA COUNTY, VA., July 25, 1782.

*Hon. Benjamin Harrison, Governor, Richmond.*

HONORED SIR:—

Agreeable to your orders of the 22nd, of May last, to me directed, I have called on General Irvine, and he informs me it is out of his power to give any assistance except in ammunition.

The horrid barbarity of the enemy has struck the inhabitants of this County with such a panic that they are determined to quit the country unless your Honor will interfere and give them the necessary aid. The men you ordered to our assistance were obliged to be discharged before the expiration of their time for want of provisions.

Colonel Wilson informs me he has repeatedly applied for provisions to Colonel Harrison of Rockingham, but has received but very trifling. The Militia from Berkley, Frederick and Shenandoah I expect will be here soon and no provisions for them and none to be had. I hope your Honor will take it under consideration and adopt some mode for our relief, particularly in that of provisions, and how and in what manner the men are to be supported.

I could get beef and flour by impressing, but we have no salt, and that of taking people's property I am very loath to undertake could any other method be adopted.

I have made the strictest inquiry concerning the murder committed

on the Muskingham and find only one man that went from this county, and since, he is dead.

About the 20th of May last Colonel William Crawford with five hundred men went against Sandusky, and a few miles from the town the enemy met them, and from the best accounts our loss was not less than one hundred men. Colonel Crawford himself and Colonel William Harrison with many others by a prisoner who was taken at the time and made his escape, informs me that he saw Colonel Crawford tied to a stake and burnt. Since that the enemy attacked Hannah's town in Westmorland County, killed a great number and burnt the town. Yesterday I was creditably informed that the enemy had burnt Fort Henry at the mouth of Wheeling, but I do not assert it, though I have reason to believe it is true.

These instances cause our frontier to be very ticklish as we are so scattering, the small settlements so great a distance apart.

I received a line from your Honor dated 9th May concerning men who, being enrolled, who lived in forts. I can assure your Honor that since I had had the honor to command the County such a practice has never been allowed.

Upon the whole I submit to your Honor's superior judgment, hoping that this part of the State will not be allowed to fall a prey to so barbarous an enemy as those savages, and am with great esteem your excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN EVANS.

Colonel Charles Cameron in a letter to Colonel William Davies of the War Office, Richmond, dated Staunton, September 9, 1782, states:

He is grieved to hear of the distressed situation of Colonel Wilson and the people in that quarter. He has given them every assistance in his power and had instructed the commissioners of Rockingham County to reserve the "Specifecks" raised in that County for the troops on the frontier under Colonel Evans or Colonel Wilson, and, although he had notified Colonel Armand of this, his wagons had several times been supplied upon their applying to Colonel Harrison for those very articles.

For this reason Colonel Wilson's command is now suffering, and he has not the means of affording him any relief.

He has no money with which to purchase salt ordered for him, and if he had it, could not afford transportation, as there is no such thing here as public credit.

Colonel John Evans, in a letter dated in Monongalia County, October 16, 1782, addressed to Colonel William Davies, War Office, Richmond, writes:

"I am under the necessity of acquainting you in some measure in what manner your requisitions have been complied with in our getting the aid ordered for our defense."

The few men who had gone out were without provisions. The frontiers are in a wavering condition and will undoubtedly break in the Spring if not time aided.

Colonel Wilson, the bearer, would give further particulars as he was in command of the men sent, etc.



Colonel Benjamin Wilson to Governor Harrison, dated December 9th, 1782.

Sir:—At this time duty obliges me to lay before your Honor this letter which contains a narrative of the present state of the County of Monongalia together with my humble request.

Notwithstanding your parental care of my county last Spring, before aid came to its relief, the settlement of Buckhannon broke up and moved into the interior parts of the Country, which unhappy event caused about fourteen or fifteen families of the settlement of Tygart's Valley to leave the country. At this time Tygart's Valley is a frontier, also Horse Shoe, West Fork, Dunkard Bottom and about fifteen miles of Cheat River settlement, the Country as now inhabited is about one hundred and ten computed miles from North to South.

There are about sixty-eight effective men in Tygart's Valley, eighteen at the Horse Shoe, eighty at West Fork, twenty-five at Dunkard Bottom, and about one hundred and sixty at Forks of Cheat River and Sandy Creek Glades, so that from the scattered condition of the Country the damages the people have already sustained by the frequent incursions of the Indians since the commencement of this war, will, I believe (and from the voice of the people) cause the first four mentioned settlements, to break up and leave the country, should the Indians pursue the war with the vigor they did last Spring, unless timely relieved by your excellency's interposition.

Colonel John Evans by a letter to Colonel William Davies dated October 16, 1782, requests aid for his County by the first of February next, I could not wish to have men marched over the mountains at that season of the year unless absolutely needed, and humbly beg that instruction may be given at this time to Colonel Evans or myself, empowering one of us to call on some of the adjacent Counties for relief, upon the first incursion made or positive appearance of the Indians in the Spring. I believe aid of fifty men would be a number sufficient to keep the people together, until you could be informed of the true state of the case. I believe provisions may be got in the County for fifty men for two months.

I here insert the different incursions made by the Indians in my county this year until the Eleventh day of October, First incursion made February 7th next 10th day, next 12th day, next 20th day of March, next 22nd day, next 7th day of April, next 12th next 24th next 29th. day of May, next 12th day of August. I await your answer.

Sir, from your most obedient and very humble servant,

BENJAMIN WILSON.

The capture of the British Army under Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown by General Washington, in October 1781, rendered the war unpopular in England, and in 1783 a treaty of peace was concluded between that country and the United States, which terminated the war of the Revolution and acknowledged the independence of the latter.

The close of hostilities between the two countries caused a partial cessation of the Indian raids on the Virginia frontier. The aid and encouragement given them by the British Government being withdrawn,

they were less able to carry on war against the border country and no large military expeditions were sent out.

While small war parties continued for many years to harrass the settlement, yet they were more for the purpose of horse stealing and plundering, though they generally resulted in murders being committed and the inhabitants being carried into captivity.

Yet the pioneers were encouraged, took heart and now determined to remain permanently in the Country.

In 1783 there was an alarm of Indians on Simpson's Creek caused by a gun being discharged at Major Power, but the act was generally attributed to a white man and confidence was soon restored.

In September 1784 a party of Indians came to the house of Henry Flesher where the town of Weston now is, and fired at him as he was returning from his labors on his clearing, wounding him in the arm. Two savages immediately ran towards him, and just as he was in the act of entering the door, one of them struck at him with the butt end of his gun. The breech came first in contact with the facing of the door, and descended on his head, threw him forward into the house, and his wife closing the door, no attempt was made by the savages to force it open.

The family retreated safely to the Hacker's Creek settlement the next day.

A few days after the attacks on Flesher as Daniel Radcliff was proceeding to the Brushy Fork of Elk Creek on a hunting expedition he was shot perhaps by the same party of Indians, tomahawked and scalped.

There was some suspicion that this murder had been committed by a white man. An arrest was made and an examining trial held before the County Court, but the party was discharged, the Court being satisfied that the deed had been committed by Indians.

Extract from a letter from Colonel Benjamin Wilson to Governor Harrison, dated Harrison County, October 27, 1784.

"By this express you are informed that on the 18th of this instant the Indians hath again renewed their wonted barbarities in the County by wounding one man, and on Thursday following killed and scalped another. Which unexpected incursion has much alarmed the good citizens of this County that they are longer to experience the hardships of a savage war, and what still more adds to their mortification is their beholding their fellow citizens, who reside East of the mountains, enjoying themselves now in peace, and they neglected in securement of that happy enjoyment.

Sir, as I believe Congress will not have a treaty with the Indians this fall, there is the greatest probability in my view of an early rupture in the ensuing spring.

Therefore prays your Excellency may, by the bearer, Mr. John Jackson, furnish the lieutenant of this County with authority to call on some of the adjacent Counties for a small portion of men and provisions in the Spring if absolutely needed.

;



## AN ECHO OF COLONEL LOCHRY'S DEFEAT.

At a County Court held for the County of Harrison on September 22, 1784.

This day John Stackhouse, a Militia soldier came into Court and proved to the satisfaction of the same, that he was *captivated* at Colonel Archibald Lockree's defeat on the Ohio River in the year 1781, and that he was *captivated* on ye twenty-first day of August in sd year, and returned to the mouth of Grave Creek on the East side of the Ohio on the 16th day of July, 1784.

Colonel Lochry's command referred to in the above order, was composed of about one hundred Pennsylvanians on their way down the river to join General George Rogers Clark's contemplated expedition against Detroit. They had landed on a sand bar below the mouth of the Miami on what is now Indiana Territory, and were engaged in cooking a buffalo, when they were attacked by Indians and the entire party killed or captured.

Harrison County was organized on July 20, 1784, and John P. Duval was appointed Lieutenant.

The County Lieutenant was the official through which all matter pertaining to Military affairs were conducted by the War Department at Richmond.

He had charge of the public stores, arms and ammunition, and had authority to call out the militia in case of invasion or insurrection.

In August, 1785, six Indians appeared on a farm occupied by Thomas and Edward Cunningham on Bingamon Creek, a tributary of the West Fork, and now the dividing line, between Harrison and Marion Counties.

At this time the two brothers were dwelling with their families in separate houses, but nearly adjoining though not in a direct line with each other. Thomas was then on a trading expedition East of the mountains, and his wife and four children were collected in their room for the purpose of eating dinner as was Edward with his family in their house. Suddenly a lusty savage entered where were Mrs. Thomas Cunningham and her children, but seeing that he would be exposed to a fire from the other house, and apprehending no danger from the women and children, he closed the door and seemed for a time only intent on the means of escaping.

Edward Cunningham had seen the savage enter his brother's house, and fastened his own door, seized his gun and stepping to a small aperture in the wall next the house in which the Indian was, and which served as well for a port hole as for the admission of light, was ready to fire whenever the savage should make his appearance. But in the other house was a like aperture, and through it the Indian fired at Edward and shouted the yell of victory. It was answered by Edward. He had seen the aim of the savage only in time to avoid it. The bark from the log close to his head was knocked off by the ball and flew into his face. The Indian seeing he had missed his object and observing an adz in the room, deliberately commenced cutting an aperture in the back wall through

were, a bad omen for a captive. She was, however, not long in apprehension of a wretched fate.

A conference was soon to take place between the Indians and whites preparatory to a treaty of peace, and witnessing an uncommon excitement in the village one evening upon inquiring learned that the great captain Simon Girty had arrived. She determined to prevail with him, if she could, to intercede for her liberation, and seeing him the next day passing on horseback she laid hold of his stirrup and implored his interference. For awhile he made light of her petition, telling her that she would be as well there as in her own country, and that if he was disposed to do her a kindness he could not, as his saddle bags were too small to conceal her; but her importunity at length prevailed, and he whose heart had long been steeled against every kindly feeling, every sympathetic impression was at length induced to perform an act of generous, disinterested benevolence.

He paid her ransom, had her conveyed to the commissioners for negotiating with the Indians, and by them she was taken to a station on the South side of the Ohio River. Here she met with two gentlemen, Long and Denton, who had been at the treaty to obtain intelligence of their children, taken captives sometime before, but not being able to gain any information respecting them, they were then returning to the interior of Kentucky and kindly furnished her a horse.

In consequence of the great danger attending a journey through the wilderness, which lay between the settlements in Kentucky and those on the Holstein river in South West Virginia, persons scarcely ever perform it except at certain periods of the year, and in large parties to better defend themselves against attacks of the savages.

After some delays a party assembled to travel the forest route to the east. Mrs. Cunningham joined it and was furnished with a horse belonging to a gentleman on the Holstein, which had escaped from him while on a buffalo hunt in Kentucky, and was found after his return, to carry her that far on her way home. Experiencing the many unpleasant circumstances incident to such a journey, she reached the settlements on the Holstein, and proceeded by way of the Shenandoah valley to Harrison County. Here she was sadly disappointed in not meeting her husband, having understood that she had been ransomed and taken to Kentucky, he had sometime before gone in quest of her.

Anxiety for his fate, alone and on a journey, which she well knew to be fraught with many dangers, she could not cheerily partake of the general joy excited by her return. In a few days, however, he came back. He had heard on the Holstein of her having passed there, and he retraced his steps. Arriving at his brother Edward's he again enjoyed the satisfaction of being with all that was then dear to him on earth. It was a delightful satisfaction, but presently dampened by the recollection of the fate of his luckless children. Time assuaged the bitterness of the recollection, and blessed them with other and more fortunate children.



SHINNSTON, W. VA., AUGUST 24, 1905.

*Henry Haymond, Esq.*, Clarksburg, W. Va.

DEAR SIR:—

The exact spot where the house occupied by Thomas and Edward Cunningham lived is now occupied by the residence of the late Wm. L. Richardson, in which his widow now resides. This is located on Cunningham's Run, a branch of Bingamon Creek, Eagle District, one mile above Peora and one-half mile below where I now reside. The rock under which Mrs. Cunningham and the Indians were said to be secreted is about two miles from the Cunningham residence and is on the land now owned by Luther W. Pigott, on the waters of Little Indian Run. In my boyhood days there was a well beaten foot path leading from Cunningham's Run over the ridge to Little Indian Run. This path went close by this rock. I have often travelled this path. This was a large sand stone rock with a projecting roof, sufficient to give shelter to several persons. Otherwise there is no appearance of a cave in which a person might hide.

The Harbert block house was on Jones' Run, about two miles above Lumberport, on lands owned and occupied for many years by Noah Harbert, afterwards sold to John M. Boggess and William H. Lucas, and now owned by their heirs.

I am not familiar with the history of William Johnson or the McIntire family. The Left Hand fork of our run was called in my boyhood days the "Oil Fork of Cunningham's Run." It took its name from a friendly Indian hunter, who had his camp in the bottom, near the forks of said run. Here he had troughs in which he kept his bear oil and hides. Once a year he would float his wares to Pittsburg. On one of his trips he was shot from the shore and fell dead in his canoe. I have heard my father tell of this often.

On the end of a prominent point on the farm of E. M. Hess, just above the mouth of Cunningham's Run is an Indian graveyard, which is covered by pile of rock some twenty-five feet in diameter. I do not know that any excavation has ever been made.

Very truly yours,

F. W. CUNNINGHAM.

Mrs. Cunningham stated that while in the cave an Indian stood over her with an uplifted tomahawk to prevent her from crying out to her friends. Professor Thwait in his new edition of *Border Warfare* publishes the following:

"Tradition states that the Indians remained in the cave a night and a day, and that just before they departed before daylight during the second night, Mrs. Cunningham says the wounded Indian was carried from the cave by his comrades and she saw him no more. Her opinion was that he was then dead and his body was sunk in a neighboring ford.

On the day before her capture a little bird came into Mrs. Cunningham's cabin and fluttered around the room. Even afterwards she grew frightened whenever a bird would enter her house. The fear that such an occurrence would bring bad luck to a household was an old and wide

spread superstition. Mrs. Cunningham was three years a captive with the Indians."

Colonel John P. Duval the County Lieutenant of Harrison County, in reporting this affair to Governor Patrick Henry under date of Clarksburg, September 5, 1785, states that Mrs. Cunningham was killed, as such was the report at the time, but this fortunately turned out to be incorrect. He writes as follows:

"The Indians have again repeated their barbarities in Harrison County on the 31st of August, by killing the wife and four children of Thomas Cunningham and burning his house and that of Edward Cunningham. The people are terrified. Expresses are arriving with intelligence of traces of Indians being near by. He would do all he could to keep the people together until succor should arrive, but the Militia were not organized, and amunition very scarce. He had sent out fifty men and six spies. The effective force in county being only about two hundred and fifteen men and about one hundred and thirty guns. He is about to send for the powder and lead agreeable to directions, but adds in case there are any rifles belonging to the State in any of the back magazines at Alexandria, Winchester or Fredericksburg should acknowledge it as a singular favor to send an order for about two hundred of them."

Colonel Benjamin Wilson wrote to Governor Edmund Randolph on May 28, 1787, the following report:

"Sir:—About the middle of April the Indians made an incursion in this County and took away eight horses, which incursion has put the inhabitants in much fear, as they lay exposed in a direct line opposite the enemy, and no endeavors in their view, made either by Congress or this State to effect a peace with them, I have ordered out six spies on the frontiers, although in my opinion, not less than eight would be a number sufficient. I can discover no warrant in the Militia laws for spies, or for their payment, and sure I am if spies are to be paid with audited certificates, it will be difficult to get suitable men to engage in that business, and on good men alone depends the safety of the house-holders and provisions for their families.

In the absence of the County Lieutenant and myself the Major applied to the Lieutenant of Hampshire County for aid and believes twenty-five of his Militia will be sent to the relief of Harrison.

I am your very humble servant,

BENJAMIN WILSON.

In September 1787 a party of Indians were discovered in the act of catching some horses on the West Fork River above Clarksburg, and company led on by Captain William Lowther went immediately in pursuit of them. On the third night the Indians and whites unknown to each other, encamped not far apart, and in the morning the fires of the latter being discovered by Elias Hughes the detachment which was accompanying him fired upon the camp and one of the savages fell. The remainder taking to flight, one of them passed near to where Captain Lowther and other men were, and Lowther firing at him as he ran, the ball entered at his shoulder, perforated him and he fell.



The horses and plunder, which had been taken by the savages were then collected by the whites and they commenced their return home in the confidence of false security. They had not proceeded far when two guns were fired at them, and John Bennett fell pierced through the body. He died before he reached home.

The new edition to the Border Warfare by Thwait, says:

“Alexander West was a member of this party, and after being up most of the night previous on sentry duty, he sat down with his back to a tree, with his rifle across his lap and fell asleep. On awakening he sprang to his feet and cried out “Boys look out, some of us will be killed to-day. I saw the old red doe in my dreams, that is the sign of death. I never knew it to fail.” When Bennett fell it was considered in camp to be a verification of the red sign.

Bennett was carried on a rude stretcher but died in four days. His body was placed in a cleft of rocks and the entrance securely closed.”

The Indians never thought the whites justifiable in resorting to arms to punish them for their horse thieving, and raids for the purpose of plunder. They claimed they were only taking rent for the use and occupancy of their lands by the settlers.

The killing of the two Indians by Hughes and Lowther, mentioned above was soon followed by murderous expeditions on the frontier by Indians, it is supposed in retribution for this act.

On the 5th. of December, 1787, a party of Indians and one white man, Leonard Schoolcraft, came into the settlement on Hacker's Creek, now in Lewis County, and meeting with a daughter of Jesse Hughes took her prisoner. Passing on they came upon Edmund West carrying some fodder to the stable and taking him likewise captive, carried him to where Hughes' daughter had been left in charge of some of their party. Here the old gentleman fell upon his knees and expressed a fervent wish that they would not deal harshly with him. His petition was answered by a stroke of the tomahawk and they then went to the house of Edmund West, Junior, where were Mrs. West and her sister, a girl of eleven years of age, daughter of John Hacker, and a boy of twelve, a brother of West.

Forcing open the door Schoolcraft and two of the savages entered and one of them immediately tomahawked Mrs. West. The boy was taking some corn from under the bed and the tomahawk sunk twice into his head. The girl was standing behind the door. One of the savages aimed a blow at her, which she tried to evade, but it struck on the side of her neck though not with sufficient force to knock her down. She fell, however, and laid as if killed. Thinking their work of death accomplished here, they took from the press some milk, butter and bread, placed it on the table and deliberately sat down to eat, the little girl observing all that passed in silent stillness. When they had satisfied thier hunger they arose, scalped the woman and boy, plundered the house, even emptying the feathers to carry off the ticking, and departed dragging the little girl by the hair forty or fifty yards from the house. They then threw her over the fence and scalped her, but as she showed symptoms of life, Schoolcraft observed “that is not enough” when immediately one of the

savages thrust a knife into her side and they left her. Fortunately the point of the knife came in contact with a rib and did not injure her much.

Old Mrs. West and her two daughters, who were alone when the old gentleman was taken, became uneasy that he did not return, and fearing that he had fallen into the hands of savages, as they could not otherwise account for his absence, they left the house and went to Alexander West's who was then on a hunting expedition with his brother, Edmund. They told of the absence of old Mr. West and their fears for his fate, and as there was no man here, they went over to Jesse Hughes, who was himself uneasy that his daughter did not come home. Upon hearing that West, too, was missing he did not doubt but that both had fallen into the hands of Indians, and knowing of the absence from home of Edmund West, Junior, he deemed it advisable to apprize his wife of danger and removed her to his house. For this purpose and accompanied by Mrs. West's two daughters, he went on. On entering the door the tale of destruction, which had been done there was soon told in part. Mrs. West and the boy lay weltering in their blood, but not yet dead. The sight overpowered the girls and Hughes had to carry them off. Seeing that the savages had but just left them, and aware of the danger which would attend any attempt to move out and give the alarm that night, Hughes guarded his own house until day when he spread the sorrowful intelligence, and a company was collected to ascertain the extent of the mischief, and to try to find those who were known to be missing.

Young West was found standing in the creek about half a mile from where he had been tomahawked. He survived in extreme suffering for three days. Old Mr. West was found in the field where he had been tomahawked. Mrs. West was in the house. She had probably lived but a few minutes after Hughes and her sisters-in-law had left there.

The little girl, Hacker's daughter, was in bed at the house of old Mr. West. She related the history of the transaction at Edmund West's, Junior, and said she went to sleep when thrown over the fence and was awaked by the scalping. After she had been stabbed at the suggestion of Schoolcraft and left, she tried to recross the fence to the house, but as she was climbing up, she again went to sleep and fell back. She then walked into the woods, sheltered herself as well as she could in the top of a fallen tree and remained there until the cocks crew in the morning.

Remembering that there was no person left alive at the house of her sister, awhile before day she proceeded to the house of old Mr. West. She found no person at home, the fire nearly out, but the hearth being warm she lay down on it. The heat produced a sickly feeling, which caused her to get up and go to the bed, in which she was found. She recovered, grew up, married, gave birth to ten children and died as was believed of an affection of the head, occasioned by the wound she received that night.

Hughes' daughter was ransomed the next year by her father and lived for many years in sight of the theatre of those savage enormities. The Wests lived on Hacker's Creek, above Jane Lew.



During the year 1788, the Monongahela Valley was not much disturbed by Indian raids. Numerous alarms occurred, occasioned by predatory horse stealing bands, but not much serious mischief was done.

It seems that the Indian tribes in Ohio were expecting an expedition against their villages by the whites, which may have had a tendency to keep them more at home.

It seems from the following that such a movement was contemplated by the authorities.

Colonel John P. Duval, County Lieutenant of Harrison County, writes to Governor Randolph under date of March 18, 1788.

Sir:—At my return from the Assembly, I found the inhabitants on the frontier of this county much confused respecting the murders which were committed last fall, and some were determined to leave the country and them who had the fortitude enough to stand was also determined to foot, but at the same time having some hopes of something being done by the Government for their relief waited my return, who with much difficulty had prevailed on them to stand their ground, and engage to defend them as much as was in my power, which engagement has induced me to order out the thirty Rangers, as I fully expect a visit from the savages early this spring, and the extensiveness of the County is such that the whole of them is not sufficient as we have to cover a part of Randolph County.

I have agreeably to your excellencies directions called a council of Militia Officers of the County in order to make a choice of scouts, but they have construed the meaning of this order of the executive in a different point of view to what I do myself.

The Council of officers have supposed the intention and meaning of the Executive was that four scouts consisted of eight men as two generally go together on a scout.

I should be glad to find myself in the mistake, as I well know the necessity of having the eight, and hope they may be augmented to that number, in case my idea should be right.

I have appointed a Captain to command the thirty men and await your instructions for the appointment of a Lieutenant or Ensign.

Sir, I subscribe myself, your humble servant,

JOHN P. DUVALL."

John P. Duvall writes to Governor Randolph on May 14, 1788, as follows:

Reiterates his letter of March 18th which is still unanswered, and states that he has this day received information that the savages have lately fell on the inhabitants of the Big Kanawha, and expects a visit from them every day, and continues,

"The Rangers have been kept out since the first of March and I fear I shall be under the necessity to continue them out the whole season, as I am informed the Indians refuse to treat with the New Englanders as has been expected, and we are told they are disposed for war, but as a friend to the public treasury as well as to my county, shall discharge

the Rangers or a part of them as soon as there is any appearance of safety.”

Asks that instructions be sent by the bearer Mr. Anderson.

The New Englanders referred to in the above letter means the eastern colony that settled on the Ohio River at the mouth of the Muskingum in the early Spring of 1788 and founded the city of Marietta.

Colonel William McCleery writes from Monongalia County, December 12, 1788 to the Governor protesting at the instance of the inhabitants of Monongalia, Harrison and Randolph Counties against the recent order directing a certain number of the Militia of those Counties to hold themselves in readiness to march to the Ohio River to report to General St. Clair.

The families of the absent Militia would starve as they could make no crops, and besides be left helpless and unguarded.

Suggests that the Militia required be taken from the counties between the Alleghenies and the Blue Ridge, as those counties are populous and situated in perfect safety.

Colonel John P. Duvall writes to Governor Beverly Randolph on December 29, 1788:

States that it is the opinion of the Delegates of the District of Monongalia, Ohio, Harrison and Randolph that Colonel George Jackson of Harrison and Major Zachariah Sprigg of Ohio, should command the Militia of the said District should they be called for.

The Delegates in the Legislature from the Counties of Harrison and Randolph under date of Richmond, January 5, 1788, presented the following statement addressed to the Governor:

That horseman would be of no use in those counties as they say their enemies in that part must be pursued in that still and quiet manner in which they came on their war against us.

They think sixty rangers under two captains both under the orders of the County Lieutenant of Harrison County, would cover the frontier of both counties, as the distance from the Monongalia line along the back settlements of Harrison and including the exposed frontier of Randolph is about seventy or eighty miles.

Ten scouts or spies added would be necessary to watch the early movement of the Indians.

Signed by,

JOHN P. DUVAL,  
JOHN PRUNTY,  
GEORGE JACKSON.

William Lowther and Hezekiah Davisson of Harrison County addressed the following communication to Governor Randolph and his council on December 31, 1788:

We beg leave to inform your honorable board that from that account we have had from our county, and also our own knowledge that the Militia ordered out of our county and State will be very injurious and disagreeable to the people in general, therefore we humbly request to have the draft countermanded or the number lessened.

We observe that thirty men could scarcely be raised last year.



In August, 1789, five Indians on their way to the settlements on the waters of the Monongahela, met with two men on Middle Island creek now Doddridge County, and killed them. Taking their horses they continued on their route until they came to the house of William Johnson on Ten Mile Creek and made prisoners of Mrs. Johnson and some children, plundered the house, killed part of the stock, and taking with them one of Johnson's horses, returned towards the Ohio.

When the Indians came to the house Johnson had gone to a lick not far off, and on his return in the morning, seeing what had been done and searching until he found the trail of the savages, and their prisoners ran to Clarksburg for assistance. A Company of men repaired with him immediately to where he had discovered the trail, and keeping it about a mile found four of the children lying dead in the woods. The savages had tomahawked and scalped them, and placed their heads close together, turned their bodies and feet straight out so as to represent a cross. The dead were buried and further pursuit given over. The letter of William Haymond printed elsewhere in this volume refers to the murder of the Johnson family, he being one of the party that went in pursuit.

CLARKSBURG, W. VA., MARCH 20, 1907.

*Colonel Henry Haymond.*

MY DEAR SIR:—Referring to the Johnson family who were massacred by the Indians in 1788, will say their home was on the north west side of Ten Mile Creek eight miles from Clarksburg, and opposite where now is the village of Sardis. The land where the house stood is now owned, by Oliver Robinson.

Mrs. Johnson and three children were taken to the top of the hill on land now owned by Mrs. Susan Robey and were all killed. I have visited the place many times, where the house stood and also where they were killed and their bodies buried.

My grandfather Shinn had a pocketbook, which is now in my possession, that was partly made from the skin of one of the Indians killed by Morgan.

Sincerely yours,

R. S. OGDEN.

Another party of Indians about this time came to the house of John Mack, on a branch of Hacker's Creek, now in Lewis County. He being from home they killed all who were at the house. Two of the children who had been sent to the woods to hunt the cattle, returning saw a little sister lying in the yard scalped, and directly fled and gave the alarm. In the morning some men assembled, and went to ascertain the extent of the mischief. The house was not to be seen. The little girl who had been scalped in the yard was much burned and those who had been murdered in the house were consumed in it.

Mrs. Mack had been taken some distance from the house and tomahawked and scalped. The men wrapped their hunting shirts around her and carried her to a neighboring house. She lived a few days, gave birth to a child and died.

Sometime after the murder of Mack's family, John Simms, living on a branch of Gnatty Creek, in what is now Elk District, seeing his horses come running up much affrighted, was led to believe that the Indians had been trying to catch them. In a few minutes the dogs began to bark furiously in the corn field adjoining, and he became satisfied the savages were approaching. Knowing that he could offer no effectual resistance if they should attack his house, he contrived an artifice to deter them from approaching.

Taking down his gun he walked around the house backward and forward and as if speaking to men in it called out "Be watchful they will soon be here, and as soon as you see them draw a fine bead." Mrs. Sims in a coarse tone of voice and with feigned resolution answering as she had been advised "Never fear, let them once show their yellow hides and we'll pepper them." He would then retire into the house, change his garments the better to support the deception, and again go forth to watch and give directions to those within. He pursued this plan until night, when he withdrew with his family to a place of safety.

The Indians had actually been in the corn field and near enough to have shot Simms, the place where they had been sitting being plainly discernable the next morning, and as they were retreating they fired the house of Jethro Thompson on Lost Creek.

William McCleery writes to Governor Beverly Randolph, under date of April 25, 1789, from Morgantown stating:

"I have been informed that it has been suggested to you that the settlements in Ohio and Harrison Counties sufficiently covers this Country.

I assure you this is not so. The lowest settlements in Ohio County of any account are on the Ohio River at Grave Creek, which lies to the North West from us, and the highest settlement of Harrison County to that is fifty or sixty miles, and which lies nearly South from this place at a distance of thirty-five to forty miles leaving an uninhabited country of the above extent open to the savages.

RICHMOND, MAY 7, 1789.

The Lieutenant Governor laid before the Board, the letters of Colonel John Evans and William McCleery, one of the delegates in the Assembly from Monongalia County.

Ordered that copies of said letters be sent to the President of the United States, and that a Lieutenant and twenty-five Rangers authorized to be ordered into service by Colonel Evans.

Colonel Benjamin Wilson in a letter to Governor Beverly Randolph dated Harrison County, May 22, 1789,

Acknowledges the letter and order in council of December 31, 1788, states the County Lieutenant being absent and if in the County is now living with his family on an island in the Ohio River opposite the mouth of the Muskingum River.

The Indians have killed some people this Spring in our adjoining County. The reports from the Shawnees and the report that Indians have been seen in the County induced him to call together the Militia officers of the County on the subject of the letter and order in Council. Had ordered six scouts in the field.



Colonel Wilson on September 27, 1789, gives the following list of mischief done by Indians in Harrison County.

September 19, 1789, William Johnson's family, four killed and four captivated, horses taken, cattle, hogs and sheep killed and the house plundered.

September 22, 1789. Mr. Stitzer's house burnt including his household stuff, the family hardly escaping.

September 22, 1789. Mr. Mack's wife and two children killed. Cattle killed and house burnt.

September 23, 1789. Jethro Thompson's house burnt.

September 26, 1789. John Sims' house burnt, and horses taken away.

The above mischief done from the middle of the County and upwards.

This evening had received information that two Indians were seen near the lower end of the County.

HARRISON COUNTY, VA., SEPT. 28, 1789.

*His Excellency Governor Beverly Randolph, Richmond, Virginia.*

Sir:—I understand the protection of the State is now put into the hands of Governor St. Clair, who I believe is now absent from the station at the mouth of the Muskingum.

The Indians are very troublesome in this County as will appear by the enclosed list of depredations.

Our people are dispirited as they have soon felt the direful effects of an efficient treaty with the Indians, in which they had put some confidence.

They presume if Congress knew the situation it would soon be otherwise for which purpose I earnestly request that the bearer, Major William Lowther, may be called before your Board and examined on oath as touching the late incursions in this county and a copy of his testimony sent to Congress, that they may be acquainted with the sufferings of their people and the ill effects of partial treaties. Sir I am your very humble servant,

BENJAMIN WILSON.

Mem. The above paper to be sent to the President of the United States.

The Assembly having taken up the subject, nothing to be done by the Executive.

Congress before the adoption of the Constitution took steps to occupy the territory West of the Ohio, and in 1785 a detachment of troops under Major John Doughty established a fort on the Ohio just below the mouth of the Muskingum River and named it Fort Harmar after an officer of the army, Colonel Josiah Harmar.

When Marietta was founded by a party of soldiers of the Revolution from the New England States in April 1788, it was the principal Military post in that part of the Country, and was for many years an important Military Station.

When Fort Harmar was built and garrisoned and Marrietta settled the pioneers on the Virginia side of the River felt encouraged and in some

degree protected by the location of a body of soldiers and citizens between them and the Indian villages.

By direction of the Virginia authorities a road was marked and cut out through the wilderness in 1788 between Minear's on the Valley River to Williamsport on the Ohio opposite Marietta.

Virginia having ceded the territory west of the Ohio River to the general government congress in 1787 by an act established that vast region as the North Western Territory and on the 5th. day of October in the same year appointed General Arthur St. Clair a distinguished Officer of the Revolutionary Army as its governor.

At the new settlement of Marietta on the 15th July, 1788, with dignified and proper ceremonies participated in by the Military from Fort Harmar, Governor St. Clair was duly installed in office and thus was organized the first civil government West of the Ohio.

Early in the year 1790 Henry Knox, Secretary of War in instructions directed to Governor St. Clair and General Harmar, states that the President has received several applications for protection from the inhabitants of the frontier counties of Virginia lying on the South Side of the Ohio.

These applications are founded on the depredations of small parties of Indians during the last year, who it seems have murdered many of the unguarded inhabitants, stolen their horses, burned their houses, etc.

Until the last year an arrangement of the following existed at the expense of Virginia. The Lieutenants of the exposed counties under certain restrictions were permitted to call forth a number of active men as patrols or scouts as they are generally termed and Rangers.

But the government of that state thought proper to discontinue this arrangement on the organization of the general government to which the inhabitants of said counties could apply for protection. All applications of this kind have been placed before Congress for their information. Authority was accordingly given to the officials of the Western territory to call out scouts and rangers from the frontier counties of Virginia in proportion to the danger threatening the exposed county, and to supply them with amunition.

Instructions were also given by the President to extirpate these bandits, provided the same could be done without interfering with the general object of peace with the regular Indian tribes lying upon the Wabash and vicinity.

Memorial addressed to the Governor of Virginia dated Richmond, October 27, 1790 by George Jackson, Abraham Claypool, Cornelius Begard, John Haymond, Delegates from Harrison and Randolph Counties, state that they are informed that the claims from their counties for services performed in 1789 by four scouts are likely to be disallowed. These services were very essential and less than four would have been of no service.

At the time they were ordered out by the commanding officers, the Indians had massacred and captured eleven persons in that country in about one week, besides killing the stock and burning the furniture of several poor people, pray these claims will be allowed.



An expedition was organized at Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, by General Harmar in September, 1790, and marched against the Indian villages on the Sciota and Miami Rivers, in order to strike them at home and break up thier raids upon the settlements.

The troops fell into ambushades and suffered severe loss, but succeeded in destroying several towns and large fields of corn and other provisions, but in the end failed to bring on a general engagement, and were not entirely successful in the objects of the campaign.

This hostile movement failed to secure the frontiers of Virginia and Ohio from the predatory forays of small parties of Indians, as they were infuriated at the destructions of their towns and crops, considered that they had repelled Harmar's invasion and became more active than ever in the prosecution of hostilities.

Memorial to Governor Beverly Randolph by Benjamin Biggs and John Henderson of Ohio County, John Evans, Jr., and William McCleery of Monongalia County, George Jackson and John Prunty of Harrison County, Cornelius Bogardus and Abraham Claypool of Randolph County and others of Greenbrier and Montgomery Counties, delegates to the Assembly from these several counties, dated November 1, 1790.

Stating the defenceless condition of these counties forming a line of nearly four hundred miles along the Ohio River, exposed to the hostile invasion of the Indians and destitute of every support, is truly alarming. Notwithstanding all the regulations of the general government in that country they fear the consequences of the recent defeat of our army by the Indians (Harmar's defeat) on the late expedition, as they, flushed with victory, will doubtless fall on our frontiers as soon as the weather will permit.

Prays the Governor to relieve them, and if he cannot to lay their complaints before the proper tribunal where they may be redressed.

In the year 1790 the inhabitants of Harrison County were not greatly disturbed by Indian raids.

In the Spring of this year the neighborhood of Clarksburg was visited by Indians in quest of plunder, and succeeded in stealing quite a number of horses.

They were discovered and pursued to the Ohio River, when the pursuers being re-inforced, determined to follow on over into the Indian country.

Crossing the river and ascending the Hock Hocking near to the falls they came upon the camp of the savages. The whites opened an unexpected fire, which killing one and wounding another of the Indians caused the remainder to fly, leaving their horses about the camp. These were caught, brought back and restored to their owners.

In April 1790 as Samuel Hull was engaged in ploughing a field for Major Benjamin Robinson, now in Eagle District, he was discovered by a small party of Indians, shot, tomahawked and scalped. The murder was discovered by Mrs. Robinson. Surprised that Hull did not come to the house as usual, to feed the horses and get his own dinner, she went to the field to see what detained him. She found the horses some distance from where they had been recently at work, and going on presently saw Hull

lying where he had been shot. The field in which this occurred was for many years known as the "Hull field."

On the 24th April, 1791, John Bush, who lived on Freeman's Creek, now in Lewis County, having early in the morning sent two of his children to drive up the cows, became alarmed by their screams and taking down his gun was proceeding to learn the cause of it when he was met at the door by an Indian, who caught hold of his gun, forced it from his grasp and shot him with it. Bush fell across the threshold and the savage drew his knife to scalp him with it. Mrs. Bush ran to the assistance of her husband and with an axe aimed a blow at the Indian with such force that it fastened itself in his shoulder, and when he jumped back his exertion pulled the handle from her hand. She then drew her husband into the house and secured the door.

By this time other of the savages had come up, and after endeavoring in vain to force open the door, commenced shooting through it. Fortunately Mrs. Bush remained unhurt although eleven bullets passed through her clothing and some of them grazed the skin. One of the savages observing an aperture between the logs, thrust the muzzle of his gun through it. With another axe Mrs. Bush struck on the barrel so as to make it ring and the savage on drawing it back exclaimed, "Dern you." Still they were endeavoring to force an entrance into the house until they heard what they believed to be a party of whites coming to its relief. It was Adam Bush, who living close by and hearing the screams of the children and the firing of the guns, had set off to learn what had given rise to them, and taking with him his dogs the noise made by them in crossing the creek alarmed the savages and caused them to retreat, taking the two children as prisoners.

A company of men was soon collected and went in pursuit of the Indians, but were unable to surprise them and regain the prisoners. They, however, came so nearly upon them on the Little Kanawha that they were forced to fly precipitately leaving the plunder and seven horses, which they had taken from the settlement, these were retaken and brought back.

In May, 1791, as John McIntire and his wife were returning to their home about two miles above the mouth of Bingamon Creek, in what is now Clay District, they passed through the yard of Uriah Ashcraft, and in a short time after Mr. Ashcraft startled by the sudden growling and springing up of one of his dogs, stepped quickly to the door to see what had aroused him. He had hardly reached the door when he espied an Indian on the outside with his gun presented. Closing and making fast the door, he ascended the stairs that he might better fire on the intruder, and after snapping his gun several times and discovering that there were other Indians in the yard he raised a loud shout to apprise those who were within the sound of his voice that he was surrounded by danger. Upon this the Indians moved off and three brothers of John McIntire coming to his relief they all pursued the trail of the savages.

About a mile from Ashcraft's they came upon the body of John McIntire tomahawked, stripped and scalped, and concluded that Mrs. McIntire had been taken prisoner. They sent intelligence to Clarksburg



of what had happened and requested assistance to follow the Indians and recover the prisoner from captivity. The desired assistance was immediately afforded and a company of men led on by John Haymond and George Jackson were in pursuit.

Below the three forks of Middle Island Creek, now in Doddridge County, before they were aware of their proximity to the savages they were fired upon by them, and two of the party very narrowly escaped being shot. A ball passed through the handkerchief on the head of John Haymond, and another through the sleeve of George Jackson's shirt. The fire was promptly returned and the men rushed forward. The Indians, however, made good their retreat, though not without having experienced some injury, as was discovered by the blood, and the throwing down of some of the plunder which they had taken.

It was here first ascertained that Mrs. McIntire had been killed, her scalp being found among the things abandoned by the Indians. Her body was afterwards found a short distance from where that of her husband had been previously discovered.

SHINNSTON, W. VA., APRIL 10, '08.

*Mr. Henry Haymond,*

DEAR SIR:—Yours received and contents noted and in reply will say that there was a Fort located on the old McIntire farm, which is about two and one half miles North from Shinnston near Enterprise, on the west bank of the West Fork River in Clay District. Charles McIntire now owns the farm. It was about one mile North West of the Fort on a ravine that emptied into Bingamon Creek that John McIntire and wife were killed, which is about two and one-half miles North of Shinnston. On the same day one Ashcraft was killed further up Bingamon Creek. I believe his name was Uriah Ashcraft and about the same time one of the Cunningham's was captured by the Indians on Cunningham's Run.

Respectfully,

B A. REEDER.

An account of this skirmish will be found in another part of this volume in a letter written by William Haymond, one of the participants.

This fight occurred on the North Side of McElroy Creek, near the mouth of Elk Lick Run in McClelland District, Doddridge County, about ten miles from West Union on land now (1908) owned by W. Benton Allen.

Some years afterwards a gun was found about 200 yards over the bluff North of the Battle ground by Christopher Ash, which had been thrown away by one of the wounded Indians.

As an incident of this murder the County Court on June 17, 1793, entered the following order:

"Ordered that Isaac McIntire, son of John McIntire, deceased be bound an apprentice to David Wamsley until he is twenty-one years old, he now being seven years old on October 15th, 1792."

The family tradition connected with the murder of John McIntire and his wife is that they were out hunting the cows and were attacked

by a small party of Indians. McIntire was killed at once but Mrs. McIntire escaped into the woods, was overtaken and killed some distance from her husband. For two or three days it was supposed that she was captured until her scalp was found in the effects of the Indians when they were overtaken by the pursuing party of whites. A search was then instituted and her body found.

It is supposed that it was the intention of the Indians to attack the McIntire house, but as they approached they heard quite a disturbance inside and presuming there was a number of men there passed on. The noise was occasioned by the McIntire children playing with a pet bear. The youngest of these children, Zadock, lived to take part in the war of 1812, was captured at the battle of Lundy's Lane in Canada and was imprisoned on a ship in Halifax Harbor for more than a year. He lived to a good old age and was buried in Heseby Church yard.

In the month of September, 1791, Nicholas Carpenter set off from Clarksburg for Marietta with a drove of cattle to sell to the settlers in that vicinity and the soldiers of Fort Harmar, and after several days travel encamped near the Ohio River for the night.

Early the next morning while breaking camp the drovers were fired upon by a party of Indians, killing one and wounding another of the party. The remainder endeavored to save themselves by flight but Carpenter being a cripple by reason of a wound received some years before, plunged into a pond of water, where he fondly hoped he would escape observation, but both he and his son, who had likewise sought security there, were discovered, tomahawked and scalped.

George Leggett, one of the party, was never afterwards heard of, but Jesse Hughes succeeded in getting off though under disadvantageous circumstances. He wore long leggings and when the firing commenced at the camp they were fastened at the top of his belt but hanging loose below. Although an active runner he found that his pursuers were gaining and must ultimately overtake him if he did not rid himself of this incumbrance. For this purpose he halted somewhat, and stepping on the lower part of his leggings broke the string which tied them to his belt, but before he accomplished this, one of the savages approached and hurled a tomahawk at him. It barely grazed his head and he then again took to flight and soon got off.

It was afterwards learned that the Indians by whom this mischief was effected had crossed the Ohio River near the mouth of the Little Kanawha, where they captured a negro belonging to Captain James Neal and continued on towards the settlements on the West Fork until they came upon the trail made by Carpenter's cattle.

Supposing they belonged to families moving they followed on until they came upon the drovers and tying the negro boy to a sapling made an attack on them. The boy finding himself alone worked away at his fastening until he got loose and got safely away to Neal's Station. He told that the Indians danced and expressed great delight when they discovered Carpenter's trail and hurried on after him.

At a County Court held for the County of Harrison on the 20th. day of November, 1820, the following order was entered:



"It being this day proved to the satisfaction of the Court by the oath of David Carpenter, that Nicholas Carpenter was killed by the Indians on the 4th day of October in the year 1791, and that Nancy Carpenter, daughter of the said Nicholas Carpenter, was born on the 15th. day of March 1792, and ordered that the same be certified."

Colonel Benjamin Wilson to Colonel John P. Duvall, Harrison County, October 19, 1791.

Discovering signs that the Indians who killed Carpenter and others, were going towards the West Fork River, and thus that the inhabitants of that region were in great danger, and believing that a few active and reliable scouts would make the best defense of the exposed people, he directed the Captains on the frontier to send out ten scouts for a few days, until the arrival of Colonel Duvall at Clarksburg. Hopes Colonel Duvall will apply to Government for their pay as scouts are so important to the defense of the exposed frontiers.

A statement of expenses incurred for Harrison County, for its protection, for the year 1791.

1st. Rangers by order of the Executive of this State. I presume this expense has been paid by this State, I have no account of the amount.

2nd. Rangers by order of the General Government. This account has been paid by the General Government. I have no account of the amount.

	£	S	D
3rd. Scouts service 238 days at 5 shillings per day.....	59	10	0
Rations 238 days at 6d. each.....	5	19	0
May 17th Total.....	65	29	0

*Colonel Benjamin Wilson to Governor Henry Lee,*

SIR:—The above mentioned service of scouts was occasioned by an incursion made in this County last October, and the continued appearance of eminent danger for some time. The Lieutenant of the County informed me he had made you acquainted therewith, and by virtue of your letter dated 3rd of January, 1792, I am applying to the General Government, May 6, 1792, for payment. I know of no other expenses but those above stated.

John P. Duvall, County Lieutenant of Harrison County to the Governor of Virginia.

RICHMOND, NOVEMBER 27, 1791.

SIR:—The exposed situation and the frequent depredations which are committed in the County of Harrison by the savages constrains me to lay before your excellency the distressed situation of the frontiers of said County.

On the 4th of last month a party of Indians fired on a party of men, who were driving a drove of cattle to the Muskingum settlements and within five or six miles thereof, they killed four persons, took one prisoner and wounded one. One of the party only escaped, and he had several balls through his clothes.

A few days before they fell on this party they killed a man near

Hock-Hocking, and took a negro boy from the Little Kanawha, who at the time of the attack on the drovers made his escape.

Sir, We have frequent information of hostilities being committed on some part of the Ohio or other. No protection is to be had from the Federal Government, they supposing the present expedition (St. Clair's) to be a protection to us, which is a mistaken idea, as I consider it as an injury rather than a protection at this time, as no doubt but they may suppose we are off our guard depending on the success of the campaign, which is truly the case.

There are at this time a number of scouts out, although without my authority, but your excellency will see the necessity of the measure by the enclosed papers.

I must beg leave further to inform you that in February 1790, I was called on by the frontiers of the county for protection, as there appeared to be great danger at that time, and for my own justification I called a council of the officers of Militia, whose result was that I should order out eight (8) scouts, which I accordingly did, and at the same time the council requested of me to go in person to the President at New York, which I also did, but received no instructions from the Board of War until the 2nd of May, therefore can receive no pay from the United States prior to that date for the said scouts. So that there is from the 1st of March until the 2nd of May, which I could wish your interference in order to get them paid, which favor will be greatly acknowledged by, Sir, Your Excellencies Most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN P. DUVALL.

RICHMOND, VA., DECEMBER 8, 1791.

*To His Excellency the Governor of Virginia,*

SIR:—The late murder which was committed by the Savages on the 4th of October last near to Muskingum, as well as the frequent depredations on the western frontiers, and in particular the County or Harrison, and also the defeat of General St. Clair, which will encourage them to persist in their cruelty, I do therefore in behalf of my constituents take the liberty to request of your Excellency to grant for the protection of said County of Harrison a sufficient number of men, which may be thought necessary for to answer the purpose.

Sir, as to the ideas held out that the Federal troops are a protection to us is but a mere shadow without substance, and I am sure that your own knowledge and experience of a military life is sufficient to satisfy you that it is the case.

I should suppose that a company of men from the County would be sufficient, and I would wish to be called on by the Executive for further information.

I conceive also, that the counties of Ohio and Kanawha are in extreme danger, those three counties well defended I think will cover the whole. I hope your Excellency will take our distress under consideration and give us such relief as may appear to be right.

And have Sir the honor to be Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN P. DUVALL.



*John P. Duvall, County Lieutenant of Harrison County to Governor Henry Lee, December 20, 1791.*

SIR:—I could wish to have about twenty of the men to be raised for the defence of Harrison County, stationed on the Ohio, ten at Neal's Station, the Little Kanawha, and ten at or near the mouth of the Muskingum.

I could also wish your excellency to appoint some person to employ a person to prepare the arms belonging to the State in the Counties of Ohio, Monongalia, Harrison and Randolph, as they are much out of repair, and also wish you to appoint Colonel Benjamin Wilson to muster the men for the Counties of Harrison and Randolph.

And am Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,  
JOHN P. DUVAL.

The depredations of small parties of Indians on the settlements of Ohio, Virginia and Kentucky still continued and the pathetic appeals from the inhabitants for protection to the General Government at last had the effect of arousing Congress to placing adequate means in the hands of the President for the purpose of sending troops against these Indians and destroying them in their homes.

The troops were assembled in the Fall of 1791 at Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, and under the command of General Arthur St. Clair marched against the Indian villages.

Early on the morning of November 4, 1791, when the army was near the great Miami villages, it was attacked by a large body of Indians and completely defeated, suffering a loss in killed and missing of thirty-seven officers and five hundred and ninety-three privates, and in wounded of thirty-one officers and two hundred and fifty-two privates.

General St. Clair was an experienced officer of many years service on the frontier in Indian warfare, and great hopes were entertained of his conducting a successful campaign, and his disastrous defeat was received with consternation and alarm all along the western frontier, and brought sorrow and mourning in many an humble cabin for the unreturning brave.

It is said that President Washington had particularly cautioned General St. Clair against a surprise, and when the report of the terrible calamity that had befallen the army reached him, that great man is said to have lost his temper and railed long and loud at the incompetency and neglect of its commander.

The defeat of General St. Clair encouraged and elated the Indians so much that they refused to make peace, and continued on the war path.

These reverses weighed heavily on the mind of President Washington and he decided to intrust the service of subduing the Western Indians to General Anthony Wayne, and early in the year 1792 he was appointed commander in chief of the Army. This appointment inspired the public with confidence which subsequent events proved not to be misplaced.

George Jackson to Governor Lee.

HARRISON COUNTY, May 5, 1792.

*To His Excellency Henry Lee,*

SIR:—

I received your Excellency's letter some time in the last of February past, also the inclosures, which I immediately attended to, though at some expense as Captain McMachan lives some distance near about 120 miles.

I observed you have given orders to Captain Lowther or at least to McMachan to order out two scouts for our county.

I wish the executive could have agreed to indulge our frontier counties with more scouts, as we have already experienced a troublesome spring by the savages, and by good information they are now on our frontiers. The Indians have committed hostilities on all four counties this season already, that is Ohio, Monongalia and Randolph.

I wrote to your Excellency last February respecting of my furnishing the provision to the Rangers of these four counties and paid a man to go by express to let you know in what situation I stood in, and from your Excellency's answer I did not conceive myself fully justified to augment the price of a ration from eight cents, though I am afraid I shall be under the necessity of doing it, for I can't get any person who will furnish them.

I submitted the matter to Captain Lowther and he once thought of discontinuing the Rangers from some of the Posts, but on consideration agreed not and had to give himself as security to pay the 7½ per ration to have them found. There is another circumstance that did not appear to me when I accepted the appointment, viz: the Companies are distributed at different posts throughout our frontier for the safety of the County, and the undertakers have to pack the provisions to the posts as yet, though this is complained of so much, that if pay is not allowed or some other measure adopted, they will utterly refuse, the consequence I dread.

I can assure you that I have not for all the trouble I have been at, offered to ask anything for my trouble, and tell them they shall have what I am to receive. I hope that your Excellency will write me specially on the occasion.

And believe me to be with due respect,

Your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE JACKSON.

Colonel William Lowther writes to the Governor from Clarksburg under date of May 5th. 1792, accepting the Military Commission forwarded to him, and stating that he had organized his company, but is afraid that on account of the low rate of pay allowed them and the difficulty of procuring provisions, he will have to discharge them.

He further says: "We have every reason to expect a very troublesome summer. There has been frequent discoveries already made of the approach of the enemy and much mischief done in the neighboring counties."

He reports that two men have been killed in the limits of the County.

#### **An Account of the Attack on the Waggoner Family, May 1792.**

About the middle of May a party of savages came upon Jesse's Run, a branch of Hackers Creek and approached John Waggoner's cabin late



in the evening and found him seated on a log in his clearing. In this party of Indians was the afterwards celebrated chief Tecumseh, who was detailed to shoot Waggoner. Placing his gun on a rail of the fence, he fired but missed, the ball passing through the sleeve of his shirt. Waggoner fled and got safely away.

In the meantime the rest of the party approached the cabin, killed a small boy in the yard, and made prisoners of Mrs. Waggoner and her six children and departed immediately with them. A party of whites followed on their trail, and about a mile from the house found the body of one of the children, a short distance further on lay Mrs. Waggoner and two others of her children.

The savages avoided pursuit and reached their towns in safety with the remaining prisoners—two girls and a boy.

The elder of the two girls soon escaped to the neighborhood of Detroit and remained there until Wayne's treaty in 1795. Her sister was retained with the Indians until the close of the war—and the boy, Peter, until the war of 1812, when he was recognized by one of his former neighbors and his father notified, who visited him, and with great difficulty persuaded him to return to the whites. Peter had an Indian wife and children, and left them with the greatest reluctance, promising to return.

Upon his return to his people, they, by kind treatment, induced him to remain until he married, had a family of children, and abandoned his savage life—but at times his heart yearned towards his children in the forest, and he seemed to regret that he had forsaken them.

At a County Court held on May 19, 1795 for Harrison County John Hacker, Jacob Cozad and John Wagoner came into Court and on motion informed that on the 20th of this instant, they intend to take their journey to the treaty to be held by General Wayne in June next, and that their intentions were to apply for certain persons *captivated* by the Indians in this County, and prays that as they are unknown to General Wayne and his principal officers, that the Court would lend their aid to assist them in the aforesaid application.

Ordered that the Clerk certify that the said Hacker, Cozad and Wagoner reside in this County and that they are gentlemen of good character in whom General Wayne may confide as touching the said business.

General Anthony Wayne had defeated the Indian tribes who had scourged the Virginia Border on the 20th of August, 1794 on the Miami in Northern Ohio with such disastrous results that they agreed to come in to his camp at Greenville during the following June, hold a council and conclude a treaty of Peace, which was finally signed on August 7, 1795.

Before the assembling of the Council the various tribes were directed to bring in and surrender all white captives in their possession to General Wayne.

There is a pathos about this simple order of the Court, in it there is a touch of human nature that makes all the world akin. It certifies to the character of these fathers who, drawn by natural affections, were going on a long and dangerous journey through the wilderness in search of their children who were held in captivity by the savages.

Tradition states that this party carried blankets trinkets and other articles with them to exchange for the captives.

Some of the Cozad and Waggoner children were recovered at this time and others afterwards. One of them had a gold ring as an ornament, in his nose.

It is not known whether Hacker went for the purpose of rescuing his own or some other captive children.

In the summer of this year a party of Indians stole a number of horses from the waters of the West Fork and got them safely over the Ohio River. They were pursued over into the Indian country by a detachment of the State Rangers stationed at the mouth of the Little Kanawha under Lieutenant Coburn and the horses re-captured.

In the Fall of 1792 as Henry Neal, William Triplett and Daniel Powell were ascending the Little Kanawha from Neal's Station to the mouth of Burning Spring Run for the purpose of hunting buffalo, they were fired upon by Indians, killing Neal and Triplett, who fell from their canoes into the river.

Powell was missed, but he plunged into the river and swam to the opposite shore and escaped uninjured, the Indians shooting at him as he swam.

In June 1792 the Governor of Virginia sent Hon. James Wood probably Lieutenant Governor to the frontier to investigate and report to him the condition of affairs.

He called a meeting of the County Lieutenants and Militia officers of Harrison, Monongalia and Randolph Counties to assemble at Morgantown and issued the following circular:

“MORGANTOWN, June 7, 1792.

James Woods has the honor of presenting his respectful compliments to the County Lieutenants and field officers of Monongalia, Harrison and Randolph now assembled.

He thanks them for their politeness and attention in attending agreeably to his request.

Previous to their meeting in council today he begs they will be prepared to give him information on the following points:

The strength of the Militia of their respective Counties. Condition of Arms and ammunition, both public and private.

How the public property has been disposed of and what amount is on hand for public use?

Number of Scouts employed and by whom appointed?

How the Rangers are posted?

Are they amenable to the County Lieutenants or Captain Lowther?

How are the Rangers supplied and have the contractors entered into bond?

#### Report of Strength of Militia.

Benjamin Wilson reports strength of Harrison County Militia at 400. Jacob Westfall reports strength of Randolph County Militia at 174 or 200.

John Evans reports strength of Monongalia County Militia at 730.



## Colonel Benjamin Wilson to The President of the United States.

HARRISON COUNTY, VA. Feby. 29, 1792.

SIR:—It would be intruding on you for me to call to your attention the disposition of the Indians when fired with conquest, or their dastardly way of war. Particularly their lying in wait about houses to take the advantage of helpless and defenseless women and children, their ambuscading roads, robberies, etc. It may suffice only to mention the situation of the exposed frontier and the present fears of the people.

Ohio County covers a part of Monongalia County and Harrison a part of Randolph County, and in my observations since the year 1774 Ohio and Harrison have stood on a similar footing in point of danger. The lamentable catastrophe that befell the Federal Army last fall has with fear so impressed the minds of the exposed people that it is pitable to hear their complaints, and sure I am that many of them would move from the exterior settlements was not their consolation a full confidence in your granting extensive temporary relief, as well as to pursue the reduction of the Indians upon a more extensive scale than has been heretofore done. I wish not to trespass on your time or patience, but conceive it my duty to mention my adjoining Counties, viz: That Randolph may be favored with an addition of four scouts, and Monongalia four, Ohio I learn is by your Excellency provided for, with an additional number of those allowed by this State.

Sir, I am your humble and devoted servant,

BENJ. WILSON.

Sir:—If you condescend to answer the above, the way by Winchester is the swiftest and surest conveyance.

B. W.

HARRISON COUNTY, Feby. 29, 1792.

SIR:—Yesterday a General Council of the Militia officers of this County was held in order to take into view the state of our frontiers most exposed to the incursions of the hostile Indians, the protection granted by your State government and what additional protection might be necessary in order to secure the inhabitants from the impending danger of the savages, who consequently are much elated with their late success over the Federal army. "By the council unanimously ordered, that the presiding officers of this council make immediate application to the President of the United States for an additional number of eight scouts, and as many of the Militia to be called into active service as will, in addition to those already directed to be raised by our State Government, complete one Captain's Company, and the same is ordered accordingly.

Teste:

JOHN HAYMOND, CLK.

CLARKSBURG, May 1, 1792.

*To the Governor of Virginia,*

SIR:—I have thought proper to accept of the Commission you were pleased to honor me with, viz: Captain of the Company of Rangers for the Counties of Harrison and Randolph and have accordingly enlisted the full complement of men. But the scarceness and consequently the dearness of

provisions, I really fear will oblige me to discharge them. I perceive they cannot be found at any rate for the 8 cents. I have agreeably to your directions fixed at the mouth of the Little Kanawha 12 men and there was no alternative but either bringing them back or promise 7½ pence per ration at my own *risque*, the latter I venture to do, hoping your Excellency's influence will reimburse me. To dismiss the Company would, in my opinion, expose the Country to horrid devastations and ravages, for the savages have not discovered more evident signs of hostile intentions this several years, than they have already this spring. Therefor I hope you will take our case into your serious deliberation and grant us all the aid the powers vested in you will justify. I doubt not you will receive letters from all the Counties that are exposed to the same purport.

I am, sir, with due respect. Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,  
 WILLIAM LOWTHER.

PHILADELPHIA WAR DEPARTMENT, 7th. April, 1792.

*Col. Benjamin Wilson,*

SIR:—I am directed by the President of the United States to acknowledge the receipt of yours to him of the 29th February, 1792, and to inform you that his excellency, the Governor of Virginia, was authorized in behalf of the President of the United States to add as many scouts as he should judge expedient, at the general expense to to any part of the exposed not exceeding eight in number to any one County.

It is the disposition of the President of the United States that the most entire protection should be afforded the exposed Counties, that the nature of the case may require. The executive of Virginia must be presumed to be competent to judge of this matter, and they have made an arrangement upon this subject, but as some inconvenience may result from waiting for an application from the governor of Virginia, the counties of Randolph and Monongalia will be permitted the four scouts requested by your letter of the 27th February, together with such a sufficient number of rangers upon the continental establishment as a temporary arrangement as shall be deemed indispensably necessary, not exceeding the Company mentioned in your letter, until the executive of Virginia may make an application confirmative of the same for the season.

I am your humble servant,

H. KNOX.

HARRISON COUNTY, May 6th. 1792.

*To the Governor of Virginia.*

SIR:—In compliance to your instructions dated January 3, 1792, you have here enclosed a statement of the expenses which accrued for the defence of this County for the year 1791 as far as I am able to ascertain them. The County Lieutenant is about or has removed out of this County, and has put a number of imperfect papers in my hands, so that I can not render a full satisfaction to your excellency's requisition. I view it my duty and shall now take the liberty to give you an account of the state of the frontier of this County.

The depredations committed by the Indians and our present protection. The frontiers is much exposed, in great fear and daily looking for a heavy



stroke from the savages. We had two men killed on the Little Kanawha River (as my account in writing). The Indians have killed and captivated eleven persons in Monongalia County near the Harrison County line, the number not yet certified to me, and all done last month, our protection is by your commission to Capt. William Lowther forty privates and two scouts with an addition of two scouts from the Secretary of War or yourself, which protection in itself is great, though very far from being a full security to the exposed inhabitants, when taking into view the great extent of our frontier the number of hills and mountains to search for the lurking places of the enemy, that lays between the Ohio River, and our West Fork settlements. I have been repeatedly applied to for two more scouts. I have not yet granted them, although I believe them to be absolutely necessary.

I wait your instructions in this matter and hope your direction for their appointment.

I am Sir, your most obedient servant, at command.

BENJ. WILSON.

*General James Woods,*

DEAR SIR:—Agreeable to your request as to my part as far as relates to my conduct, I will endeavor to give you as near as my memory will serve at present, which is as followeth, to-wit:

I have under my command from the Executive (in Harrison County) one Ensign, two sergeants, two corporals, and forty privates. I was also authorized to appoint two scouts by the executive, which I have complied with and by a letter received from Captain McMachan of Ohio County was to appoint one more in addition to the two Captains. McMachan also appointed one in conjunction with the one I appointed by his orders, which four scouts is now under my command, two of which I have at the mouth of the Little Kanawha, the other two on the frontier of the West Fork settlement. The Rangers I thought proper to submit the distribution of to a council of officers of Harrison, who advised me to station them in three detachments, which I have done along the West Fork settlements about forty miles with a small deviation, to-wit: The Little Kanawha being an exposed part of the County, and a small station near the mouth. I sent a sergeant and eleven men with the two spies or scouts, as above mentioned. In Randolph County I have under my command a Lieutenant, two sergeants, two corporals and twenty-five privates, the distribution of which I also left to a council of the Randolph County Officers, which they have done as followeth: The Lieutenant and fifteen privates, including the sergeant and corporal in the upper end of the valley, and sergeant and eleven men at Buckhannon settlement. The two scouts I was authorized to appoint for that County I have also made, and is now under my command, with the rest of the rangers of that place &c.

I have the honor to be sir, Your most obedient and humble servant.

WILLIAM LOWTHER.

**Colonel Benj. Wilson to Hon. James Woods.**

MORGANTOWN, June 7th. 1792.

In complying to the requisition of the Honorable James Wood the following return is made.

1st. The strength of the Militia I cannot ascertain, the County Lieutenant having recently resigned and has put no official papers into my hand to enable me to answer, but believes about the number of 400 effective men.

2nd. The private arms and ammunition, the property of the Militia are good, a number of arms are still wanting.

3rd. Public arms and ammunition have been received for the use of the County, but believes some lack in the quantity of powder. To this requisition I cannot fully answer for the reason aforesaid.

4th. The arms that fell into my hands hath been put into the hands of the poor Militia on the frontier, a part of the powder and lead have been distributed to the respective Captains with orders to preserve arms and ammunition and ready to render when called upon, unless expended in the public service. The flints were received and divided.

For want of papers from home I cannot state the full quantity of arms and ammunition received. Some powder was delivered to Captain Lowther by order of Colonel Duvall. Two scouts were appointed by orders of General James Wood.

**James Wood to Gov. H. Lee.**

CLARKSBURG, May 10, 1792.

SIR:—On Monday last a party of Indians made an incursion into this neighborhood. They passed through a settlement generally supposed to be the most exposed, without any mischief and afterwards made an attack upon one ——— Waggoner, who was ploughing in his field. They fired on him but he escaped and endeavored to get to the house, which he found surrounded by the enemy. A party of volunteers were soon collected, who found Waggoner's wife and three of the eldest children killed and scalped, and the other three taken prisoners. The party endeavored to follow their trail but without effect as they took no horses and appeared to be remarkably cautious. I am inclined to think they are still concealed in the mountains; will make another stroke and provide themselves with horses before they take their final departure, as they took from Waggoner pewter and many other heavy articles.

From the report of the scouts I am in constant expectation that a severe stroke will be made somewhere on the frontier. Where it will fall is uncertain as the last attack was made where least expected, and where the unfortunate people thought themselves in perfect safety. I have been along the frontier of this County and Randolph, have mustered the volunteer Militia and determine to see every man in service and to visit every exposed settlement in the district before I return, which will be about the 10th. of June.

I am your obedient servant,

JAMES WOOD.



HARRISON COUNTY, July 21, 1792.

SIR:—Please accept my sincere thanks for your singular care and attention to the protection of our exposed frontier, and in particular for your sending one of your own body to view our situation and his being so able to make the necessary arrangements. Since General Wood left this part of our country no person has been killed. They have stolen about twenty horse creatures. They were pursued each time but could not be overtaken. They have broke up some of the frontier people in taking of their horses, which must dispirit them. Should the Indians meet with no check this Fall, I am convinced many of our people will not expose their lives and property any longer on the frontier.

I am sir, your obedient servant,

BENJAMIN WILSON.

*To the Governor, Richmond.*

Pay abstracts for scouts ordered into service under instructions from the Executive in the year, 1792.

Counties.	Names.	Commencement of Services.	Time when Discharged.	No. of Days.
Harrison—	Elias Hughes .....	March 15	Dec. 1 .....	262
	Robert Lowther .....	March 15	Dec. 1 .....	262
	David Carpenter .....	March 15	Dec. 1 .....	262
	Jonathan Coburn .....	March 29	Dec. 1 .....	248
	John Hall .....	May 28	Dec. 1 .....	188
	Thomas Harbert .....	May 28	Dec. 1 .....	188
	Watson Clark .....	June 22	Dec. 1 .....	163
	William Haymond .....	June 22	Dec. 1 .....	163
	Christopher Carpenter .....	June 10	Dec. 1 .....	165
	Obediah Davisson .....	June 20	Dec. 1 .....	165
Randolph—	Valentine Stalnaker .....	March 15	Dec. 1 .....	262
	Charles Powers .....	March 15	Dec. 1 .....	262
	George Westfall .....	March 27	Dec. 1 .....	250
	John Jackson .....	March 27	Sept. 1st .....	159
	Wm. Gibson .....	June 12	Dec. 1st .....	173
	Wm. Westfall .....	June 12	Dec. 1st .....	173
Monongalia—	Thos. Caney .....	Sept. 19	Dec. 1st .....	74
	Edwin Pindall .....	June 16	Nov. 30 .....	168
	Morgan Morgan .....	June 16	Nov. 30 .....	168

Pay: 5 Shillings a day.

3755

In the spring of 1793 a party of warriors proceeding towards the head waters of the Monongahela River, discovered a marked way leading in a direction they did not know was inhabited by the whites.

It led to a settlement which had been recently made on Elk River by Jeremiah and Benjamin Carpenter and a few others from Bath County, who had been particularly careful to make any path which might lead to their discovery. But one of the settlers incautiously blazed the trees and the Indians found their way to the house of Benjamin Carpenter, whom they found alone and killed, having previously killed Mrs. Carpenter, who was a short distance from the house.

The remaining inhabitants of the neighborhood, remote from any populous settlement to which they could withdraw for safety, retired to

the mountains and remained for several days concealed in a cave. They then removed their families to the West Fork, and in the meantime the Indians burned the houses and furniture and killed all the stock.

**Benjamin Wilson to Governor Henry Lee.**

CLARKSBURG, March 22, 1793.

SIR:—I had the happiness to arrive safe home with the charge of money I brought from the Treasury. When I arrived home Colonel Lowther was out in pursuit of the party of Indians, which had been doing mischief on our frontier, a detail of the affair is useless as Colonel Lowther will go minutely into it.

I shall only bring to your view the present alarming views of our expired people, to-wit: First that the Indians being disappointed last fall in their expectations of a campaign which kept them at home in a state of suspense and activity.

2nd. That they appear by their early approach to wish to make up that time.

3rd. The reports they have of parties of Indians crossing the Ohio River.

4th. Their not having a sufficient defense on the frontier.

5th. The want of confidence in the Federal Army, and

6th. That faith cannot be put in treaties made with the Indian tribes previous to the communication being cut off with the British Posts.

I am sir, Yours with esteem,

BENJ. WILSON.

**Captain Bogard to Captain William Lowther.**

HARRISON COUNTY, Oct. 3, 1793.

*Neal's Station.*

Reports the Indians have been near Neal's Station and taken three horses. They crossed the river at Devil's Hole and we followed them to Raccoon Creek, which is about 60 miles, but did not overtake them. Spies report of a line of Indians were seen going up big Elk River and wishes the people in the head of the Valley notified.

**Colonel James Wood to Captain William Lowther.**

May 29, 1793.

Instructions as to station of troops, Lieut. Willis detach. of Captain Bogard's Company at Holliday's Cove, Mingo Bottom and at mouth of Shoal Creek. Captain McCullough with his company will occupy posts on the West Bank of the Ohio, above the mouth of Wheeling Creek, opposite the mouth of Grave Creek: mouth of Fish Creek, and at Martin's Station at the mouth of Fishing Creek. Would like to station men at mouth of Middle Island, but as there are no inhabitants cannot subsist them.

Will station 25 men at mouth of Little Kanawha, either commanded by Captain Bogard or Ensigns Cobun or Jenkins.



In your quarter (Lowther's) with the scouts already appointed with thirty men to be divided as follows: Mouth of Freeman's Creek, Salem or at the mouth of Ten Mile to be posted immediately.

A Sergeant and 10 men at the upper end of Tygart's Valley and the same number in the Buckhannon settlement.

I have nominated Jonathan Coburn and Bartholomew Jenkins to succeed Brown and Davidson. They have raised their quota of men, which will enable you to make the dispositions as soon as possible.

The detachment of your Company commanded by Ensign Evans to be posted in the most advantageous manner for the protection of Monongalia County.

Ensign Morgan with his detachment is to join Captain McCullough's Company on the Ohio where he will receive his instructions. Order them to march at once.

To you as Senior officer on this frontier will be confided the command and direction of all the posts in the district of the Monongalia, and the Junior officers will be directed to make reports to you.

You are to take station at the point that will answer the interest of your command. Report to Winchester, and the Post Master there will forward to the Governor, or to Pittsburg, thence by regular post, via Philadelphia to Richmond.

Avoid the use of Expresses except in urgent cases.

Captain Wm. Lowther to Governor.

HARRISON COUNTY, Sept. 15, 1793.

Reports that since last of July the Indians have not made any incursions in Randolph or upper parts of Monongalia County.

Between the middle of June and last of July three (3) incursions were made, took 22 horses but no lives. A party of my men stationed on the Ohio overtook this last party of Indians, wounded one (1) re-took six (6) horses all they had.

A few days afterwards they captivated one man, who has since escaped, before they got to the towns. He says they intended to burn him.

I keep strict look-out and hope if they break in past my Rangers and scouts that they shall meet the deserved.

SIR:—Your kindness and uncommon attention to our frontiers by sending out General Wood has much spirited our destroyed frontiers, and his arrangements give satisfaction to every quarter.

Captain Wm. Lowther under date of January 25, 1793, accepts commission as Captain by hands of Hezekiah Davisson.

Speaks of complaints being made against him and Lieut. Whitman were threatened by one of the Scouts, whom they turned out and docked.

*Captain Lowther.*

CLARKSBURG, Jany. 26, 1793.

Asks an allowance of 7 pence half penny per ration for troops stationed at Mouth of Little Kanawha, 75 miles away.

**Lieutenant Levi Morgan to the Governor.****March 26th. 1793.**

Reports the situation as alarming. The inhabitants are preparing to move away. Has employed two more spies.

Has just returned from over the river and saw several trails of Indians and asks for reinforcements.

**Captain Wm. Lowther to the Governor.****March 26th. 1793.**

Thinks the Indians will give trouble during the approaching season. Has accounts of a great number of Indians crossing the Ohio and anticipates a blow struck on the frontiers of Harrison or Randolph. Indian signs discovered in lower end of Harrison. They have also paid us a visit as you will discover by my former letter, to the proof of which I have sent you the skin of one of their heads.

Thinks that General Wayne's army nor the talk of peace can be of any safety to him.

**Captain William Lowther to Governor.****March 22, 1793.**

Reports on the 3rd. day of this instant a party of Indians stole 6 horses within about 7 miles of Clarksburg. I quickly raised a party of 16 men exclusive of myself and pursued on horseback near to the Ohio River: there left our horses and got a reinforcement of 5 men and went by water from Williams Station down the river to about four miles below Belleville then took the trail and followed fifty miles in the Indian country and came up with a part of them at their camp in the day time. One we killed and the other got much wounded. He dropped his gun in the pursuit, which we got, but unfortunately for us he got into the thick bushy woods and we lost him. We re-took four of the horses, before we got up a party of Indians had left the camp and took off two of the horses. My men were so fatigued and our provisions exhausted that I pursued no further.

In following the different windings taken by the Indians our journey down the river and the distance we marched in the Indian country, we computed on a moderate scale to be 186 miles. Then nearly the same distance to return took up fourteen days. We have all returned home safe but much fatigued, with only the loss of one valuable horse of Captain John Haymond, who was along himself in company. One other horse strayed from us in the woods. Him we expect to get.

I refer you to a letter of Colonel B. Wilson in which he mentions the fears of our frontier people.

Captain William Lowther, under date of October 28, 1893.

Reports visiting posts in Ohio County, and that no mischief had been done in that county.

Has received late returns from posts on the Ohio River. Some of the men are unfit for duty by bad colds.

Will visit station at the mouth of the Kanawha next week.



In March 1894, a party of Indians crossed the Ohio River, and as they were advancing towards the settlements on the upper branches of the Monongahela met with Joseph Cox, then on his way to the mouth of Leading Creek on the Little Kanawha for a load of furs and skins, which he had left there at the close of his hunt the preceding fall.

Cox very unexpectedly met them in a narrow pass, and instantly wheeled his horse to ride off. The animal became stubborn and refused to move, and Cox was forced to dismount and seek safety on foot. Seeing that he was being rapidly overtaken he turned to face his pursuers, but his gun missing fire he became a prisoner.

He was taken to their towns and detained some time in captivity, but at length made his escape and returned to the settlements.

In the 24th. of July, 1794, six Indians visited the West Fork River and at the mouth of Freeman's Creek, now Lewis County, met with and made prisoner of a daughter of John Runyon. She was taken off by two of the party and put to death. The four Indians who remained proceeded on down the river and the next day came to the house of William Carder below the mouth of Hacker's Creek. Mr. Carder discovered them approaching in time to fasten his door, but in the confusion shut out two of his children, who, however, ran off and arrived safely at the house of a neighbor.

Mr. Joseph Chevuront, who lived near by, hearing the shouts of Carder came to his assistance, and helped him remove his family to a place of safety.

On the next day a party of men assembled, but the trail of the Indians could not be found and pursuit was abandoned.

Two days afterwards when it was believed that the Indians had left the neighborhood, they came on to Hacker's Creek, near to the farm of Jacob Cozad, and finding four of his boys in bathing took three of them prisoners and killed the fourth.

The three boys taken prisoners were at once taken to their villages in the Ohio Country, and kept in captivity until the treaty of Greenville in 1795. Two of them were then delivered up to their father, who attended to inquire for them. The third one was not heard from for some time after, but was at length found at Sandusky by his elder brother and brought home.

NOTE: The capture of the Cozad boys took place on Hacker's Creek at the mouth of Lawson Run near the present town of Berlin.

After the disastrous defeat of the Indians by General Wayne on August 20, 1794, one of the Cozad boys was condemned to be burned at the stake in revenge for the losses sustained in the battle, but was saved by the kindly disposition of some of his Master's family.

Since 1782 the inhabitants of Tygart's Valley, now Randolph County, had been exempt from invasion and thus had become less vigilant than formerly, and upon an alarm they would collect at some particular house instead of going to a fort. In consequence of the reports which reached them of the occurrences at Cozad's and other places on the West Fork several families had gathered at the house of Joseph Kinnan for mutual

safety, and while utterly unprepared and off their guard were attacked by a party of Indians.

Mr. Kinnan was shot dead. A young man named Ralston, who was in the house, struck the murderer over the head with a drawing knife inflicting a severe injury, and escaped by running though fired at repeatedly as he fled.

Several others in the house escaped. Three children were killed and Mrs. Kinnan made prisoner.

The wound inflicted on the head of the Indian by Ralston caused the war party to lay for several days on the head of the Middle Fork, until he was able to travel, but such was their caution that their presence was not suspected by the whites.

Mrs. Kinnan remained with the Indians until after Wayne's victory and was redeemed from captivity by a brother from New Jersey.

The Border Warfare in giving an account of this affair spells the name "Canaan" and puts the date in 1794.

Maxwell's history of Randolph County spells the name as "Kinnan" and puts the date as 1791. The last name is probably correct as it is taken from the Court records, though the spelling of names at that day was conducted in a very careless manner.

The paste adhering to the underside of the four corners of the following copy of a paper found in the County Clerk's office indicates that it had been posted up.

HARRISON COUNTY, October, 1794.

If the officers and all other inhabitants especially those most exposed, would please to meet and make choice of proper persons to command the troops, which may be granted for the protection of our frontiers the ensuing year, and make such arrangement in the case as they shall deem proper, the same would be thankfully received and solicited for by the public.

Most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HAYMOND.

N. B.—It is suggested that at November Court (next) will be a proper time for the above meeting, as Thos. Wilson, Esq. will then be here on his way to Richmond when the said proceedings can be sent to Richmond by him.

Wm. McCleary to Lt. Gov. Wood.

Feby. 21, 1794.

I am requested by Lt. Lewis Morgan to inform you that the five Indian prisoners that he took last Fall on expedition he and his men made to the Indian town are yet in his custody, and he knows not what government means to do with them. The expense in maintaining them hath yet been defrayed by him. He prays instruction how to dispose of them and how the expense of their maintenance is to be paid be sent him by the bearer, Joshua Wayman.

One of the women offers to go home this spring and to return with an equal number of white persons to exchange for the Indians left.



**Captain Wm. Lowther to the Governor.**

July 16, 1794.

States that he is making arrangements for the prompt compliance with orders as to the station of troops on the Ohio River.

Although orders direct troops to be stationed between Holliday's Cove and Little Kanawha has ventured to direct Captain Bogard to take his stand at the mouth of Great Hock Hocking.

Men are uneasy because their pay is so long delayed. Has been informed that three men of Capt. McCullough's command had been killed on the West Side of the River at the mouth of Cross Creek.

**Captain Cornelius Bogard to Governor.**

RANDOLPH COUNTY, August 16, 1794.

On receiving your orders I raised a company of Volunteers for the defense of the Monongalia District. On the 17th March last I received orders from Captain William Lowther to station the troops raised in this County at the head of the Tygart's Valley and Buckhannon Rivers. I acted agreeably to his instructions and kept the troops stationed at these points until I received another letter from Captain Lowther with orders to march the troops under my care to the mouth of the Great Hock Hocking, or a little settlement about four miles above Hock Hocking I received said orders on the 8th of July. On consideration of the distance I had to march I thought it would be impracticable to march before the first Monday in August, but on the 29th of July I had an express from Buckhannon, giving the intelligence that the Indians had taken a young woman prisoner from the West Fork. I immediately marched part of my Company to the place where the mischief was done, but did not overtake the enemy. I got back to the Valley the 10th August where I found the people much alarmed. I think it my duty to try to detect the enemy if they be in the settlement before I march to the Ohio. Says the vacancy on the Ohio River between Belleville and the mouth of the Big Kanawha he thinks is the worst inlet to the Indians he knows of.

**Captain Wm. Lowther to the Governor.**

HARRISON COUNTY, September 8, 1794.

States that the people of this County have discerned no disposition to aid or abet the lawless Pennsylvanians. The Posts on the river are not all fixed. Captain Bogard has been ordered to march to Newberry a few miles above the mouth of Great Hock Hocking, but he has not complied owing he supposed to alarms in his own County, Randolph. However, I learn he is now on his way. I had appointed the mouth of Middle Island for Ensign Coburn's station. He marched but the place being uninhabited and he destitute of camp kettles was under the necessity of returning, and is now stationed in a very exposed part of the country. Asks for instructions as to furnish implements to erect a garrison. Thinks he cannot impress them.

The upper settlement of the West Fork in this County is the only part that has suffered this season, and in order to prevent the people from abandoning their habitations, I have been under the necessity of granting them a guard of ten men, and left them two scouts.

During the absence of Coburn and his men, the Indians made different attacks on the settlement above alluded to, took prisoner a young woman at one place, at another killed a lad, and took three prisoners, attacked a third house were repulsed and returned after taking a number of cattle etc., taking horses and observing the greatest caution in their retreat.

The party that attempted to pursue them could not. I immediately sent an express to Ensign Jenkins at the mouth of the Little Kanawha, who discerned where they crossed the river below Belleville, pursued, overtook two Indians, killed one and wounded the other, and recovered the scalp of the young woman mentioned above to have been taken.

I have lately visited all the stations already fixed on the Ohio, and to my great satisfaction found no defect either in spirit, discipline, provisions or anything else, but believe the men do their duty like alert soldiers.

The bearer Elias Stilwell is duly empowered by me to receive the money due this County for 1793.

Captain Wm. Lowther to Lt. Gov. Jas. Wood.

CLAKSBURG, Nov. 19, 1794.

In performance of your orders, Capt. Bogard with his detachment, took his post at Newberry 12 miles below the Little Kanawha, and as he informs me the community failing to supply provisions, was under the disagreeable necessity of leaving it; he returned a few days since. Ensign Jenkins remains at Neal's Station, Lt. Morgan at the mouth of Fishing Creek and Lt. Evans was posted at Fish Creek, but as I understood has left it and discharged his men. Ensign Hedges continues at the mouth of Grave Creek, Captain McCullough at the mouth of Short Creek and Lt. Wells opposite the Mingo Bottom.

The savages have made no incursions on our frontiers since my last. I yesterday was informed by Mr. Williams a gentleman of reputation that a few days ago he saw Lt. Morgan on his return from an incursion into the Indian country.

He with 30 men went near 200 miles up the Muskingum, destroyed a small town, took one scalp and brought in 5 prisoners, viz: 3 squaws and 2 children.

I purpose in a few days to take a tour around the different posts and if anything worthy of communication occurs you shall have it by first opportunity.

In the summer of 1795 the trail of a large party of Indians was discovered on Leading Creek, heading towards the settlements on the West Fork or on Buckhannon or in Tygart's Valley.

Messengers were hurriedly dispatched to these settlements warning them of the approach of danger, but as was so often the case they neg-



lected to take necessary precautions as they had so long been exempt from attacks that they were lulled into a false security.

As John Bozart and his sons, George and John, were engaged in hauling grain from the fields to the barn near the present town of Buckhannon, the agonizing shrieks of the family at the house rent the air around them, and they hastened to ascertain the cause. The elasticity of youth enabled George to approach the house a few paces in advance of his father, but the practiced eye of the old gentleman first discovered an Indian only a short distance from his son with his gun raised to fire upon him. He called out "See George, an Indian is going to shoot you." Young Bozart was too near the Indian to think of escaping by flight. He looked at him steadily, or as he afterwards expressed it "watched the crook of his elbow" and at the moment he supposed the trigger would be pressed he dropped to the ground and the ball whistled by him. Thinking the ball had taken effect the Indian passed by him and pressed on after the father.

The old gentleman proved a good runner and the Indian despairing of overtaking him threw his tomahawk at him, which passed harmlessly by and he got safely off.

When George Bozart fell as the Indian fired he lay still as if dead, and supposed the scalping knife would be next applied to his head, determined on seizing the savage by the leg as he would stoop over him and endeavor to bring him to the ground, when he hoped to be able to conquer him.

Seeing the Indian pass on in pursuit of his father, he arose and took to flight also. On his way he overtook a younger brother, who was slowly hobbling along on a sore foot. George gave him every aid in his power to facilitate his flight until he discovered another of the savages was pursuing and pressing close upon them. Knowing that if he remained with his brother both must inevitably perish, he was reluctantly forced to leave him to his fate. Running rapidly he soon overtook his father, who hearing some one behind him supposed it was an Indian, and seizing a heavy stick he turned to face his pursuer, and to his astonishment saw it was his son, and broke out with an exclamation "Why George I thought you were dead" and manifested even in that sorrowful moment a joyful feeling at his mistake.

The Indians at the house after killing two or three small children took Mrs. Bozart and two boys prisoners. With these they made their way to their towns in time to turn their prisoners over to General Wayne.

#### Letter from John Dawson to Governor Robert Brooke.

HARRISON COURT HOUSE, VA., Aug. 17, 1795.

Some time since I did myself the honor of informing your Excellency in a private letter that some murders had been committed on Buckhannon, in the County of Randolph, by Indians. On the last evening I arrived at this place and this being the Court day, I have collected information from this and Randolph Counties. There remains not a doubt but there are several parties in the settlement.

On Buckhannon they murdered the family of one Bowzier and destroyed the whole of his property. They have frequently been seen in that quarter since, and have committed a number of robberies.

About one-third of the inhabitants have moved off, and the rest have fortified. Colonel Edward Jackson, who lives on Buckhannon, has ordered out two scouts, the payment of which will no doubt be authorized by the Executive.

On Wednesday last they destroyed the house and property of a man by the name of Carpenter on Big Elk, and were seen seven in number about its ruin. On Friday morning Capt. Tanner, with twenty volunteers, marched in pursuit of them, and it is expected will give a pretty good account of them. Since then other trails have been seen in different parts of this and Randolph Counties, and the people are unanimous in declaring that they apprehend more danger than for many years.

I believe their apprehensions well founded, and most heartily join Colonel Jackson and Lowther in recommending that the latter may be empowered to call out a Lieutenant and Ensign's command until the danger is over, which will be either increased or diminished by the treaty, the event of which, from what we learn is very doubtful.

On application from Colonel Lowther, I have recommended to him to continue the two scouts in Randolph and if on going into that county, which I shall do in a few days, I find an increase necessary, I shall order it, well knowing how highly the lives of our fellow-citizens are estimated by every member of the Executive.

The persons to whom money is due as rangers, are exceedingly anxious to receive it and think it very hard that the payments to them should be delayed by the negligence of the paymaster.

If he has not come down it really seems right that some other mode should be adopted for the conveyance of the money.

With much respect, I have &c.

JOHN DAWSON.

Letter from John Dawson to Governor Robert Brooke.

HARRISON COURT HOUSE, VA., Aug. 22, 1795.

In a letter which I had the honor to address to your Excellency from this place, I informed you of the situation of the County.

The return of Capt. Tanner without effecting the object of his scout has confirmed the apprehensions of danger from the Indians, he having discovered undoubted signs of many being in this and Randolph Counties. Two days since Colonel Lowther with several of his officers met at this place and resolved merely I think to call out a full company to be commanded by Capt. Haymond. They meet here today and in the morning march for Buckhannon in the Valley; for a more full account of the proceedings and the existing danger of the country I refer you to Col. Jackson, who will do me the honor to deliver this letter, and who is perfectly informed.

On application from Col. Lowther and many citizens, I recommend to him to call out an additional spy in this County for the security of



the people at Vienna; the payment will, I am persuaded, be really made by the Executive.

This afternoon I shall set out for Randolph Court House, where I expect to be by the morning. The inhabitants of that County are no doubt making similar exertions to this, as they are the most exposed. How I shall get from thence to Kanawha I cannot say; the path is bad, long and dangerous.

I cannot fail to mention again the great anxiety of the people to receive the money long since due to them as rangers &c. The neglect of the paymaster surely ought not to withhold from them what is justly due Colonel Jackson, who has their entire confidence, has offered to take on himself the care of bringing it up. No person can be more proper, and should General Tate not have received it, I presume that can be no objection to entrusting it to him.

With much respect, I have etc.

JOHN DAWSON.

As an incident of the march of Capt. Tanner's company in pursuit of the Indians who had murdered the Carpenter family referred to in the above letters of John Dawson, Thomas Haymond, who was a member of the Company told that they were four days with scarcely anything to eat, and that one day all hands turned out to hunt, and that he was the only one who met with any success, having killed a small deer. He carried it into camp and it was at once cut up into small pieces and divided among the party, his share being about half the size of his hand.

The murder of the Bozart family was the last mischief committed by the Indians in the Monongahela Valley.

For twenty long years no settler could step from his cabin door with the assurance that he would not be met by the bullet of a savage and for all that long period they had bravely endured all the horrors of savage warfare, and the woes that spring from the vindictive passions of uncurbed barbarians.

The victory of General Wayne over the combined Ohio tribes on the Miami at the battle of "Fallen Timbers" broke the power of the Indians of the North West and the treaty concluded at Greenville in August 1795 brought peace to a long suffering and distracted country.

After the defeat of General St. Clair in November 1791, and the appointment of Major General Anthony Wayne (Mad Anthony) to the command of the army, and while he was actively engaged in organizing and recruiting troops for the campaign against the tribes North and West of the Ohio, President Washington spared no pains to negotiate a treaty of peace with the Indians.

Discreet commissioners were selected and frequent councils were held with their principal men, but elated by their victory over St. Clair, they demanded that the Ohio River should be the dividing line between the territory of the Indian and the white man.

The patience of the President was at last exhausted. All negotiations were declared off and General Wayne was ordered to advance into the Indian country and inflict such punishment upon them as would forever prohibit them from raiding the settlements.

The army moved from Fort Washington in October 1793, and advanced slowly and cautiously and in December had occupied the position of General St. Clair when defeated on November 4, 1791, and established a fortified camp called "Fort Recovery." In August 1794 the army advanced and took up a position on the Miami of the Lakes at the mouth of the Au Glaize, right in the heart of the Indian country, whose villages and cornfields extended for miles along these rivers and named the camp "Fort Defiance."

After declining General Wayne's overtures of peace, he advanced upon the Indians' position in a thick woods near the British Military Post called Fort Miami, and on the 20th day of August, 1794, gained a complete victory over them, thus breaking the power of the Northwestern tribes, and discouraging them from remaining at war with the whites.

At this time the British had not yet withdrawn their occupancy from American Territory under the pretext that the boundary line agreed upon at the conclusion of the war of the Revolution had not been accurately defined.

After many tedious delays and frequent councils a treaty of peace was finally concluded with the combined Indian tribes on the 3rd of August, 1795 at the fortified camp of Greenville, the following named tribes agreeing and subscribing to the treaty:

Wyandottes  
Ottawas  
Miamis  
Kicapooos

Delawares  
Chippewas  
Eel Rivers  
Pankeshaws

Shawnees  
Pottowotamies  
Weas  
Kaskaskias

By the terms of the treaty all the prisoners in the hands of the Indians were to be delivered up in ninety days. The Indian prisoners were to be released at once.

Numbers of persons from the frontier visited the army looking after their children and friends, who were captives in the hands of the Indians. Many pathetic scenes occurred at the meeting of those long separated under such heartrending circumstances.

Some of the white prisoners were so attached to the savage life that it was with great difficulty they were persuaded to return to their friends and a life of civilization.

On the 9th. of September, 1795, a party of Shawnees, numbering sixty or seventy, arrived at Greenville with four prisoners, three of them being of the Bozart family captured in July at the Buckhannon settlement, and surrendered them to General Wayne.

On the 11th of September the General gave them audience, when Puck-se-kaw (or Jumper) spoke as follows:

"My Father: I have been in the woods a long time. I was not acquainted with the good works which were transacting at this place by you and all our great chiefs.

Last Spring when we were hunting peaceably, our camp on the Sciota was robbed. We are very poor and the mischief that has since been done was in retaliation for the injuries we then sustained.

As soon as I received this belt, which you sent me by Blue Jacket, one of our great chiefs, and as soon as I was informed by him that the



good work of peace was finished, I arose to come and see you and brought with me these four prisoners. I now surrender them to you, my father, and promise that we will do no more mischief.

I hope that for the future we shall be permitted to live and hunt in peace and quietness. We were poor and ignorant children, astray in the woods, who knew not that our nation and all other tribes of Indians had come in and made peace with you. I thank the Great Spirit for at last opening our eyes.

Father, we beg you will forgive and receive your repentant children. These people whom I now deliver to you must plead our forgiveness and vouch our conduct for the future."

The Shawnee tribe, to which this chief belonged, had been particularly hostile to the whites and had committed many depredations and cruelties on the Virginia frontier.

The above speech indicates that the speaker was nervous and uncertain as to his reception. And while his hands were only recently imbued with the blood of innocent children, he shows the wily cunning of the savage by claiming that his raid on the frontier had been made in retaliation for his camp being robbed, and that he did not know that a treaty of peace was being negotiated.

Neither of these statements is probably true. Certainly it must have been known to every Indian at war with the whites that efforts were being made to establish peace and had been since the victory of General Wayne in August 1794, nearly twelve months before.

The entire country regarded the campaign of General Wayne with the greatest solicitude, and when the glad tidings of his great victory came, it was received with the greatest joy, but to the frontier it gave promise of a peace that secured life and liberty and was the sweetest music to the pioneer that had ever floated around their forest homes.

## Incidents Connected With Indian Wars.

It is estimated that from the French and Indian War of 1754 to General Wayne's victory at Maumee Rapids in 1794, a period of forty years, at least 5000 white people were killed or captured west of the Alleghenies.

Eleven organized military expeditions had been conducted against the western Indians prior to the war of 1812, the greater portion being unsuccessful.

The number of murders of whites by the Indians within the present limits of Harrison County was about forty.

The number carried away in captivity was less than the number killed, as frequently the Indians did not care to be burdened by prisoners, as the possession of them was always sure to invite a vigorous pursuit by the whites.

### Colonel Boquet's Expedition.

The following account is given in Hill's History of Licking County, Ohio; of the surrender of prisoners to Colonel Henry Bouquet, who marched into the Ohio Country from Fort Pitt in 1764 with a large force and at a conference with the principal men of the hostile tribes, demanded that all of the white captives held by them should be surrendered to him within twelve days. Overawed and humbled by his stern manner and display of force, they at once commenced to comply with the demand, and from day to day prisoners were brought in, men, women and children, and delivered to their friends.

"Many were the touching scenes enacted during this time. The separated husband and wife met, the latter often carrying a child born in captivity. Brothers and sisters, separated in youth, met; lovers rushed into each others arms; children found their parents, mothers their sons, fathers their daughters and neighbors, those from whom they had been separated many years. Yet there were many distressing scenes. Some looked in vain for long lost relatives and friends that never would return. Others who had been captured in their infancy would not leave their savage friends, and when force was used some of them fled away. One mother looked in vain for a child she had lost years before. Day by day she anxiously watched, but no daughter's voice reached her ears. One clad in savage attire was brought before her. It could not be her daughter, she was grown. So was the maiden before her. Cannot you remember some mark, asked Colonel Bouquet, whose sympathies were aroused in this case. There is none, said the anxious and sorrowful mother. Sing a song you sang over her cradle, she may remember, suggested the commander. One is sung by the mother. As the song of childhood floats out



among the trees, the maiden stops and listens, then approaches. The long lost chords of mystic memory are touched. Yes, she remembers the long unheard song of childhood. Mother and daughter are reunited and held in close embrace, and the stern soldier Bouquet drops a tear at the pathetic scene."

The following incident was told by Major William Powers, one of Harrison County's most respected citizen to Benjamin F. Shuttleworth of Clarksburg.

An Englishman during the early settlement of North West Virginia was traveling on horseback from Clarksburg to Marietta, lost his way in the woods, and after night came on saw a light in the distance and, upon approaching, found it to be from an Indian camp. A state of war existing at the time, he was apprehensive of his safety, but was protected by the leader of the party, who gave him food and a blanket to sleep on, and the next morning guided him to the Marietta trail and gave directions to enable him to reach his journey's end in safety.

Many years afterwards a showman had engaged a party of North American Indians and taken them to England to exhibit them in their native costumes, to the people of that country.

One evening while the party was entertaining a large audience in a London Theatre with their dances, war songs and other customs of their people, a gentleman present raised a great outcry, attracting the attention of the house. Upon investigating it was discovered that he had recognized in one of the Indians performing on the stage, the very one who years before in the Virginia forest had rescued him from his perilous condition and acted towards him the part of a good Samaritan.

### Billy Dragoo.

In the fall of 1786 while Mrs. Dragoo and her son Billy, a lad of ten or twelve years of age, were engaged in gathering beans in a corn field on Buffalo Creek, Monongalia County, they were captured by a party of Indians and started in the direction of the Ohio River. On the third day and before reaching the river, Mrs. Dragoo, having fallen from the horse upon which her captors had placed her, and severely injured herself, she was murdered so as not to delay the journey.

Young Dragoo was adopted into the Ottawa tribe, married one of them, had four children born to him and became a thorough Indian in habits, customs and inclinations, and was renowned for his skill as a hunter.

About the year 1808 one of his brothers who had moved to the Ohio Country having heard of him, paid him a visit and induced him to go to see his father, who still lived in Monongalia County.

More than twenty years had elapsed since his captivity and though there was but a little remnant of civilization about him, and he had suspended from his nose a half moon silver ornament, wore large rings in his ears, and his dress was largely after the Indian custom, yet the meeting between the father and his long lost son was extremely pathetic and affecting.

Two years after his visit to his father, "Billy" resolved to abandon his Indian life and spend the remainder of his days with civilized people. Taking two of his half Indian children with him he returned to West Virginia and lived five years with his father and brothers. These two children subsequently returned to their mother.

Dragoo married again in 1815 and raised another family of children, and moved to Licking County, Ohio, where he died about 1850.

He never wholly abandoned his Indian habits and mode of life, but spent most of his time hunting and fishing. He was a quiet peaceable man and was esteemed for his excellent qualities.

### Governor Hamilton, "The Hair Buyer."

George Rogers Clark in his expedition to Vincennes captured Henry Hamilton, the commander of Detroit in 1779, and sent him a prisoner to Virginia where he was confined in Chesterfield County.

He was accused of sending out parties of Indians to murder the settlers on the Virginia and Kentucky frontiers, and offering a reward for scalps, and was known throughout the frontier as the hair buyer and was bitterly hated by the frontier people.

While a prisoner he was carefully guarded for fear some one would take his life.

The following instructions from the British War Office, and letter of Governor Thomas Jefferson are of great interest in this connection:

#### Instructions From Lord George Germain to Guy Carleton Commanding at Quebec.

SIR:—In the consideration of the measures proper to be pursued in the next campaign, the making of a diversion on the frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania by parties of Indians conducted by proper leaders as proposed by Lieut. Governor Hamilton has been maturely weighed.

That officer, in his letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, dated at Detroit the 2nd of September last, that he had with him Deputies from the Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandottes, Shawnees, Senecas, Delawares, Cherokees and Powattomies.

That their inclination was for war, and that it was with much difficulty he had restrained them from hostilities, which he thought it was his duty to do.

"It is the King's command that you should direct Lieut. Governor Hamilton to assemble as many of the Indians of his district as he conveniently can, and place proper persons at their head to conduct their parties and restrain them from committing violence on the well affected and inoffensive inhabitants, employ them in making a diversion and exciting an alarm upon the frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania."

Governor Jefferson in his letter to the Governor of Detroit dated July 22, 1779, then Sir Guy Carleton, in reply to one from him complaining of the treatment of Governor Henry Hamilton then a prisoner (at Chesterfield) speaks of his conduct while Governor of Detroit in severe terms:



"He who employs another to do a deed makes the deed his own. If he calls in the assassin or murderer himself becomes the assassin or murderer. The known rule of warfare with the Indian savages is an indiscriminate butchery of men, women and children. These savages under this well known character are employed by the British Nation as allies in the war against the Americans. Governor Hamilton undertakes to be the conductor of the war.

Governor Hamilton then is himself the butcher of men, women and children."

It appears from the calendar of Virginia State papers that Lieutenant Governor Henry Hamilton commanding the British forces at Detroit, acknowledged himself a prisoner of war, and signed a parole that he would do nothing to the prejudice of the United States until "I shall be enlarged from my captivity." Dated at Chesterfield, Virginia, Oct. 10, 1780.

Waddell's History of Augusta County states that a company of Militia from the County commanded by Captain William Kincaid and Lieutenant James Steele, marched from Staunton in March 1777 to a Block House on the West Fork of the Monongahela River.

By the same authority a Company of Militia from the same County in April 1779 commanded by Captain James Trimble, marched to Tygart's Valley and remained in service three months.

Alexander Hamilton, one of the privates, states in his declaration that he was in several scouts but did not participate in any battles.

Elias Hickman, who lived to a great age, said that the last depredation committed by the Indians in the present limits of Harrison County was the capture of a girl by the name of Runyon on Davisson's Run. She went to the Spring for water and was never heard of afterwards. From signs it was discovered that a party of Indians had been in the neighborhood, and it was supposed she was taken prisoner by them.

He also said that he had never seen a notice of this affair in any book or history.

### Indian Nomenclature.

The fact that the pioneer settlers of Harrison County were nearly always at war with the Indians who frequented this region, and had little or no friendly intercourse with them, prevented their learning the names the aborigines had bestowed on the mountains, streams and other natural objects, which is very much to be regretted.

The word Monongahela is said to signify "the river of sliding banks," which comes from the peculiarity of the river in washing under its banks and causing them to slide into the water.

The word Pinnickinnick, which is given to the high hill near Clarksburg, is presumed to be of Indian origin but its meaning is not known.

There is a tradition that the West Fork was called "Muddy River" by the Indians.

The June number 1892, of the Southern Historical Magazine, in a sketch of Adam O'Brien states:

"Clarksburg was a small village much exposed, and the children

were kept within very narrow limits, lest the savages should chance to fall upon them. The little urchins, however, then as now, sometimes broke their bounds.

One evening, when a squad of them had wandered too far, they discovered an Indian, who was creeping up to surprise them. They set off for home at full speed and the Indian, finding himself discovered, pursued them fiercely with his tomahawk.

The larger children were ahead, but one little fellow, though he ran his best, fell into the rear, and the savage was gaining on him. At last the boy got so far that his pursuer stopped, poised his tomahawk and threw it at him, but missed, on which the child, looking back, exclaimed: "Aha, you missed me though, you Red Devil."

CLARKSBURG, Sept. 20, 1909.

COL. HENRY HAYMOND,

DEAR SIR:—At your request I will give you the tradition of my grandfather, Barnes Allen's adventure with the Indians as I heard it from my father, Stephen C. Allen.

Joshua Allen and his son, Barnes Allen, came from Scotland to Virginia, from there to Fort Pitt, thence up the river to what is now known as Hepzibah, or the Allen farm, five miles from Clarksburg.

Joshua Allen entered a large tract of land, and his son, Barnes, planted and matured four (4) hills of corn, which gave him a settlement right to 400 acres, built a log cabin on his land and went to Fort Pitt, and was married to a German woman named Eve Swiger, and returned to his cabin in the wilderness, and started to establish a home and clear out a farm.

To this union six children were born, four boys, John, Joshua, Israel and Stephen and two girls, Catherine and Rebecca. Rebecca was born in 1784, married Starling Bartlett, lived ninety-six years, died and was buried in Hepzibah church yard, all on or in the close vicinity of the original Allen farm.

Sometime in the early 80's while Barnes Allen was away from home watching a deer lick, his wife, who was alone became alarmed at the continual barking of their dog, and, going to the door to see what was the matter, discovered a small party of Indians approaching the cabin. She hurried out the back door and through the thick underbrush until she reached a large beech tree with low spreading branches which stood near the Spring. She climbed this tree and hid herself in the heavy foliage.

As a boy, I well remember seeing this tree. It was known as Grandmother's tree. My father never allowed it to be disturbed and it was left standing until it wasted away.

The Indians entered the cabin and after taking everything they could carry, set it on fire, and while it was burning stood under the beech tree in which Grandmother was hidden.

From the hill back of where Hepzibah church now stands, Grandfather saw the light of his burning cabin, and hastened towards it to find what little he possessed, in ruins, and his wife gone. He supposed that she had been killed, but lingered about the place hoping to find some



trace of her, and after some time, hearing a peculiar bird call, which he recognized as a signal agreed upon between himself and wife in time of danger, answered the call and his wife came down out of the tree, unharmed.

He took her to the house of a settler, near the Maulsby Bridge, I think by the name of Shinn. The next morning he and Shinn started to Power's Fort, near Bridgeport, to give the alarm.

On the way, and opposite the brick house built by William Smith, on Simpson's Creek, three Indians came out from some overhanging rocks, and fired at them.

The sudden starting of Allen's horse caused him to drop his gun in the sand. Shinn fired at the Indians, and they galloped on to the fort which they reached about noon.

A party was at once made up to pursue the Indians and on reaching the place where the two had been fired upon, it was discovered that the Indians had encamped the previous night under the rocks spoken of, and that they had left a belt, a knife, Allen's gun and two white scalps.

The men took up the trail, and discovered that one of the Indians had been wounded by Shinn's shot, and that he was hidden in a swamp on the farm afterwards owned by Jefferson Smith. He was finally discovered, shot and scalped. Further pursuit was then abandoned.

Very respectfully,

JAMES F. ALLEN.

## The Revolution.

At the commencement of the War of the Revolution the territory West of the mountains was not organized into Counties but was known as the District of West Augusta.

Owing to the hostility of the Indians caused by what was known as Dunmore's War breaking out in 1774, the inhabitants of this region had all they could possibly do to protect themselves, and consequently but few of them were engaged in the Army conducting operations against the British in the East.

After the flight of Dunmore during what was called the "Interregnum, affairs were conducted by a convention which appointed a central committee, which in turn appointed a committee of safety in each County.

The Virginia Convention in July 1775 passed an ordinance directing that troops be at once recruited for the better protection and defense of the inhabitants, of the frontier of the colony, and that one company be stationed under the command of Captain John Nevill at Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh) a detachment of twenty-five men under a Lieutenant at Fort Fincastle afterwards Fort Henry now Wheeling, and that two companies be stationed at the mouth of the Big Kanawha, now Point Pleasant.

Afterwards the mouth of the Little Kanawha, now Parkersburg, was made a military station.

It is doubtful if these ordinances were fully executed as it was not only difficult to enlist men, but to subsist them in the wilderness, at such a distance from the base of supplies, was almost an impossibility with the means at the command of the government.

The 8th Pennsylvania Regiment commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Bayard was mostly recruited in western Pennsylvania for service on the frontier but quite a number of West Augusta men were in this Regiment.

A detachment of about two hundred men from this command in 1777 was permitted to march East of the mountains and join General Daniel Morgan's rifle corps and took part in the battle of Saratoga and other battles under that distinguished commander.

Edward Haymond, whose home was in Monongalia County between Morgantown and Fairmont, served with this detachment. He afterwards was a pensioner.

Colonel William Crawford, a native of Westmoreland County, Virginia, a trusted friend of Washington's, who moved West at an early date, and was burned by the Indians in 1782, was authorized to recruit a regiment known as the 13th Virginia from West Augusta. It is stated



in a sketch of his life that he collected two hundred men and joined Washington with them near Philadelphia in 1777.

It is not likely that all of these men came from the upper waters of the Monongahela, but were probably gathered in what is now Western Pennsylvania.

Thus it will be seen that though they left home under distressing circumstances, leaving their families and relatives exposed to a savage foe, yet their patriotism was strong enough to induce some of them to do so, which conduct entitles them to the highest honor and praise.

In May 1777 an act was passed requiring that all free born male inhabitants of Virginia over sixteen years of age should take an oath renouncing all allegiance to George the third, King of Great Britain, and swearing to bear true allegiance to the commonwealth of Virginia, and to report any treason or traitorous conspiracies coming to their knowledge, against Virginia or any of the United States of America.

After the close of the war, many of those who had served as soldiers cast their lot with and pitched their tents in the settlements West of the mountains.

When pensions were granted by Congress in 1818, to the soldiers of the Revolution, they were required to prove their service and identify themselves before the County Courts of their respective counties. From these petitions on file in the County Clerk's Office of Harrison County the following interesting and valuable information is obtained:

Mathias Hite. Aged 70 years. Petition not dated. Entered service as Lieutenant 1775 in 8th Regt. Virginia Line.

John Latham. Enlisted in Stafford County, Va., in Capt. Johnson's Company. Regiment commanded by Col. Ludamy for the term of 3 years.

Was at surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown.

Robert Wadsworth, aged 70. Enlisted in 8th Regt. Va. Line Capt. Abel Westfall about year 1776. Was in the Battle of Charles Town. Brandywine, Germantown. Served 3 years and 11 months.

A considerable part of the time was attached to General Washington's Body Guard.

Walter Linsey aged 61 years. Enlisted in January, 1776, Chester County, Penna. Capt. Frederick Varnams Co. 5th Regt. Penna. Line. Served until January, 1781. Battles Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth.

Anthony Haley, aged 60 years. Enlisted 1778, Capt. Catlett's Co. Col. Abraham Buford's Regt. Virginia Line, Battle of Hanging Rock. Served until end of war.

John Stackhouse, aged 70. Enlisted in 1771 in Capt. David Scott's Co. Col. John Gibson's Regt. Virginia Line. Served 3 years.

James Cochran, aged 70 years. Enlisted as Ensign in October 1776 13th Regt. Va. Infy. Col. Russell Capt. David Scott's Co. Resigned Sept. 1777 at Pittsburgh.

Joseph White, aged 65, enlisted 1780, Maryland Line, Capt. Revelie and Capt. Thomas Price Companies, Col. Adams, Maryland Line. Served 3 years. Was at Lord Cornwallis' surrender.

Joseph Britton enlisted in Winchester, Va., in Capt. Chapman's Co. Col. Crockett's Regt. Served two years.

Marched to Albermarl Co., Va. to guard the prisoners, thence to Pittsburg and under Gen'l Clark to the falls of the Ohio where he was discharged. No battles.

Adam Hickman. Enlisted about the year 1775, Capt. Nagles' Company. Believes the Colonel to have been named "Utry" Pennsylvania Line. Original application made May 18, 1818.

Thomas Smith. Petition dated July 17, 1820. Enlisted 1775 for one year Capt. Wm. Enlee's Comp. in 2d. Regt. Col. White, New Jersey Line. Continental Establishment, Battle of Long Island. Discharged at Bergen Point.

William Shingleton, aged 66. Enlisted in 1778. Capt. John Roberts' Company. Col. Taylor Va. Line, Continental Establishment. Served 20 months, guarded Hessian Prisoners.

James Taylor. Enlisted under Capt. Smith in 1777 Col. Williams and Howard and served until the end of the war. Battles Monmouth, Camden.

Jonathan Adams aged 63. Enlisted in 1778 Capt. Plunkett's Company, 4th Troop, 4th Regt. Dragoons Col. Milan Penna. Line in Trenton, N. J. Again enlisted in 1781 Capt. Herd, Col. Bland Penna. troops for during the war. Served until end of war. Was at the capture of Cornwallis.

John Greathouse aged 60. Enlisted in Bedford County, Penna. in Capt. Kelgrin's Compy. 8th Penna. Regt. of Regulars in 1777. Col. Broadhead. Served 3 years. Discharged at Pittsburg in March, 1780.

## BATTLES OF BRANDYWINE, GERMANTOWN AND PAOLI.

Valentine Clepper, aged 72. Enlisted in Maryland for one year and served out his time. Then enlisted in Capt. Prices' Compy. in the 2nd. Regiment, Col. John Stewart Maryland Line under General Greene. Served until end of war. Discharged at Annapolis. Battle of Eutaw Springs, where he was wounded.

John Bonnell. Petition dated May 19, 1818, aged 57. Enlisted in Capt. Matchen's Compy. Col. John Lamb N. Y. Artillery Continental Establishment in the month of March 1782. Discharged at Albany at close of war.

Humphrey Mounts. See order County Court July 20, 1818. Claim rejected.

Enlisted in the Legion commanded by General Pulaski, on account of his health, received a furlough and was absent from the army when General Pulaski was killed at the battle of the Short Hills. That he afterwards joined the army and served under Capt. Bedkin of the said Legion of horse, and continued in the service for nine months. Discharged at the Pengwood furnaces while under the command of Lord Sterling.

"The name of H. Mounts does not appear on the rolls.

THOMAS KARNEY, Auditor State Md."

Rejected J. L. Edwards

War Dep.



Henry Farnence aged 57 years. Enlisted at Frederick-town, Maryland, Capt. Boyes of the German Regiment. Served six years until close of the war. Battles Monmouth and Trenton.

Joseph Hall. Enlisted in Augusta Co. in 1776 8th Regiment commanded by Col. Mulenburg. Capt. David Stephenson's Compy. Virginia Line. Served 2 years.

Michael Carey aged 64. Enlisted 1778 for the term of three years or during the war, Captain Beates, Col. Gumby, Col. Quinly, 7th Regt. Regulars Maryland Line. Served until close of war. Discharged at Annapolis. Battles, Camden, Eutaw Springs and Cowpens.

Henry Berkhammer. Enlisted in Philadelphia, Capt. Church's Company. Served 4 years. Battles Germantown, Woodbridge, Strawberry Hill, Trenton and Fox chase. Served until close of war. Discharged at a place called the Trap about fifteen miles this side of Philadelphia.

Dabney Ford. Served three years in Capt. Thomas Porter's Compy. Col. Taylor's Regt. of Virginia Continental troops enlisted in 1778. Discharged at Winchesetr in 1781. Siege of York and capture of Cornwallis.

Stephen Fluharty aged 74. In 1775 enlisted for the term during the war, 1st Maryland Regiment, Col. Smallwood Capt. George Stricker's Company Maryland line. Served until close of war. Discharged at Annapolis in 1782. Battle of Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Germantown, Monmouth, Camden, Guilford, Eutaw Springs, Cowpens and Siege of '96.

James Devers aged 78. Petition dated May 16, 1820. Enlisted 1780. Capt. Dennis Ramsey's Compy. Col. Gilpen's Regt. of Virginia. Served until 1781. Discharged at Richmond. Battles, Cowpens and Eutaw Springs and was taken prisoner on board the ship Tempest, which ship was taken by the British then under the command of Arnold and Phillips that at this time he was under the command of Charles Little.

John Obut, aged 69. Enlisted in 1775 1st Jersey Regiment Capt. John Conaway, Jersey line Continental Troops.

John Byrnes, aged 70. Enlisted in 1775 6th. Va. Regt. Capt. Caseby Virginia Line.

John Jarvis. Enlisted for 3 years on St. Patrick's day the year not remembered in Maryland, in Capt. Mathew's crew of the galley Defense. He served 18 months when he was discharged, having procured a substitute.

William Pepper aged 59. Cannot remember the year of enlistment or discharge. Thinks he served 15 months in Kirkwood's Company Delaware Line Continental Establishment.

Jacob Keyser. Enlisted Feb'y. 15, 1779 at Fredericktown, Md. Capt. Baltzer, German Battalion, Col. Weltner, Guests Brigade 2d. Regiment Col. Adams. Discharged February 1782 in Pon Pan South Carolina.

That he was in several battles between Wyoming and Niagara in Penna. Served in Southern Army under Genl. Green. Was at the capture of Cornwallis.

Aaron Lockhart Enlisted in 1776 or 1777 (the same year that Montgomery was killed) Capt. Lacy 4th Regt. Penna. Line. Served 4 years. Discharged by Gen'l. St. Clair.

Samuel B. Beall age 55. Enlisted 1781. Lieutenant in Capt. Reverelee's Compy. 1st Regt. Maryland Line served until Army was disbanded. Was at capture of Cornwallis.

Silas Reed, aged 69. Enlisted in 1776 in 3rd Jersey Regt. Capt. Patterson Col. Dayton, N. J. Line.

Jacob Nay. Entered Capt. Lamb's Compy. at Culpepper Co., Va. Col. Gaston's Regt. under command of Gen'l. Steuben. Transferred to a cavalry corps commanded by Col. White under Capt. Gunn. Served in cavalry 20 months then rejoined old regt. under Maj. Findley. Discharged by Gen'l. Scott at Cumberland C. H. Virginia.

Was in skirmish at Jones' Island where Col. Lawrence was killed and on the Wappoo gut.

Richard Jones. Enlisted 1775 1st regt. Guards. Capt. Hops, Col. Hankly Penna Line. Served three years. Battles Brandywine, Germantown and Paoli.

William Hitchcock. Enlisted 1780 Capt. Henry Heath's Compy. 9th Va. Col. John Gibson. Continental Establishment, Served until 1781 when he was taken prisoner by the Indians and was severely wounded, that he remained a prisoner four years and eight months before he was set at liberty.

David Maxwell. Lieutenant in Capt. Shillington's Company. Col. Patterson's Battalion of Delaware Regulars in 1776. Served 18 months. Discharged at Morristown, N. J., April 1777. Afterwards served as Lt. in Capt. Colwell's Compy. of Regulars, commissioned to repel invasion of the British on the shores of Delaware and served out the time of his engagement. Battles Staten Island and White Plains.

David Harrison. Enlisted in Regular Army in Va. Capt. Stewart Col. Wadsworth for one year. Was discharged at end of war at Chesterfield, Connecticut. Battle of Powel's Hook.

George Pritchard age 84. Enlisted in Culpepper Co. Va. in 1776. Captain John Thornton 3rd Virginia Regt. Regulars for 3 years. Discharged in Philadelphia for disability March 15, 1777. Battles Trenton and Queen's Island.

Anthony Coon. Enlisted for three years Capt. David Scott's Compy. of Va. Regulars, Col. John Gibson in Monongalia Co., Va. served 3 years and discharged at Fort Pitt.

Joseph Kilbreth, 70 years. Enlisted in New Orleans province, Dragoons. Served until end of war. Discharged at Winchester, Va. Battles "Skirmish of taking the Negro Corps near Dorchester, South Carolina."

Anthony Fox, aged 70. Enlisted in Regular service in Fauquire Co., Va. Captain Fleebecker Continental Establishment. Discharged at end of war on James River, above Richmond. Fleebecker was promoted to command of Regt. Battles Brandywine, Capture of Cornwallis.

John R. Miloy, aged 58 years. Enlisted in 1776 in New Jersey Captain Flowers 3rd Regt. Massachusetts Regulars, Col. Graton for 3



years. Discharged 1779 at Peekskill Hollow, N. Y. Battle of Stilwater.

Joseph Kilbreth, 70 years. Enlisted in New Orleans province Louisiana in the Marine Compy. commanded by Captain Wm. Pickles U. S. Navy. Served in the Dane Frigate of Boston, and the ship Morris of Philadelphia about two years. Discharged at Boston, Mass.

Enlisted in Boston in Captain Larned's Compy. U. S. Army served 2½ years until end of war. Discharged in N. Y. Battles Kingsbridge, N. Y.

John Westfall, aged 60. Enlisted in 1780 Hampshire County in Capt. Wallace's Company Virginia Line 7th. Regt. Served until the close of the war.

John Sharp, aged 64. Enlisted 1776 for 2 years. Capt. James Taylor's Compy. Col. A. Wayne Pennsylvania Line.

James Hanlon. Enlisted Capt. Schultz Compy. 2nd. N. J. Regulars on Continental Establishment in 1775 for one year. Discharged at Fort George, Canada in November 1776. Again enlisted in the Spring of 1777, at Martinsburg, Virginia, Captain Wells 4th. Virginia Regiment U. S. Regulars, Col. Lawson for three years. Served his full time. Discharged at Petersburg, Va. 1780. Battles Germantown, Brandywine, Powles Hook and Stony Point.

Jonathan Cobun. Entered as Captain of 13th. Va. Regulars, Colonel Thomas Gibson in Monongalia Co. Va. Served from August 1777 to September 26, 1779. Discharged at Pittsburg. In skirmishes and engagements with the Indians.

Jacob Thompson. Enlisted 1782 Captain Morris 1st. Regt. Virginia Dragoons. Served until end of war. Discharged at Winchester Va. Battles "Skirmish of taking the Negro Corps near Dorchester, South Carolina."

John Townsend. Enlisted 1775 1st. Regt. New Jersey Regulars Captain Platt for and during the war. Battles of Springfield where he was wounded and sent to Hospital.

After recovery he was sent to Wyoming, where he was taken prisoner by the Indians and kept a prisoner until the restoration of peace. Battle of Germantown.

Moses Rollins. Enlisted in Culpepper County, Virginia, 1780. Captain Smith, Colonel Buford, Regular Service served until close of the war. Battle of Guilford C. H. was wounded and from disease incurred in service has since been compelled to have both his legs amputated.

John Taylor 1718. Enlisted in the year of the Battle of Monmouth with Captain William Riley, 4th. Maryland Regiment. Served a part of the time under Colonel Samuel Smith, now a Representative in Congress from Maryland.

Battles of Monmouth and Camden where he was taken prisoner and held for sixteen months, that he escaped from the prison ship and continued in the service until peace.

Caleb Stout, aged 73. Petition dated July 20th. 1818, Enlisted 1775. Regular service Captain Breaily 2nd. N. J. Regt. Colonel Maxwell, Jersey Line, Enlisted for one year. Expedition against Quebec under Arnold, was captured and remained a prisoner nearly two years when he escaped.

Jacob Thomas, 60 years. Enlisted 1782 1st. Regt. Dragoons Captain Morrow Virginia Line.

Valentine Clapper 74 years. Enlisted early part of the war. Captain Price's or Benson's Compy. Colonel John Stewart 2nd. Regiment Maryland Line.

John Roe, aged 61. Enlisted 1779 3rd. Jersey Regt. Colonel Dayton, Captain Richard Cox Jersey Line Maxwell's Brigade.

John Cottrill. Date of return December 21, 1827, aged 63. Enlisted for two years day and year not remembered, in the County of Hampshire. Regiment and officers forgotten. Marched to Fredericksburg and Richmond, thence South and was assigned to Colonel Washington's Regt. of Cavalry. Term of service expired, again enlisted in Continental Service, Captain William McGuire's Compy, of Artillery Col. Harmon's Regt. Marched North and joined Army of Gen. Putnam and returned to Virginia. Discharged after Yorktown, having served three years and nine months.

Battles Cowpens, Eutaw Springs, Pine Tree. Mud Island Fort Surrender of Cornwallis.

Joseph Silman. Date of petition May 19, 1830. Aged 80 years. Enlisted 1776 for three years 1st. Regt. Virginia Continental Establishment. Captain John Lee, Colonel Gibson. Marched to Valley Forge was then put under command of Captain Hefler in a regiment commanded by Colonel Feebecker, Gen'l. Washington's Army. Remained in that regiment for more than a year, when he was transferred to another Regiment commanded by Colonel Posey in General Wayne's command, that he served the remainder of his three years enlistment and was discharged at Philadelphia.

He again enlisted for one year and served in the Army in the South, making a service of four years.

At a County Court held on the 22nd. day of September 1784. This day John Stackhouse a Militia Soldier came into Court and proved to the satisfaction of the same that he was captivated at Col. Archibald Lockrees defeat on the Ohio River in the year 1781, and that he was captivated on the first day of August in said year, and returned to the mouth of grave creek on the east side of the Ohio on the 16th. day of July 1784.

The command of Col. Archibald Loughry referred to in the above order consisted of one hundred men from Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, on their way down the Ohio River to the Falls, now Louisville, to join Col. George R. Clark to take part in his proposed expedition against the British at Detroit in the summer of 1781.

They traveled in flatboats but having landed on a sand bar to butcher a Buffalo was surprised by a large body of British and Indians and were all killed or captured with small loss to their assailants. Many of the prisoners, including Col. Loughry himself, were afterwards murdered in cold blood by the Indians.

This occurred about ten miles below the mouth of the great Miami in what is now the State of Indiana.



Affidavit of Christopher Nutter made on October 21, 1833, before D. Davisson, Clerk of the County Court.

That in the Spring of the year 1781 Captain George Jackson proceeded in virtue as affiant understood of a commission from the Governor of Virginia appointing said Jackson Captain to raise a Company of volunteers, that affiant joined said Company at Buckhannon in what is now the County of Lewis in this State: that volunteers were raised to join an expedition under the command of General or Colonel George Rogers Clark: that in the Company so raised and commanded by said Jackson William White was First Lieutenant, Jacob Westfall was second Lieutenant and Hezekiah Davisson was Ensign and quarter master. That said Company mustered under the command of said Jackson and joined the expedition about fourteen miles above Fort Pitt. That said Company proceeded under the command of said Jackson with the residue of the troops, the whole commanded by said George Rogers Clark down the Ohio River and arrived at the Falls of the Ohio River on the 19th. day of August 1781.

When the troops reached the Falls the Company commanded by Captain Jackson numbered one hundred and four rank and file: that they remained under the command of said Clark until late in the fall of the same year of 1781. The Company was then discharged and marched back to the place where they volunteered by their said Captain George Jackson.

Affidavits in support of George Jackson's application for a pension.

Affidavits of Alexander West, Christopher Nutter, who were members of Jackson's Company and William Powers who saw the Company at Clarksburg made October 21, 1833.

That in the Spring of 1781 by authority of the Governor of Virginia a Company of one hundred and four men was raised near Clarksburg to join General George Rogers Clark's expedition against the British and Indians west of the Ohio River.

The officers were as follows:

Captain, GEORGE JACKSON.

First Lieutenant, WILLIAM WHITE.

Second Lieutenant, JACOB WESTFALL.

Ensign and Quarter Master, HEZEKIAH DAVISSON.

That the Company marched from Clarksburg under the command of Jackson and joined the expedition under command of General George Rogers Clark about fourteen miles above Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh).

That said Company proceeded with the troops under General Clark down the Ohio River and arrived at the Falls of the Ohio, Louisville, August 19, 1781.

That the Company remained there until the Fall of the same year, 1781, and were then discharged from service and were marched by Captain Jackson to the place where they volunteered.

### Tories.

A tory was one who was loyal to the King and opposed to the separation of the colonies from the mother country. The patriots or those who were in favor of the Revolution were sometimes called whigs.

There were but few tories in the Monongahela Valley, but there has always been vague rumors of a tory uprising in favor of the King, but little is known of it. The Border Warfare in referring to the attack on Fort McHenry at Wheeling in 1777 states,

“At the time of the happening of these occurrences the belief was general that the army which had been led to Wheeling by Girty had been ordered for the purpose of conducting the tories from the settlements to Detroit, and that detachments from that Army continued to hover about the frontiers for some time to effect that object. There was then unfortunately for the repose and tranquility of many neighborhoods a considerable number of those misguided and deluded wretches who disaffected to the cause of the Colonies were willing to advance the interest of Britain by the sacrifice of every social relation and the abandonment of every consideration save that of loyalty to the King. So far did their opposition to those who espoused the cause of American liberty blunt every finer and more noble feeling, that many of them were willing to imbue their hands in the blood of their neighbors in the most sly and secret manner and in the hour of midnight darkness for no offense but attachment to the independence of the Colonies.

A conspiracy for the murder of the whigs and for accepting the terms offered by the Governor of Canada to those who would renounce their allegiance to the United States, and repair to Detroit by the relenting of one individual was prevented being carried into effect, and many were consequently saved from horrors equalling if not transcending in enormity the outrages of the savages themselves.

Scenes of licentiousness and fury followed upon the discovery of the plot. Exasperated at its heinousness and under the influence of resentful feelings, the whigs retaliated upon the tories some of the evils which these had conspired to inflict upon them.

In the infuriated state of their minds and the little restraint at that time imposed upon the passions by the operation of the laws, it is really a matter of admiration that they did not proceed further and requite upon those deluded wretches, the full measure of their premeditated wrongs. The head only of this fiendish league lost his life, but many depredations were committed on the property of its members.

A Court for the trial of the conspirators was held at Redstone Old Fort, Brownsville, Pennsylvania, and many of them were arraigned at its bar, but as their object had been defeated by its discovery, and as no further danger was apprehended from them they were released, after being required to take the oath of allegiance to the United States and to bear with the injuries which had been done their property.

Those who were suspected for the murder of the chief conspirator were likewise arraigned for that offense, but were acquitted.”



This is a very indefinite statement as to what really occurred as no names are given and all is mere tradition.

Wiley in his history of Monongalia County refers to this plot and to the tradition that several persons were arrested and taken to Richmond for trial, and also that one prisoner while guarded by three of the Morgans under orders for Richmond, was drowned in Cheat River near the Dunkard Bottom by the upsetting of the boat, and that inquiry was never made whether the upsetting was accidental or otherwise, as the settlers did not want to spare three good men from the frontier while the Indians were hostile to guard one man to the East.

But whatever took place it is certain that the movement was considered important enough to receive the attention of both Congress and the Virginia Assembly, as the latter body in October 1777 passed an act reciting that Samuel Washington, Gabriel Jones and Joseph Reed had been appointed Commissioners by the United States Congress to repair to Fort Pitt in order to investigate the rise, progress and extent of the disaffection in that quarter, and authorized the said commissioners to apprehend such inhabitants of the Counties of Ohio, Monongalia and Yohogania as shall appear to said commissioners to have been concerned in any conspiracy or plot against the said States or any of them and to deliver the offenders to the proper officers to be prosecuted according to law.

What action this commission took, if any, is not known, as no report of its proceedings is known to exist.

The laws of Virginia enacted during the war of the Revolution, against the tories, or those who announced their allegiance to, or gave aid and comfort to the soldiers of King George, were drastic and severe, and inflicted fines, imprisonment confiscation of property, banishment through the enemies' lines or trial by Court Martial, for treason to the Commonwealth. It was a penal offense to drink to the health of the King, and in the excitement of the times the lot of the tory was not a pleasant one. Thousands of them left the Country and sought protection under the flag of Great Britain.

All male inhabitants were required to take the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia.

For many years after the Revolution the name of "Tory" was a word of reproach.

In October 1777 a law was passed directing a draft of soldiers to be made in Virginia to fill up the ranks of her depleted regiments then in the Continental Service, and the quota from Augusta County, which at that time included the territory of Harrison County was fixed at ninety-seven men.

In October 1780 another draft was made and the quota of Monongalia County was fixed at 30 men. The territory of Harrison County was by an act of the same session transferred from Augusta to Monongalia.

Pay Roll of Captain William Haymond's Company of Monongahela County Militia in active service during the war of the Revolution in 1777.

William Haymond.....Captain  
MMorgan Morgan .....Lieutenant  
James Johnston .....Ensign  
Zarah Ozban .....Sergeant  
Amos Ashcraft .....Private  
John Doherty.....Private  
Edmond Chaney.....Private  
Jeremiah Chaney.....Private  
David Morgan.....Private  
Thomas Haymond.....Private  
Amos Pettyjohn.....Private  
William Pettyjohn.....Private  
Robert Campbell.....Private  
John Ice.....Private

Frederick Ice.....Private  
Henry Hank.....Private  
Peter Propeno.....Private  
Levy Carter.....Private  
John Carter.....Private  
Frederick Huckleberry.....Private  
Jarvis Brumagen.....Private  
Jeremiah Simson.....Private  
Valentine Kennett.....Private  
Evan Morgan.....Private  
Reuben Boner.....Private  
James Morgan, Sr.....Private  
John Lemasters.....Private  
James Morgan, Jr.....Private



## Formation of Counties.

The House of Burgesses of Virginia in the year 1634, in the reign of King Charles the I divided the colony into eight shires to be governed as the shires in England were and named them as follows.

James City, Henrico, Charles City, Elizabeth City, Warwick River changed to Warwick, Warrosquoyacke, changed to Isle of Wight, Charles River, changed to York, and Accawmack.

This was the first attempt to organize the colony into counties and included the territory up the James River as far as the present site of Richmond. Other counties were formed as the settlements moved Westerly towards the Blue Ridge.

In 1734 when Orange County was created from Spottsylvania, its boundaries were described as extending westerly to the "utmost limits of Virginia."

In November 1738, in the reign of King George the II, that portion of the County of Orange lying beyond the Blue Ridge, to the "Western limits of Virginia," was separated from the rest of the County and erected into two distinct counties; to be divided by a line to be run from the head spring of Hedgeman river to the Head Spring of the Potomac river and that part of said territory lying to the North East of the said line, beyond the top of the Blue Ridge was called the county of Frederick, and the rest of the said territory lying on the other side of the said line beyond the top of the Blue Ridge was called the county of Augusta.

That portion of the county of Augusta lying west of the Allegheny Mountains was known as the "District of West Augusta." This was probably designated as such by the County Court as no act of the Legislature can be found referring to this being a district of Augusta County, or giving its boundaries for many years after the formation of the County.

Augusta County it is presumed attempted to exercise some jurisdiction over this vast region which will be referred to hereafter.

The Virginia Convention held at Richmond in July 1775, adopted an ordinance, defining the manner of representation by the several counties, in all general conventions which shall be held within the State hereafter, provided that the "Land Holders of the 'District of West Augusta' shall be considered as a distinct county, and have the liberty of sending two delegates to represent them in general convention as aforesaid."

The constitution adopted in May 1776 authorized the District of West Augusta to send two delegates to the General Assembly.

The reign of the King now ceases and the rule of the Commonwealth begins.

In October 1776 the General Assembly of Virginia in the first year of the Commonwealth passed an Act entitled "An Act for ascertaining the boundary between the County of Augusta and the District of West Augusta, and for dividing the said district into three distinct counties." The act is partly as follows:

"That the boundary between the said district and County shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning on the Allegheny Mountain between the heads of Potowmack, Cheat and Greenbrier rivers; thence along the ridge of mountains which divides the waters of Cheat River from those of Greenbrier, and that branch of the Monongahela river called Tygar't Valley River, to the Monongahela river; thence up the said river and the West Fork thereof to Bingerman's Creek on the North West side of the said West Fork; thence up the said creek to the head thereof, thence in a direct course to the head of Middle Island Creek, a branch of the Ohio and thence to the Ohio including all the waters of the said creek in the aforesaid district of West Augusta; all that territory lying to the Northward of the aforesaid boundary, and to the Westward of the States of Pennsylvania and Maryland, shall be deemed and is hereby declared to be within the District of West Augusta."

The act then further proceeds to divide the territory above described as being within said District into three Counties, called Ohio, Monongalia and Yohogania.

When by the extension of Masons and Dixons line Westward it was discovered that the greater part of Yohogania County lay within the limits of Pennsylvania, and that portion on the Virginia side of the line was in 1785 added to the County of Ohio and Yohogania became extinct and is known as the "lost County."

The District of West Augusta being abolished by the formation of the three counties mentioned above, this left the present territory of Harrison County within the boundaries of Augusta County.

The Northern boundary of Greenbrier County when it was created in 1777, was described as follows:

Beginning on the top of the ridge which divides the Eastern from the Western waters where the line between Augusta and Bottetourt crosses the same, and the same course continued North fifty-five degrees West to the Ohio River.

In May 1779 the mountainous region in Augusta County lying on the head waters of the Elk, Tygarts Valley, and Cheat Rivers and along the ridge dividing the waters of Cheat from the waters of the Potowmack river was added to Monongalia County.

It is supposed that this territory was intended to have been included in Monongalia County at the time of its formation in 1776, but from an imperfect knowledge of the country, or error, was omitted, and was corrected by the act of 1779.

In October 1780 an Act was passed to the effect "That all that part of the county of Augusta North West of the Line that divides Augusta from Green-Brier, on the top of the ridge, that divides the waters of Green-Brier from those of Elk and Tygarts Valley, and with that ridge to the ridge that divides the waters of Potowmack from those of Cheat, and with



the same to the line that divides Augusta and Rockingham, shall be and the same is hereby added to and made part of the county of Monongalia."

Provision is made in this act, that the Court of Augusta County shall try and determine all suits which shall be pending before it, and that the Sheriff shall be authorized to collect any public dues for Officers fees which shall remain unpaid by the inhabitants at the time of the passage of this act.

This would indicate that Augusta had exercised some jurisdiction over her territory lying West of the mountains.

To substantiate this claim the following order is found in the Harrison County Court order book entered February 21, 1786.

"Ordered that a bridle road be opened from Conoly's Lick, agreeable to a former order of Augusta County Court, from said lick to the top of the Allegheny Mountains, and the petitioners are to aid and assist John Warwick, who is appointed overseer to open said way."

Mr. Jos. A. Waddell the historian of Augusta County in response to an inquiry writes as follows:

"I have never encountered in the records of Augusta County Court anything relating to taxes, roads, mills etc., in the trans-Allegheny region referred to."

In May 1784 the General Assembly passed an Act entitled "An Act for dividing the County of Monongalia."

I. Be it enacted by the General Assembly That from and after the twentieth day of July next, the County of Monongalia shall be divided into two distinct Counties, by a line to begin on the Maryland line, at the Fork Ford on the land of John Goff, thence a direct course to the head waters of Big Sandy Creek, thence down the said creek to Tygarts Valley fork of Monongahela river, thence down the same to the mouth of West Fork River, thence up the same to the mouth of Biggerman's Creek, thence up the said creek to the line of Ohio County; and that part of the said County lying South of the said line shall be called and known by the name of Harrison, and all the residue of the said county shall retain the name of Monongalia; that a Court for the said County of Harrison shall be held by the Justices thereof on the third Tuesday in every month after such division shall take place, in such manner as is provided by law for other Counties, and shall be by their commissions directed; that the justices to be named in the commission of the peace for the said County of Harrison, shall meet at the house of George Jackson, at Bush's old Fort, on Buckhannon River, in said County, upon the first court day after the said division shall take place, and having taken the oath prescribed by law and administered the oath of office to, and taken bond of the Sheriff, according to law, proceed to appoint and qualify a Clerk, and fix upon a place for holding Courts in the said County, at or as near the center thereof as the situation and convenience will admit of; and thenceforth the said Court, shall proceed to erect the necessary public buildings at such place; and until such buildings be completed, to appoint any place for holding courts as they shall think proper, Provided always, That the appointment of a place for holding courts, and of a clerk shall not be made unless a majority of the justices of the said County be present;

where such majority shall have been prevented from attending by bad weather, or their being at the time out of the county, in such cases the appointment shall be postponed until some Court day, when a majority shall be present; that the Governor with the advice of the council shall appoint a person to be first sheriff of the said county, who shall continue in office during the term, and upon the same conditions as is by law appointed for other Sheriffs.

II. Provided always, and be it further enacted, That it shall be lawful for the sheriff of the said county of Monongalia, to collect and make distress for any public dues or officers fees, which shall remain unpaid by the inhabitants thereof, at the time such division shall take place, and shall be accounted for the same in like manner, as if this act had not been made; and that the court of the county of Monongalia, shall have jurisdictions of all actions and suits in law or equity which shall be depending before them at the time of the said division, and shall try and determine the same, and issue process and award execution thereon.

III. And be it further enacted, That the Court of the said County of Monongalia, shall account for and pay to the said County of Harrison, all such sums of money as shall or may be paid by the inhabitants of the said County of Harrison, towards defraying the expense of erecting a Court House, and other public buildings, in the said County of Monongalia. That in all elections of a senator the said County of Harrison shall be of the same district with the said County of Monongalia.

The original boundaries of Harrison County, as near as can be ascertained included either wholly or partially the following named Counties:

Randolph . . . . .	formed in 1787	Tucker . . . . .	formed in 1856
Barbour . . . . .	" " 1843	Taylor . . . . .	" " 1844
Marion . . . . .	" " 1842	Wood . . . . .	" " 1798
Pleasants . . . . .	" " 1851	Wirt . . . . .	" " 1848
Jackson . . . . .	" " 1831	Gilmer . . . . .	" " 1845
Calhoun . . . . .	" " 1856	Upshur . . . . .	" " 1851
Braxton . . . . .	" " 1836	Webster . . . . .	" " 1860
Pocahontas . . . . .	" " 1821	Ritchie . . . . .	" " 1843
Lewis . . . . .	" " 1816		

By an Act of the Legislature passed January 1, 1800, the following ing described portion of Ohio County was added to Harrison County.

Beginning at the mouth of the West Fork River, thence running a North West course until it strikes Buffalo Creek, Thence up the said creek to the main fork thereof; thence with the ridge that divides the waters of the said fork to the line of Ohio County, and with that line to the line of Harrison County.

A portion of this territory if not all, was afterwards included in Marion County and Bingamon Creek again made the line of Harrison County.

By an Act of the Legislature passed December 22, 1804, the following described portion of Ohio County was added to Harrison County.

Beginning at the top of the main dividing ridge that divides Ohio and Harrison Counties, where the dividing ridge puts up that divides the waters of Middle Island and Fishing Creek, and running along the top of



the ridge between the waters of Middle Island and Fishing Creek until it gets opposite the mouth of Arnold's Creek, and thence running a direct line to the mouth of said creek; thence up the channel of said creek to the mouth of the first large run on the West Side thereof above where the State road crosses; thence up the said run to the top of the ridge, and thence to the most Easterly corner of the Wood County line.

A good portion of this territory was afterwards included in Doddridge County.

Thus it will be seen that the present territory of Harrison has at various times been included in Orange, Augusta, District of West Augusta and Monongalia Counties.

During the four years that Harrison County was included in Monongalia, Courts were held at Morgantown, taxes collected, roads and mills established, suits brought and all legal jurisdiction exercised over it.

In the year 1796 the Monongalia Court House was destroyed by fire with all the County records except those of the Surveyor's office, and all proceedings of the County Courts referring to the territory of Harrison were destroyed, which is much to be regretted.

## Land Laws.

The first settlers in North Western Virginia located their homesteads and built their cabins on any land that suited them without troubling themselves about procuring a legal title to their lands from the King or Colonial Government. They had a rude custom known as the tomahawk right, which consisted of deadening trees near a spring and cutting names or initials on trees to indicate that a location of that particular tract had been made, and among themselves these rights were generally respected and often sold to others. But as emigration became more numerous it was seen that to prevent confusion and disputes as to ownership of lands it was necessary to enact laws to secure to claimants the rightful possession of their homesteads and with this object in view several laws were passed, the substance of which are here given:

An Act of the General Assembly passed October 1777, provided that all persons who on or before the 24th day of June 1776 had settled on the western waters should be allowed four hundred acres of land for every family.

That any settler requiring a greater quantity of land should by paying the consideration money be entitled to the preemption of any greater quantity of land adjoining his settlement right not exceeding one thousand acres.

In 1779 the homestead law was changed to require the settler to live one year on and raise a crop of corn to entitle him to his four hundred acres.

In the above year an act was passed appointing a commission known as the "Commissioners of Unpatented Lands" who were authorized to hold sessions at various places in their respective districts and settle all disputes as to land entries and determine the right of all persons claiming any unappropriated lands and were required to grant certificates giving quantity and location of the tract with the cause of preemption and patents were issued upon these certificates.

In 1779 a land office was established at Richmond and all matters relating to land were transacted through the Register of the land office.

The purchase price of lands were fixed at forty pounds for every hundred acres.

In 1819 the price of land warrants were fixed at two dollars per hundred acres and could be located upon any vacant land not claimed by another.

This system led to many vexatious law suits, as sometimes several persons would locate upon the same tract, and it was many years before land titles were permanently settled.



## Cession of the North West Territory.

Under the charter granted by King James, Virginia claimed that her territory extended across the continent to the Pacific Ocean.

In the treaty of Paris in 1763 between Great Britain and France, the country west of the Mississippi River was conceded to France, this limited the Western boundary of the colony of Virginia to that river.

After the war of the Revolution when the colonies had thrown off the yoke of Great Britain and Virginia had been organized into a separate State, it was realized by her public men that she could not exercise civil jurisdiction over such an immense territory and in the interests of all the states, and for the general good of the country proposed to grant all of her holdings North West of the River Ohio to the United States, subject to certain conditions set forth in the several acts of Assembly relative thereto.

These acts were passed on January 2, 1781, December 20, 1783 and the deed of cession was made on March 1, 1784.

The Acts of the United States Congress passed September 13, 1783, July 7, 1786 and July 13, 1787 accepted the cession of the said territory under conditions therein specified, which were ratified and approved by the Act of the General Assembly of Virginia passed December 30, 1788.

The conditions of the compact required that the territory so ceded should be laid out and formed into not less than three nor more than five states, to be republican in form and to be admitted into the Federal Union on an equal footing with the original States in all respects whatsoever: That the inhabitants of the said territory shall have their possessions and titles confirmed to them and be protected in the enforcement of their rights and liberties. That a quantity not exceeding one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land promised by Virginia should be granted to General George Rogers Clark and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment, who marched with him when the post of Kaskaskies and St. Vincent were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into the said regiment.

It was also provided that if the lands reserved by law on the East side of the Ohio River for the Virginia troops upon continental establishment prove insufficient for their legal bounties the deficiency should be made up to the said troops in good lands between the rivers Sciota and Little Miami on the North West side of the River Ohio.

The great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin, Michigan and part of Minnesota have since been carved out of the territory above described.

## The Mason and Dixon Line.

A dispute having arisen as to the correct division line between the heirs of William Penn the proprietor of Pennsylvania, and those of Lord Baltimore, the proprietor of Maryland, two eminent surveyors from London, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon were sent out to establish the line between the two colonies in the summer of 1763.

After various calculations and astronomical observations they determined the starting point on the Delaware river, and thence with a circular line to the point where the States of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland now join and from thence ran the division line westward.

The work was slowly continued from year to year until in 1767 the surveyors reached a point near Mount Morris, now in Greene County, Pennsylvania, where they were ordered to stop by the Indians, and work was not resumed again in the field for seventeen years.

The intention of the commissioners was, after passing the Western limit of Maryland, to find the western boundary of Pennsylvania, five degrees of longitude from the Delaware River.

As long as the territory of the western country was a wilderness no attention was given to the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia, but when settlers began to locate in the country a bitter controversy arose as to what authority would exercise jurisdiction over the country.

Augusta County, Virginia, claimed that South West Pennsylvania, including the site of Fort Pitt was in her boundary, which claim was denied by the latter colony.

In the year 1774 Lord Dunmore, the Royal Governor of Virginia, directed a county court to be held for Augusta County at Fort Pitt, and the first Court was actually held there in February 1775 and proceeded to exercise jurisdiction over the surrounding settlements.

This was vigorously resisted by the Pennsylvania authorities and resulted in their being two sets of laws and two sets of officials to enforce them.

The Virginia officers arrested and imprisoned the Pennsylvania officers and the latter retaliated by doing likewise, and so intense did the controversy become that a resort to arms was imminent.

But the breaking out of the war of the Revolution caused an end to the dispute and all parties agreed to sink their local differences and unite in a patriotic cause against the common enemy.

When the war was drawing to a close and the two colonies had been elevated to the dignity of independent states it was amicably agreed that the Mason and Dixon line should be extended to the West.



Commissioners were appointed and after many delays caused by hostile Indians, lack of rations and other difficulties incident to the wilderness, the long contest was at last satisfactorily adjusted as will be shown by the following official agreement:

“Agreement of Commissioners for Southern and Western Boundary of Pennsylvania.

BALTIMORE, 31st. August 1779.

We, James Madison and Robert Andrews, commissioners for the State of Virginia and George Bryan, John Ewing and David Rittenhouse, commissioners for the State of Pennsylvania, do hereby mutually in behalf of our respective states ratify and confirm the following agreement, viz:

To extend Mason's and Dixon's line due West five degrees of longitude to be computed from the River Delaware for the Southern boundary of Pennsylvania, and that a meridian drawn from the Western extremity thereof to the northern limit of the said state be the western boundary of Pennsylvania forever.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this thirty-first day of August in the year of our Lord 1779.

JAMES MADISON,  
ROBERT ANDREWS.

GEORGE BRYAN,  
JOHN EWING,  
DAVID RITTENHOUSE.

Pursuant to this agreement the commissioners of the two States assembled in 1784 at the point ~~which~~ the survey had been discontinued and extended the line to the termination of the said five degrees of longitude from the Delaware river, which marked the Southern boundary of the State of Pennsylvania.

The line was marked by cutting a vista through the forest and at intervals planting posts marked with the letters P and V, each letter facing the State of which it was the initial. At the extremity of the line which was the South West Corner of Pennsylvania, a square unlettered White Oak Post was planted around whose base there was raised a pile of stones.

The advanced season of the year forced the commission to suspend operations until the following spring. The report of their operations is dated in Washington County, Pennsylvania, November 18, 1784 and is signed by John Ewing, David Rittenhouse, Thomas Hutchins, Robert Andrews and Andrew Ellicott.

The following year 1785 the commissioners met at the South West corner of Pennsylvania and ran the line due North to the Ohio River thus establishing the line between Pennsylvania and the Pan Handle Counties of Virginia.

This boundary line between the states mentioned took the name of the two original surveyors, Mason and Dixon, and in after years became famous in the political history of the country, as being the dividing line between the free and slave states.

## The Great Woods.

In the Spring of the year the primitive forest of West Virginia was dotted with the bloom of many trees and bushes, which with the fresh green foliage added color and beauty to the landscape.

There was to be seen the white bloom of the service trees along the streams.

The beautiful, large, sunflower-like blossoms of the dogwood; the small feather-like bloom of the locust and the delicate one of the wild cherry; the large, beautiful, golden, vase-like blossom of the poplar or tulip tree; the long, featherly, light brown bloom of the chestnut tree; the bright red shumate and burning bush with its flaming blossoms; the crab apple with its crimson covering and delicate perfume; and the different varieties of the Haw, all contributed to the attractive appearance of the mighty forest.

On nature's vast sward which stretched beneath the great woods on the Bosom of Mother Earth were strewn along the streams, gentle bluffs and hillsides, many beautiful natural flowers more modest than their tall compatriots above them.

There was the Wild Rose, Honeysuckle, Spring Beauty, May Apple, the Laurel, Johnny-jump-ups, Liver Leaf, Dandelion, Wind Flower, Violets, Pinks, Sweet William, Trailing Arbutus, Jack in the Pulpit, Lady Slippers, the Alder and many others of different colors and perfume, all adding their mite to beautify and adorn this many colored carpet of nature's own weaving.

In the fall of the year the great unbroken limitless forest presented a gorgeous array in its autumnal hues.

As far as the human vision could extend stretching out across hill and dale, mountain and plain, brilliant in its bright coloring of green, brown scarlet and gold would be spread this most beautiful of nature's mantles rivaling the tinted colors of the rainbow itself in its glorious panorama.

The fruit and nuts that grew naturally in the Monongahela Valley and surrounding territory were quite numerous and valuable.

The first fruit which ripened in the woods was the wild strawberry. It grew on poor land in open spaces bare of timber. The berry was small and more acid than the cultivated variety. It was not abundant in any place.

The service tree was the first to bloom in the early Spring. The berries ripened in June, were red, small and of a very agreeable flavor. They generally grew along water courses. Birds were very fond of them and got most of the crop.



Blackberries grew in places where trees had blown down sufficient to create small openings in the forest and permit the sun to enter.

Wild raspberries were not very abundant but were of an agreeable flavor.

Elder berries grew in open places and clearings and were used by many.

Gooseberries of an agreeable flavor were small and not plentiful.

Huckleberries grew in patches on the hills and poor ridges.

Plums were quite abundant and grew on rich land and were of different sizes and colors, and of good flavor.

Mulberries grew quite plentifully and were much sought after by both man and the birds.

Grapes were in abundance and of different varieties, the best being known as Fall grapes and grew in coves and the high slopes of the Hills.

Black haws grew on large bushes along the streams and were very sweet and much loved by children. There were also red and sugar haws.

Wild cherries were abundant in many places.

Pawpaws were plentiful but were not generally used.

Persimons after several frosts, were considered a delicacy, a kind of beer was made from them. They were the favorite fruit of the possum.

The crab apple was very abundant and the tree was noted for the beauty and fragrance of its bloom.

The fruit was universally used by the early settlers.

There was also a great variety of nuts and in abundance. Such as the hickory nuts, black walnuts, white walnuts, (butternuts) hazelnuts, chesnuts, beechnuts and acorns.

All of these were of use to the settlers by being eaten by them or their domestic animals and fowls.

The sugar tree, by the sugar it produced in the Spring, contributed much to the comfort of the inhabitants.

Ginseng, which grew in the woods, was gathered and shipped East when roads were opened, and became quite a profitable article of commerce.

Thus it will be seen that Providence had provided for the country west of the mountains a great variety of fruits, nuts and plants for human use, perhaps not excelled by any other part of the continent.

## Native Animals and Birds.

The unbroken forest which originally covered what is now West Virginia was inhabited by numerous wild animals, which have almost entirely disappeared.

Among them, first in size was the buffalo. These did not exist in great numbers as forage for them was not very abundant. Their principal food in the summer was a plant known as the pea vine, the leaves and sprouts of trees. In the winter they had to depend on moss and the small limbs of trees and bushes known as "browse." This was very light provender for an animal of the size of a buffalo and in the Spring of the year they must have been very weak and thin.

The last one known to have been killed in what was once Harrison County territory, was in 1825 in Randolph County.

The Elk, the most stately and lordly resident of the forest, was not very numerous, and the last one killed in Randolph was in 1843.

Deer and bear were very numerous, and contributed largely to the support of the settlers. A few of them still live in the Allegheny mountains.

Panthers were in small numbers, but wild cats were quite numerous, the latter giving much annoyance in the destruction of pigs and poultry.

Wolves were numerous and were by far the most ferocious and destructive animals in the forest.

Sheep, pigs and calves were destroyed by them in great numbers. They were hunted, trapped and a price set upon their heads, but they were very cunning and hard to trap.

The last one killed is said to have been in Randolph County in 1897.

It is said that the disease of hydrophobia was the principal cause of their rapid extinction.

The grey fox, the black and grey squirrel, the raccoon, ground hogs, minks and muskrats were natives and quite numerous.

Squirrels at times would become very plentiful, threatening the destruction of the corn crop, when suddenly as if by common consent they would commence traveling towards the East, swimming the rivers that crossed their path in countless numbers and disappearing in the woods.

After this emigration they would be scarce for years, then multiply, emigrate and perish as before.

Beavers were found in small numbers; otter were more numerous and they were much trapped for their furs, which were valuable.



Of animals, not natives West of the mountains, but who followed the white man, as he traveled to the waters of the Ohio, were the red fox, possums, rats and mice.

The red fox was brought from England into Virginia at an early day for the purpose of hunting him with hounds.

Of the fowls of the air, the buzzards or vultures, grey eagles, bald eagles, ravens, wood peckers, hawks, wild turkeys, wild pigeons and pheasants were here in great numbers. Wild geese and ducks were here only on their migrations in the spring and fall. The wood duck raised its young in hollow trees but went south in the winter.

It was no uncommon thing to see flocks of buzzards numbering fifty or one hundred perched on trees over the carcass of a deer or domestic animal.

The crow, blackbird, song birds and the quail were not natives here, but followed the trail of the white man as he cleared out the forest.

The honey bee moved along generally a little ahead of the settler and his presence was considered by the Indian as a harbinger of the coming of the whites.

Rattlesnakes and copper heads were plentiful and very much dreaded. Gnats, gad flies and other winged insects were the pests of the country to both man and beast. While they were prevalent, cattle grew poor and cows gave less milk. Frequently fires would be built while outdoor work was being done as the smoke kept them at a distance.

The little book in the County Clerk's office entitled "Record of Wolf Heads" shows that from the organization of the County a bounty of twelve shillings and six pence was paid for killing an old wolf and six shillings and three pence for killing a young one.

In the year 1800 the monetary system of pounds, shilling and pence was changed to that of dollars and cents, and two dollars were paid for killing an old wolf, and one dollar for a young one.

In 1802 the bounty was increased to six dollars for an old, and three dollars for a young wolf, and the last entry made in the record book July 8, 1805, shows that that sum was still paid.

The person killing a wolf either cut off its head or took the scalp, which included both ears, proved his claim and received a certificate from the County Court for the amount of the bounty.

The Legislature of the Colony authorized the payment of one hundred pounds of tobacco for each old wolf killed, and Counties were allowed to commute their tobacco dues by the payment of twelve shillings and six pence in money, which thus became the bounty for killing wolves.

The first certificate for bounty for killing an old wolf was issued January 21, 1785 to John Hannaman for twelve shillings, six pence.

For the year ending in October 1796 the County paid for

Wolf bounties .....	15 pounds	6s.	3d.
For the year ending October 1798 .....	18 pounds	15s.	0d.
For the year ending October 1799 .....	13 pounds	14s.	0d.

The certificates granted by the County Court were forwarded to the Auditor at Richmond for settlement and were often taken by members of the Legislature as will be shown by the following receipt:

“Received of Benj. Wilson, Clerk of Harrison, a list of wolf claims for the years 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805 and 1806, in pursuance of an order of the said Harrison County Court made in October 1806, for the purpose of drawing the money on sd. claims, which we are to pay to the future order of sd. Court, or in case we do not draw the money, to return the Auditor’s Warrant for the claims or the list.

Witness our hands and seals 19th. Nov. 1806. The list amounts to 399 dollars.

JOHN PRUNTY. [SEAL.]

ELIAS LOWTHER. [SEAL.]



## Life of the Settlers, Houses, Weddings, Amusements and Diseases.

The settler usually arrived bringing all his worldly goods upon pack horses, and selected a site for his cabin, near a Spring. For this reason most of the houses in West Virginia are located in a hollow or on low ground. He would then fell trees and cut them into logs to build the cabin, and split clapboards with which to cover it. His neighbors, if he had any, would be notified that on a certain day he would have a "raising." The neighbors would turn out on that day to lend a helping hand to the new comer, and the logs would rapidly be placed in position, one on the top of the other in the form of a pen, notched at each end in order to fit closely. The opening between the logs was filled with split sticks and then plastered with wet clay. This was called "chinking and daubing."

The roof was of clapboards held in place by heavy poles laid on top and pinned down at the ends.

The door was made of "puncheons" split from logs and swinging on wooden hinges. The floor was of split logs, with the hewn side up and fastened down by wooden pins, driven through holes at the ends into sleepers. Openings were left for windows, which were sometimes covered with greased paper to let in the light. Small spaces were left here and there for loop holes.

A doorway was cut through one of the walls and split pieces of wood called door cheeks reaching from the top to the bottom of the opening were pinned with wooden pins to the ends of the logs.

A wooden latch was placed inside the door. To this was attached a leather string, which ran through a hole in the door above the latch. By pulling on this string from the outside the latch would be raised and admittance gained. By pulling the string ~~in~~ to the inside the door could not be opened from the outside, and was considered locked.

At one end would be built a chimney and the flue would be carried up to the top of the cabin by small sticks placed one above the other with clay between and plastered heavily inside with clay, called "cat and clay" and would last for many years without burning, the chimney being a crib of logs lined with flat stones, and a stone hearth.

The whole house was often completed without the use of a nail, the axe and the auger being about all the implements used in its construction. Expert axmen took great pride in their work, and it is wonderful how smooth and close fitting the floor of a cabin could be made by this tool alone.

The furniture of the cabin was of the rudest character, wooden blocks

with legs inserted answered for chairs. The table was two or three slabs fastened on pieces fastened to the wall and supported at the other end by wooden legs.

Wooden platters and bowls were much in use and pewter plates and spoons were considered unusually elegant. The bedsteads were simply poles held up by forked sticks at one end and the other end by the wall, and sticks laid across on which to lay the skins and blankets.

Over the doorway was hung the rifle on two dogwood forks, just as cut from the bush, and pinned to the wall.

At night the cabin was lit from the wood fire supplemented by dip tallow candles and a lamp made of a gourd filled with lard, in which was placed a twisted rag wick. In some localities pine knots were used. The cooking utensils were iron pots, frying pan and a dutch oven.

After completing a shelter for his family the first thing to be done was to clear out ground for a corn crop, for on corn bread and game from the woods, depended the lives of the pioneers.

Such was the rude home of the pioneer, which in time was generally followed by a hewn log house much more pretentious and comfortable than the first one.

It was not until portable saw mills were introduced a few years before the civil war that frame or wooden buildings came generally into use, but in the thinly settled regions of the State log houses are still in use.

#### Dress of the First Settlers.

The hunting shirt was universally worn. This was a kind of loose frock coat, reaching half way down the thighs, open in front and made so wide as to lap over a foot or more when belted. The sleeves were large. The cape was large and fell down over the shoulders and was often handsomely fringed with a ravelled piece of cloth of a different color from that of the hunting shirt. The bosom of this dress served as a wallet to hold provisions or other necessary articles. The belt, which was always tied behind answered several purposes besides that of holding the dress together. In cold weather the mittens and some times the bullet bag occupied the front part of it. To the right side was suspended the tomahawk and to the left the hunting knife in its leathern sheath.

The hunting shirt was generally made of linsey, sometimes of coarse linen and occasionally of dressed deer skins, these last were very cold and uncomfortable in wet weather.

The shirt and jacket were of the common fashion. A pair of drawers or breeches and leggins were the dress of the thighs and legs, a pair of moccasins made of dressed deer skins covered the feet. In cold weather the moccasin was stuffed with deer's hair or dried leaves so as to keep the feet warm, but in wet weather it was generally said that wearing them was a "decent way of going barefooted."

Owing to the spongy texture of the leather of which they were made they were no protection from dampness or rain, and it is owing to this cause that so many of the early settlers were afflicted with rheumatism.



To prevent this disease as much as possible it was their custom to sleep with their feet next the fire.

In the latter years of the Indian wars some of the young men affected some portions of the Indian dress, which did not meet with the approval of the female population.

The women of the country dressed in dresses of linsey and petticoats of plain material. They also wore coarse shoes and moccasins and sun-bonnets.

They wore no watches, bracelets, chains, rings or diamonds, nor decorated their heads with ribbons and huge ill-shaped hats and bird feathers such as their fair descendants now adorn themselves with.

Many of them were pretty well grown up before they ever saw the inside of a store room, or knew what one was except by heresay. Instead of spending much of their time in primping and ornamenting themselves, they had to handle the distaff or shuttle, the sickle or weeding hoe in order to help the head of the family make both ends meet.

### Life of the Settlers.

Dr. Joseph Doddridge in his most valuable book, relating to the settlement of Western Pennsylvania says:

“Land was the object which invited the great number of settlers to cross the mountains for as the saying then was, “It was to be had for the taking up.”

“Some of the early settlers took the precaution to come over the mountains alone in the spring, and after raising a crop of corn, return and bring their families out in the fall. This I should think was the better way. Others, whose families were small, brought them with them in the Spring. My father took the latter course. His family was but small and he brought them all with him. The Indian meal which he brought over the mountains was expended six weeks too soon, so for that length of time we had to live without bread. The lean venison and the breast of the wild turkey we were taught to call bread. The flesh of the bear was denominated meat. This artifice did not succeed very well, after living this way for some time we became sickly, the stomach seemed to be always empty and tormented with a sense of hunger.

I remember how narrowly the children watched the growth of the potato tops, pumpkin and squash vines hoping from day to day to get something to answer in the place of bread. How delicious was the taste of the young potatoes when we got them. What a jubilee when we were permitted to pull the young corn for roasting ears. Still more so when it acquired sufficient hardness to be made into “Johnny Cakes” by the aid of a tin grater. We then became healthy, vigorous and contented with our situation, poor as it was.

Most of the early settlers considered their lands of little value from an apprehension that after a few years cultivation it would lose its fertility, at least for a long time. I have often heard them say that such a field would bear so many crops and another so many, more or less than that. The ground of this belief concerning the short lived fertility of the

land in this country, was the poverty of a great proportion of the land in the lower parts of Maryland and Virginia, which after producing a few crops, became unfit for use and was thrown out into commons.

In this unfavorable opinion of the nature of the soil of our country our fore fathers were utterly mistaken. The native weeds were scarcely destroyed before the white clover and different kinds of grass made their appearance. These soon covered the ground so as to afford pasture for the cattle by the time the wood range was eaten out as well as protect the soil from being washed away by drenching rains so often injured in hilly countries."

The settlements composed a self supporting community nearly every thing in use was made at home. The great want was salt, iron and ammunition. To get these the only commodity to exchange for them were furs and skins which were taken East of the mountains on pack horses.

As the population increased and roads were opened for wagons, other articles such as hides, linen from flax, linsey, butter, honey, beeswax, ginseng and snake root were shipped. Later cattle and hogs were driven to the sea coast.

Nearly everything in use was made at home. One man writing in 1787 from East of the mountains where conditions were better than West of them, says: " I never spent more than ten dollars a year which was for salt, nails and the like. Nothing to eat, drink or wear was bought, as my farm produced all."

Every man and woman was a jack of all trades. A fine example of development in this line is given of a pioneer in Western New York, who was a farmer, hunter, trapper, road builder, tailor, shoemaker, lumberman, butcher, hatter, blacksmith, brick-layer, teacher, lawyer and Justice of the Peace.

There was but little trouble in procuring meat, as game abounded in the forest and fish in the streams, but the great difficulty was bread, and often there was none to be had until the corn crop came in.

Hand graters were used to make meal, and mush and milk was one of the substantial dishes.

Indian corn was a great factor in the settlement of Western Virginia. It came early and could be used as food in many different ways. Hand mills consisting of two dressed mill stones set on a section of a tree and turned by hand were in use until tub mills run by water were introduced. Every house had a hominy block.

Cattle got fat in the summer by ranging in the woods, the pea vine being their principal food. In the winter they ate a kind of moss and browsed on the limbs of trees, such as the linn, maple and beech.

Corn could be eaten as roasting ears, made into bread, hominy pone, cakes, mush, succatash, manufactured into whiskey, and used as currency for carrying on local trade and also as food for animals.

Besides, the corn shuckings where the settlers would gather at each others houses to husk their corn crops, were occasions of feasting, dancing and social enjoyment.

The owner of the crop would pull the ears from the stalks and haul



them to an open place near his home and put them in a long low pile. In husking the shuck was thrown back and the ear forward. The man who husked a red ear was entitled to kiss the prettiest girl present.

The principal crops of the early settlers were corn, flax and potatoes. Flax was spun and woven into a coarse linen cloth by hand for shirting and other wear.

Sheep were almost indispensable on account of their wool, but were very hard to keep on account of the depredation of wolves.

Wool was carded by hand and spun into yarn on the spinning wheel and woven into a cloth called linsey and made into hunting shirts, trousers, and dresses for the women.

Dyes were obtained from the bark of the butternut, red oak and other barks and berries. Spoons were made by pouring melted pewter into copper moulds. Candles were made from melted tallow run into tin moulds. Fire was obtained from flint, steel and punk, a kind of sponge like substance obtained from trees. Soap was made from grease.

Tea and coffee were luxuries and almost unknown. Sugar was made from maple trees. Herbs and sassafras bark were sometimes used for tea, and parched rye as a substitute for coffee.

Many articles now deemed necessary for comfortable living were unknown for a great many years after the settlement of the County, such as cooking stoves, matches, lamps, sewing machines, overshoes, umbrellas, buggies, corn planters, reapers, mowers, movable threshing machines, grain drills, horse rakes, breech loading guns, percussion caps and portable saw mills.

Grain was sowed by hand, cut with the sickle and beaten out with the flail or trodden out by horses.

The settlement of a new country in the vicinity of an old one is not attended with much difficulty as supplies can readily be obtained from the latter but the settlement of a land remote from a cultivated region or separated by mountain ranges is very different, because at the outset before crops can be raised by the new settler, food, clothes, salt, iron and household furniture can only be obtained in small supplies and with great labor and difficulty.

The making of a new settlement in a remote wilderness in a time of peace is no light undertaking, but to this when are added those difficulties resulting from a warfare with cruel, brutal savages, who show no mercy and have no pity, the toils, anxiety, privations and sufferings tax the capacity of the human race to the utmost of their endurance.

If the situation saddled hardships and responsibilities upon the men what must have been the burdens borne by the women in the wilderness? Cut off from their parents and the friends of their childhood with no mails or means of communicating with them, often with scanty clothing and without nourishing food, with no diversions save the dull drudgery of household duties in their cold uncomfortable log cabins, and besides this there was the constant anxiety for the fate of the husband engaged in warfare with the savages and not knowing what moment a terrible fate would befall herself and little children.

Many wilted, like broken flowers in the sun, and died in their young

womanhood, unable to bear the hardships, privations and terrors incident to a life in the wilderness. Others bore up bravely until the end. It was a time that tried the souls of men and broke the hearts of women.

All honor to these noble women who so loyally and patiently did their part in reclaiming a savage land. They could say to their husbands in the beautiful language of Ruth: "Whither thou goest I will go, and where thou lodgest I will lodge, and where thou diest will I die and there will I be buried."

The table furniture at the early settlement of the country consisted of a few pewter dishes, plates and spoons, but mostly of wooden bowls, trenchers and small wooden mugs, called noggins, gourds and hard shelled squashes for drinking vessels. The iron pots, knives and forks were brought from the East side of the mountains along with salt, iron and ammunition, on pack horses.

Hog and hominy was one of the substantial dishes of the times and Johnny cake, and pone of corn meal were the only kind of bread used for breakfast and dinner. At supper, mush and milk was the standing dish.

Mush was frequently eaten with sweetened water, maple molasses, bear's grease or the gravy of fried meat.

Every cabin had near it a truck patch in which was raised corn for roasting ears, pumpkins, beans, squashes and potatoes. These in the latter part of the summer and early fall were cooked with pork, venison and bear meat, which made very wholesome dishes. The standing dinner dish for every log rolling, house raising, and harvest day, was a pot pie.

Dr. Joseph Doddridge was sent from his home in the Western part of Pennsylvania to school in Maryland when a boy, and thus describes his impressions when taking a meal at the town of Bedford, in a stone tavern with plastered walls and ceiling:

"On going into the dining room I was struck with astonishment at the appearance of the house. I had no idea that there was any house in the world which was not built of logs, but here I looked around the house and could see no logs, and above and I could see no joists. Whether such a thing had been made by the hands of men or had grown so of itself I could not conjecture. I had not the courage to inquire anything about it. When supper came on, my confusion was worse confounded. A little cup stood in a bigger one with some brownish stuff in it which was neither milk, hominy or broth. What to do with these little cups and the spoon belonging to them, I could not tell, and I was afraid to ask anything concerning the use of them. I therefore watched attentively to see what the big folks would do with their little cups and spoons. I imitated them, and found the taste of the coffee nauseous beyond anything I ever had tasted in my life. I continued to drink, as the rest of the company did, with the tears streaming from my eyes, but when it was to end, I was at a loss to know, as the little cups were filled immediately after being emptied. This circumstance distressed me very much, as I durst not say I had enough. Looking attentively at the grown persons I saw one man turn his little cup bottom upwards and put his little spoon across it. I observed that after this his cup was not filled again. I followed his example and to my great satisfaction the result as to my cup was the same."



The introduction of china ware on the tables was not regarded by the pioneers with much favor as it was too easily broken and dulled their hunting knives. Tea ware was too small for men they might do for women, children or the sick. Tea and coffee were regarded by many as only slops, which did not "stick to the ribs."

### Weddings.

All the world loves a lover, and a wedding in the early years of Harrison County attracted the attention of the entire neighborhood old and young. This was not to be wondered at as a wedding was almost the only gathering which was not accompanied with the labor of log rolling, building a cabin or going on a scouting expedition or campaign.

Dr. Doddridge gives the following account of the proceedings: "On the morning of the wedding the groom and his friends met at the house of his father and made preparations to escort him to the house of the bride. Let the reader imagine an assemblage of people without a store, tailor or dressmaker within two hundred miles, and a company of horses without a blacksmith or saddler within an equal distance. The men dressed in shoe packs, moccasins, leather breeches, leggins, linsey hunting shirts, and all home made. The ladies dressed in linsey petticoats and linsey or linen bed gowns, coarse shoes, stockings, handkerchiefs and buckskin gloves if any. If there were any buckles, rings, buttons, laces, ruffles or flounces they were relics of old times East of the mountains, family ornaments from parents or grandparents. The horses were equipped with old saddles, bridles or halters or pack saddles with a bag or blanket thrown over them and fastened with a girth, rope string or a piece of leather.

All being in readiness the procession started to the home of the bride, the order of march was in double file and was often interrupted by the narrowness of the trail through the woods as there were no roads, and sometimes by grape vines being tied across the path either as a joke or to show the ill will of some neighbor.

"Another ceremony commonly took place before the party reached the home of the bride, after the practice of making whiskey began which was at an early period, when the party was about a mile from the place of their destination two young men and sometimes a woman, would be singled out to run for the bottle; the worse the path, the more logs, brush and deep hollows the better as these obstacles afforded an opportunity for the greater display of intrepidity and horsemanship. The English fox chase in point of danger to the riders is nothing to this race for the bottle. The start was announced by an Indian yell: logs, brush, muddy hollows, hill and glen were speedily passed by the rival parties. The bottle was always filled for the occasion so that there was no use for Judges, for the first who reached the door was presented with the prize with which he returned in triumph to the Company. On approaching them he announced his victory by a shrill whoop. At the head of the troop he gave the bottle first to the groom and his attendants and then to each pair in succession to the rear of the line, giving each a dram, and then putting the bottle in the bosom of his hunting shirt took his station in the Company.

The ceremony of the marriage preceded the dinner, which was a substantial backwoods feast of beef, pork, fowls and sometimes venison and bear meat roasted and boiled, with plenty of potatoes, cabbage and other vegetables. During the dinner the greatest hilarity always prevailed although the table might be a large slab of timber hewed out with a broad-axe supported by four sticks set in auger holes, and the furniture some old pewter dishes and plates, a few pewter spoons much battered about the edges were to be seen at some tables, the rest were made of horns. If knives were scarce the deficiency was made up by the hunting knives which were carried in sheaths suspended to the belt of the hunting shirt.

After dinner the dancing commenced and generally lasted until morning. The figures of the dances were three and four handed reels or square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what was called "jigging it off," that is two of the four would single out for a jig and were followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often followed by what was called cutting out; that is when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation the place was supplied by some one of the Company without any interruption of the dance. In this way a dance was often continued till the musician was heartily tired of his situation. Towards the latter part of the night if any of the company through weariness attempted to conceal themselves for the purpose of sleeping they were hunted up, paraded on the floor and the fiddler ordered to play "Hang on until tomorrow morning."

During the festivities of the evening the bottle which was known as "Black Betty" was frequently passed and freely partaken of.

The Infair was an entertainment held at the house of the Groom's father on the day after the wedding, and the order of the procession and the race for "Black Betty" the same as before.

The feasting and dancing frequently lasted for several days, at the end of which, the whole company were so exhausted with loss of sleep that several days rest were requisite to fit them to return to their ordinary duties.

It sometimes happened that some neighbors or relations, who were not invited to the wedding took offense and out of revenge for the supposed slight would clip the manes and tails of the horses of the Company during the night.

The race for "Black Betty" was sometimes participated in by the young women of the Company. The writer recalls that a Clarksburg lady recounted to her grandchildren the details of an exciting race she took part in when she was a young girl "Way down in old "Mongahale" when she triumphantly won the bottle over all her men competitors.

### Bread Stuffs.

The hominy block and hand mills were in use in almost every household of the early settlers. The first was made of a large block of wood about three feet long with a bowl shaped excavation scooped out of one end, generally by fire, wider at the top than at the bottom, so that the



action of the pestle on the bottom threw the corn up to the sides towards the top of it from whence it continually fell down into the center. In consequence of this movement the whole mass of the grain was pretty equally subjected to the strokes of the pestle. In the fall of the year when the Indian corn was soft, the block and pestle did very well for making meal for Johnny cakes and mush, but the work was rather slow when the corn became hard.

A machine still more simple than the mortar and pestle was used for making meal while the corn was too soft to be beaten. It was simply a grater made of a piece of perforated tin or sheet iron nailed on to a block of wood, the ear of corn was rubbed on the rough edges of the holes while the meal fell through them on the block to which the grater was nailed, and being held in a slanting position the meal was discharged into a vessel placed for its reception.

The hand mill was better than the mortar and grater. It was made of two circular stones, the lowest of which was called the bed stone, the upper one the runner. These were placed in a hoop with a spout for discharging the meal. A staff was let into a hole in the upper surface of the runner near the outer edge and its upper end placed through a hole in a board or cross piece over-head. The grain was poured into the opening in the runner by hand and the operator would take hold of the upright staff and by a circular movement the upper stone or runner would revolve, thus crushing the grain between the two stones.

The first water mills were known as tub mills, and consisted of a perpendicular shaft to the lower end of which a horizontal wheel of four or five feet in diameter was attached, the upper end passing through the bed stone and carrying the runner after the manner of a trundle head. These mills were built with very little expense, and answered their purpose quite well.

Instead of bolting cloths sifters were in general use. These were made of deer skins in the state of parchment, stretched over a hoop and perforated with a hot wire.

### Diseases.

The pioneers suffered from the diseases incident to a new country.

The children were afflicted with the flux and croup and great numbers of them died from these complaints.

The adults were subject to rheumatism, coughs and colds, which often developed into pulmonary troubles, fevers and pleurisy.

The remedies for these complaints were many and various consisting of teas made from plants, bark and roots, poultices for burns, and gun shot wounds, were made of elm bark, scraped potatoes and plants. Snake bites were treated by a decoction of white plantain boiled in milk taken internally and by sucking the wound, applying to it salt and gun powder and binding a portion of the snake to the wound. There were no doctors in the country and all the medicines used were simple remedies gathered from the forest.

Many died from very simple disorders or injuries that could easily have been cured by a modern physician, but on the other hand many serious cases of illness and wounds recovered without medical treatment.

### Defenses.

As the Indian method of warfare was an indiscriminate slaughter of all ages and sexes it was necessary for the settlers to provide for the safety of the women and children as well as for the men, and each neighborhood generally combined together and built rude log structures called forts, in which they could take refuge when warned by the scouts that Indians were approaching the settlements.

The regularly constructed forts were rectangular in shape the outside walls being in part of cabins joined to each other by a stockade, which was composed of strong logs set on end firmly in the ground in contact with each other. The outer wall of these cabins were from ten to twelve feet high and the roofs sloping inward. The doors of the cabins opened into a common square or Court. Blockhouses or bastions were sometimes erected at two or more corners of the fort and projected beyond the cabins and stockade, so as to sweep the outside walls.

A large folding gate made of thick slabs nearest the spring closed the fort. The cabin, walls and gates were pierced with port holes at proper heights and distances and the whole structure made bullet proof.

The block house was a square two story log structure, with port holes both above and below.

The walls of the upper story projected on all sides about two feet over those of the lower story, thus leaving an open place through which the inmates could fire from above and downward upon an enemy, attempting to force the heavy slab doors or to climb or set fire to the walls.

In some less exposed locality the cabins would be surrounded by a stockade enclosing them in a square. These were called stockades but generally the name of fort was applied to all of these different places of defense.

The families belonging to these forts were so attached to their own cabins on their clearings that they seldom moved into their fort in the spring until compelled by some alarm as they called it; that is when it was announced by some murder that the Indians were raiding the settlements.

Dr. Doddridge says that the Fort to which his father belonged was during the first years of the war three-quarters of a mile from his cabin. He says: "I well remember that, when a little boy, the family were sometimes waked up in the dead of night by an express rider with a report that the Indians were at hand. My father seized his gun and other implements of war. My step-mother waked up and dressing the children as well as she could, and being myself the oldest, I had to take my share of the burdens to be carried to the fort. There was no possibility of getting a horse to aid us in removing to the fort. Besides the little children we caught up what articles of clothing and provisions we could get hold of in the dark for we durst not light a candle or stir the fire.



All this was done with the utmost dispatch and with the silence of death. The greatest care was taken not to waken the youngest child, as for the older ones it was enough to say "Indian" and not a whimper was heard afterwards.

Thus it often happened that the whole number of families belonging to a fort who were in the evenings at their homes, were all in their little fortress before the dawn of the next morning.

In the course of the succeeding day their household furniture was brought in by parties of the men under arms.

All of these works were built without the use of a nail, spike or any other piece of iron for the simple reason that such articles were not to be had.

Such places of refuge seem very trifling in a military point of view, but they answered the purpose in a frontier war as the Indians had no artillery.

The Indians rarely made an attack on one of these rude fortresses and seldom captured one of them when a determined resistance was made. But at times the forest diplomats have lulled the garrison of one of them to a sense of false security to surrender under promises of protection, which was no sooner done than an indiscriminate slaughter was at once begun.

### FORTS.

The following is a list of the forts or places of defense built by the settlers in what was originally Harrison County between the years 1774 and 1795:

#### Belleville.

This fort stood on the Ohio River below Parkersburg on the site of the present village of Belleville, Wood County. It was built in 1785 and 1786 by Captain Joseph Wood and was considered a strong place of defense.

#### Buckhannon Fort.

Buckhannon fort stood on or near the site of the town of Buckhannon and when the settlement was abandoned by the whites, it was burnt by Indians in 1782. The renegade Timothy Dorman being with this party.

#### Bushes Fort.

This was situated on the Buckhannon River one and a half miles North East of the Upshur County Court House on land first settled by John Hacker and near where is now the Heavener Cemetery.

#### Currence Fort.

A small fort in the upper part of Tygart's Valley, a half mile east of the present village of Crickard in Randolph County. It has sometimes been called Cassino's Fort.

**Coon's Fort.**

This fort was situated on Coon's Run near the West Fork River below the town of Shinnston and now in Marion County.

**Edward's Fort.**

This was a small place of defense built in Booth's Creek District, now in Taylor County.

**Harbert's Block House.**

Was situated on Jones Run in Eagle District.

**Hadden's Fort.**

Was in Tygart's Valley at the mouth of Elk Water, Randolph County.

**Jackson's Block House.**

Was situated on Ten Mile Creek in Sardis District, exact location not known.

**Minear's Fort.**

This fort was located on Cheat River at the present site of St. George, Tucker County, and was built by John Minear, in 1776.

**Neal's Station.**

Was situated on the South side of the Little Kanawha River about one mile from its mouth in the Ohio River, now in Wood County. It was built by Captain James Neale, and was a prominent place of defense in the Indian Wars.

**Flinn's Fort.**

Was situated on the Ohio River at the mouth of the Lee Creek, Harris District, Wood County.

**Nutter's Fort.**

This was located on the Southern Bank of Elk Creek two miles from Clarksburg on the Buckhannon road on the Land of Thomas Nutter. It bore a prominent part in the defense of the County, and was a house of refuge for settlers fleeing from a savage foe for many miles around.



**Power's Fort.**

Was on Simpson's Creek, Harrison County, below Bridgeport and was built by John Powers.

**Richard's Fort.**

This was near the mouth of Sycamore Creek, six miles from Clarksburg on the land of Jacob Richards.

**Westfall's Fort.**

This was a large house enclosed in a stockade, and was built by Jacob Westfall about a quarter of a mile South of Beverly, about the commencement of Dunmore's War.

**West's Fort.**

This fort was on Hacker's Creek near the present town of Jane Lew in Lewis County, and was in a locality that suffered more from Indian raids than any other portion of the Virginia frontier.

**Wilson's Fort.**

Was built by Colonel Benjamin Wilson in Tygart's Valley now Randolph County near the mouth of Chenoweth Creek, between Beverly and Elkins and bore a prominent part in the Indian wars.

In addition to the forts mentioned on the East Bank of the Ohio River in Harrison County, the United States Government built Fort Harmer at the mouth of the Muskingum, now Marietta in 1786, and a fort built by the settlers at Belpre, opposite Parkersburg in 1789 called Farmer's Castle, gave additional security to the frontier.

## Climate and Natural Phenomena.

According to Dr. Doddridge great changes have taken place in the climatic conditions since the settlement of the Western country yet the changes have been so gradual that it is not easy to recollect or describe them. When the country was first occupied the summers were much cooler than they are at present, for many years there was scarcely ever a warm night during the entire summer. The evenings were cool and the mornings were frequently uncomfortably cold.

The coldness of the nights was owing to the deep shade of the lofty forest trees, which everywhere covered the ground. In addition to this the surface of the earth was still further shaded by large crops of wild grass and weeds, which prevented it from being heated by the rays of the sun during the day. At sun down the air began to become damp and cool, and continued to increase in coldness until warmed by the sunshine of the succeeding day. This wild herbage afforded pasture for our cattle and horses from spring until the onset of winter.

The summers in early times were mostly dry, the large streams dwindled into small rivulets, and the mills were not expected to do any grinding after the first of June, excepting at intervals after heavy rains.

It was a frequent saying that three good rains were sufficient to make a corn crop, if they fell at the proper time. The want of rain was compensated in some degree by heavy dews, which were then more common than of late, owing to the shaded condition of the earth, which prevented it from being either warm or dry by the rays of the sun during even the warmest weather.

Frosts have severely bitten the corn as early as September 22nd. Hunting snows usually commenced about the middle of October and November was regarded as a winter month, as the winter frequently set in with severity during that month and sometimes at an early period of it.

For a long time after the settlement of the Country much more snow fell in comparison to the snow fall of recent times. It was no unusual thing to have snows from one to three feet in depth and of long continuance.

Deep snows were the occasion of much labor and discomfort to the inhabitants. Paths had to be made to the barn, spring, smoke house and corn crib. The labor of getting wood during a deep snow was exceedingly disagreeable, as when a tree fell it buried itself in the snow, so that the driver had to plunge his arms deep into the snow to get the log chain around the trunk to haul it to the house.

Dr. Doddridge says that the spring season of the year has not changed much, but that the summers are warmer, the fall milder and longer, and



our winters shorter by at least one month, and accompanied with much less snow and cold than formerly.

The coldest winter of which there is any account is described by the ancient chronicles as follows:

The winter of 1779-80 began early and continued until March. It was perhaps the severest winter in the history of the United States. In January the harbor of New York was frozen over so solidly that the British drove laden wagons on the ice from the City to Staten Island.

In Western Pennsylvania the snow began to fall heavily about the holidays and was followed by exceedingly cold weather for two months.

The snow accumulated at intervals and by February 1 was four feet deep in the woods and on the mountains. This stopped all the supply trains from the East and the garrison at Fort Pitt suffered severely for food and clothing. Many of the soldiers were without shoes, and scouting expeditions were out of the question. The officers were without money or credit and were reduced to extreme straits.

Great was the destruction of animals and birds in the forest. The snow was so deep that they could not get food, and when the Spring came the hunters found only the dead bodies of deer, turkey and smaller game."

Thomas Haymond, who was at that time a child living near Morgantown remembers throwing corn to the wild turkeys, who came close to his father's house in search of food having been made tame by hunger.

About the year 1800 a meteor passed across Harrison County, and by its brilliant light and tremendous explosions created terror and consternation among the inhabitants.

Major William Haymond, who was at the time on a surveying expedition and encamped in the woods somewhere west of Clarksburg, gives the following account of it:

"Agreeable to my own observations, and taking into view the observations of several others, who saw the light rise up previous to its spreading, the origin of the phenomenon must have been between the West and North West from me, at the distance of about five and six and twenty miles, at or near the Buckeye Bottom.

The first report was rumbling and by information was heard upward of two hundred miles. The subsequent reports were distinct, not involved one with another and regularly timed to about two-thirds of a second, much louder than cannon or other reports that I have heard. They passed from West to East about three miles and three-quarters above the Earth, at the rate of about thirty-eight miles in a minute.

Their distance from me when nearest was about six miles and two-thirds. The distance from me to the last I heard was about twenty miles and one-third.

I am, dear sir, your obedient servant,

WM. HAYMOND.

MR. ROBERT NEWMAN,  
Centerville.

The year 1816 was known throughout the United States as the year without a summer. But little grain or fruit matured North of the Potomac.

In Harrison County there was frost in every month of that year. While the crops were very short there was enough to supply the wants of the inhabitants.

In the year 1820 occurred the greatest sleet ever known in this country. A cold rain set in which froze as it fell, and the forest was bent to the ground with it in every direction.

As the sun the next day shown down upon the woods, they resembled a forest of glittering glass and presented a rare and beautiful sight. Every little twig was as thick and looked like a glass candle. Great trees were broken and for days the public roads were obstructed by fallen limbs and trees and nearly all one day the branches could be heard breaking. Nothing like it was ever seen before or since.

On the night of November 13, 1833, occurred what has always been spoken of as the night on which the "stars fell."

For hours the heavens were ablaze with shooting stars, flaming meteors, tongues and balls of fire and sheets of flame, darting in every direction presenting a grand and brilliant though terrifying spectacle. Many of these as they approached the earth seemed to go out or disappear.

This brilliant and unusual display created great excitement and terror. Many supposed that the end of things had at last come, and hundreds prepared themselves accordingly and prayed for protection from the threatened calamity.

Towards morning the sky cleared, nature assumed her wanton aspect. Old Mother Earth continued on her course as usual and the people became calm.

This phenomenon was probably caused by a comet passing across the Earth's orbit, causing a meteoric shower.

In the year 1828 considerable excitement was occasioned by the letter "B" appearing on the blades of wheat. Superstitious people believed that this letter stood for blood, and that it foretold that war or some other great calamity was impending.

About the year 1833 a hurricane starting on Middle Island Creek below West Union and moving Eastward to near Salem and Bristol and then turned Northerly to the lower part of Indian Run.

The path of this blizzard was rather irregular and at intervals would skip or jump over a hill and resume its general direction.

It destroyed a brick house near West Union and cut a wide swath in the timber up-rooting large trees, twisting some from their stumps and flinging others hundreds of feet away from the place of their growth, and destroyed everything in its pathway.

This is the only destructive windstorm known to have visited Harrison County since it was occupied by the white people.

In the Spring of 1852 occurred the great flood in Elk Creek and the West Fork River, which carried away nearly all the bridges and did immense damage to growing crops, fences and houses.

On June 5, 1859, occurred a heavy frost, which destroyed every living thing in the shape of crops, fruit and garden vegetables.

Some few wheat fields that were above a certain line on the hills escaped damage.



Corn was replanted and the wheat fields ploughed under and sowed in buckwheat and good crops were raised.

In July 1888 another great flood occurred, which was more destructive than the one of 1852.

The Maulsby bridge was the only one left standing on the West Fork river in the County, and not a bridge was left around Clarksburg.

“January 1, 1840. Snow fell two feet deep. Thomas Haymond says it is the deepest snow since the winter of 1779 and 1780.”

A very severe winter occurred in 1899, the thermometer ranging at Clarksburg from February 8th to the 15th at from 8°, 10°, 20° to 34° below zero. One day, the 8th., it was below zero all day. This is the coldest continuous weather existing here since thermometers were in use.

At different times slight shocks of earthquakes have been felt, but no damage has ever been done by them.

We have traditions of intensely cold weather, deep snows falling early in the fall and lying on the ground until late in the spring, but from the best information that can be gathered there has been little or no perceptible change in the weather since the first settlement of the County, except that incident to the clearing out the forest.

The snow will lie longer in a forest than on cultivated ground and as the country becomes cleared out the streams rise higher and get lower. This is owing to the trees, logs and leaves acting as a sponge and retaining the water, and preventing it running off rapidly, while in cultivated lands it drains off at once thus causing high water in the streams.

## Courts.

In October 1777, the General Assembly passed an Act for establishing a court of common law of general jurisdiction called the General Court of Virginia, which was composed of five judges elected by the General Assembly and was to hold its sessions at Williamsburg.

By the Act of 1788 the State was divided into Districts composed of several Counties, and Judges of the General Court were detailed to hold Court twice a year at one place in each District.

Under this act the first law Courts, other than county courts were held west of the mountains, the one for North Western Virginia being held at Morgantown as appears from the following extracts from the order book:

At a Superior Court held for the District of Harrison, Monongalia, Ohio and Randolph Counties, at Monongalia Court House, on Monday the fourth day of May one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, in the thirteenth year of the Commonwealth.

Present Joseph Prentis and Cuthbert Bullitt, Esquires, Judges who were allotted to hold this Court by the General Court.

John Williams qualified as Clerk, Francis Talliaferro Brooke as Deputy attorney and James Daugherty as public jailor for the District.

The following members of the Grand Jury appeared: Francis Worman, Joseph Jenkins, Samuel Hannaway, Thomas Chips, William John, John Davis, Henry Dering, Charles Herreman, Nicholas Carpenter, William Lowther, John Hall, John McCauley and John Jackson.

The following who had been summoned as Grand Jurors but failed to answer were James Cockran, Daniel McCalm, Thomas Webb, Robert Maxwell, Cornelius Bogard, Peter Cassedy, Edward Jackson and George Jackson.

The Court fined each one of them four hundred pounds of tobacco, and as there were not sufficient members present to constitute a Grand Jury the Court adjourned until the first day of the next term. The minutes were signed by Joseph Prentis.

The next term of Court was held on the 21st. day of September, 1789, by Judges James Mercer and Richard Parker.

The Grand Jury were John Pearce Duval, Gentleman, Foreman John Evans, Robert Ferrell, Henry Dering, John Davis, Thomas Butler, Thomas Chips, Charles Harriman, Benjamin Biggs, George Bealls, John Bukey, James Mitchell, William Haymond, John Powers, John Hall, George Jackson, John McCally, Edward Jackson and John Jackson.

Three Indictments were found at this term, two for larceny and one for riot.



The order fining the recusant members of the Grand Jury at the last term was remitted.

The Court sat two days and transacted but little business. The minutes of the Court proceedings were signed by James Mercer.

The assignment of the Judges of the General Court, to hold Court West of the mountains, was not a very agreeable billet, and it may well be imagined was not much sought after. The detail involved the long journey on horseback through an uninhabited and trackless wilderness and after reaching the place of holding Court the best quarters that could be procured were perhaps no better than a deer skin on a rough cabin floor for a bed, and wild meat and corn bread for provender. But notwithstanding the hardships and privations excellent, worthy men were willing to endure them and do their part in establishing law and order among the pioneers of the border.

The Circuit Courts were substituted for the District Courts in 1809 by the Act of the Legislature of February 1808, which divided the State into twelve circuits, and directed that one Judge of the General Court be assigned to each Circuit, who was to hold a Court twice in each year at the Court House in each County of his Circuit.

Under this Act the first Circuit Court held in Harrison County was as given below.

The Circuit was composed of the following Counties: Brooke, Ohio, Monongalia, Harrison, Wood, Mason and Kanawha, and was known as the 11th. Circuit.

At a Superior Court of Law held for the County of Harrison on Monday the first day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nine. Present, Hugh Nelson, Esquire, a Judge of the General Court being allotted by the Governor of this Commonwealth with the advice of the Council of State to hold a Superior Court of Law in each County within the eleventh Judicial Circuit of this Commonwealth.

It is therefore ordered that Benjamin Wilson, Junior, be appointed Clerk of this Court.

### GRAND JURY.

Samuel P. Moore, foreman, William Haymond, William Powers, Jacob Israel, Daniel Morris, Job Robinson, Isaac Coplin, William Lowther, Edward Jackson, Allison Clark, Absolom Boring, David Hews, John Prunty, John Reynolds, William Gillis, James Bartlett, Benjamin J. Brice, Thomas Tate, Joseph Bell, Daniel Davisson, Junior, and James Arnold.

Thomas Wilson, Maxwell Armstrong, John G. Jackson, James Pindall and William Tingle, Esquires, personally appeared in Court and severally took the oath of fidelity to this Commonwealth an oath to support the Constitution of the United States and the oath prescribed by law to be administered to Counsel and attornies at law and are admitted to practice in this Court.

Ordered that William Tingle, Esquire, be appointed Attorney for the Commonwealth to prosecute in this Court.

The term lasted five days and adjourned until the fall term. Fourteen Indictments and presentments were found for unlawful gaming and five for assault and battery.

The presentments were for "unlawfully playing with cards at all fours or three up."

### List of Judges of the Circuit Court of Harrison County.

#### DATE OF FIRST TERM.

Hugh Nelson .....	May term 1809
Daniel Smith .....	Spring term 1811
Lewis Summers .....	Spring term 1819
Edwin S. Duncan.....	June term 1831
George H. Lee.....	May term 1848
Gideon D. Camden.....	July term 1852
Wm. A. Harrison .....	Spring term 1862
Thomas W. Harrison .....	September term 1863
Charles S. Lewis.....	May term 1873
A. Brooks Fleming.....	May term 1878
Alpheus F. Haymond .....	September term 1888
John M. Hagans.....	January term 1889
John W. Mason.....	September term 1900
Charles W. Lynch.....	January term 1905

### Clerks of the Circuit Court.

Benjamin Wilson, Jr. ....	1809
Augustine J. Smith, pro tem .....	1830
John L. Schon, pro tem .....	1830
George I. Davisson .....	1831
Granville G. Davisson .....	1836
Edgar M. Davisson, pro tem .....	1856
Cruger W. Smith .....	1856
Fernando A. Robinson .....	1861
Thomas C. Ramage .....	1879
Paul M. Robinson, pro tem .....	1887
Henry Haymond .....	1888
Enoch C. Tetrick .....	1897
Homer W. Williams .....	1903
I. Wade Coffman .....	1909

The last term of the Circuit Court in Harrison County under the old State was held by Judge Gideon D. Camden on May 18, 1861.

Judge Wm. A. Harrison held the first Court under the reorganized government of Virginia, April 15, 1862.

Judge Thomas W. Harrison, who succeeded his father, held the first term of Court under the new State Government of West Virginia, September 16, 1863.

The act of the legislature passed in 1811 established a superior Court of Chancery, and divided the State into Districts. The Fourth District was composed of the Counties of Brooke, Ohio, Tyler, Wood, Randolph, Harrison, Lewis, Preston and Monongalia, and directed that Courts should be held at Clarksburg in April and September in every year.

Under this act the records describe the first term as follows:



“At a Superior Court of Chancery held at Clarksburg for the fourth District on Monday the 18th. day of May 1812.

Present, Dabney Carr, Chancellor of the said District.” John L. Sehon qualified as Clerk and John Prunty as Sergeant at Arms.

The following attorneys qualified, Archibald B. Wilson, Edward S. Stribbling, Lemuel E. Davisson, Jonathan Jackson, Isaac Morris, John G. Jackson, James Pindall, Philip Phelps and Oliver Phelps.

But little business was done save to qualify the officers of the Court, admit attorneys to practice and docket cases for future hearing.

The term lasted four days and adjourned May 21st. until the fall term.

Judge Dabney Carr held Court for the last time at the fall term of 1823.

Judge Henry St. George Tucker, the successor of Judge Carr, held Court for the first time at the Spring Term of 1824, and the last time at the October term of 1830.

This Court was abolished and merged into the Superior Court of Law and Chancery in 1831, having had but two chancellors in the nineteen years of its existence, and only one Clerk Major John L. Sehon.

# United States Courts.

## United States Circuit Court.

Judge Nathan Goff of Clarksburg now on the bench, 1909.  
The District Court of the United States for the District of Virginia West of the Allegheny Mountains held its first session at Clarksburg on March 22, 1819, Judge John G. Jackson presiding.

His commission was spread upon the record and is dated February 4, 1819, and is signed by James Monroe, President, and John Quincy Adams, Secretary of State.

The attorneys who qualified at this term were James Pindall, James McCauley, Jonathan Jackson, Lemuel E. Davisson, Lewis Maxwell, George I. Davisson, Isaac Morris, Edwin S. Duncan, Jacob Beason, John J. Allen, Joseph H. Samuels, Oliver Phelps and Jesse Jarvis.

E. B. Jackson was appointed Clerk and Thomas Synott, Court Crier.

The following were qualified as Grand Jurors:

William Haymond, Foreman. Samuel P. Moore, John Webster, John Righter, Joseph Wilkinson, Anderson Corbin, William Davis, Benjamin Coplin, William A. Rodgers, William Cammell, Lambert Flowers, Samuel Washington, Jacob Stealey, Joseph Cheuvurant, Chapman Grant, James McCally, John L. Sehon, James H. Watson, William Haymond, Jr., James Tibbs, Ralph Berkshire and James Hurry.

## A List of United States District Judges.

John G. Jackson .....	1819	John W. Brockenbrough.....	1846
Philip C. Pendleton, Spring Term	1825	John J. Jackson.....	1861
Alexander Caldwell, Fall term..	1825	Alston G. Dayton.....	1905
Isaac L. Pennybacker.....	1839		

## Clerks of the U. S. District Court.

E. B. Jackson.....	—	Thomas L. Moore.....	—
John Webster .....	—	Joseph Caldwell.....	—
Jasper Y. Doddridge.....	—	Jasper Y. Moore.....	1861
Richard W. Moore.....	—	Charles B. Kefauver.....	1907
Erasmus Stribling .....	—		

Judge John J. Jackson, who was appointed by President Lincoln in 1861, served on the bench for the long period of forty-four years. He was known as the "iron judge."

His first term of Court was held in the summer of 1861 at Clarksburg, at which term he appointed Jasper Y. Moore as Clerk, whose father and brother had both held the office before him.

Mr. Moore's order books are models of neatness and accuracy and his high character, integrity and efficiency in discharging the duties of his office, and his record as a public officer is without reproach. He held the office for forty-six years.



## County Courts.

The institution of the County Courts originated in Virginia as early as 1623-24, and as it is the most ancient, so it has ever been one of the most important of our institutions, not only in respect to the administration of justice, but for police and fiscal affairs. They were first called monthly courts, and at first only two of them were established, and their jurisdiction jealously limited to the most petty controversies, reserving the right of appeal for the party cast to the Governor and council, who were the judges of what were then called the quarter Courts.

In 1642-43 the style of monthly courts was changed to that of County Courts, the colonial assembly having previously begun, and continuing thence forward to enlarge their duties, powers and jurisdiction, and to extend the system to every County as it was laid off.

As early as 1645 they had been matured into Courts of general jurisdiction in law and equity, and the most important matters of police and fiscal affairs were confided to them.

Previous to 1661-2 the judges of the County Courts had been styled Commissioners of the monthly courts and afterwards Commissioners of the County Courts; but at that time it was enacted that they should take the oath of a Justice of the Peace, and be called Justices of the Peace.

These tribunals now assumed a perfectly regular form; and their functions have ever since been so important, that their institution may well be considered as a part of the constitution both of the colonial and present form of government. No material change was introduced by the war of the revolution in their jurisdiction or general powers and duties of any kind.

Up to the time of the adoption of the constitution of 1852 the Justices composing the County Court were appointed by the Governor for life, upon the recommendation of the members of the Court, thus making that body self continuous. They also recommended a candidate to the Governor for appointment of Sheriff, Surveyor and Militia officers, and appointed their clerk, assessors and constables.

The only local officers elected by the people were members of the legislature and overseers of the poor.

By the Constitution adopted in 1852 the justices were made elected by the people for short terms, as were also the Sheriff and other County Officers, but in other particulars the system underwent no change.

When West Virginia was created the system was changed to a Board of Supervisors for each County, which discharged the same duties as the old County Court, except it was shorn of its powers as a court of law and equity jurisdiction, each county district elected one member.

The constitution of 1872 abolished the Board of Supervisors and we now have a County Court that still discharges the important duties of all matters concerning county affairs but has no law and equity jurisdiction.

For twenty-five years after the organization of Harrison County the County Court was the only one held in the County, and it was a tribunal of the greatest importance to the public, and contributed much towards the settlement of the county.

It was the medium through which small disputes were settled and breaches of the peace were tried, roads laid out, mills established, bridges built, licenses granted, taxes levied and collected, deeds, wills and marriages recorded, and all things conducted that entered into the home life of the settlers, and tended to establish law and order and organize self government.

While the territory including Fort Pitt and south of it was in dispute between Virginia and Pennsylvania, Lord Dunmore, the governor of the former colony issued a new commission of the peace and adjourned the Court of Augusta County from Staunton to Fort Pitt and called it Fort Dunmore, and Court was held there at intervals in the years 1775 and 1776. but the jurisdiction of this Court does not appear to have extended to the territory now comprising West Virginia.

In May 1776 the Richmond Convention passed an ordinance providing that the Justices residing in the District of West Augusta upon taking the oath of allegiance to Virginia should have the power and authority to hold a court within the said District on the third Tuesday in every month at such place as they may appoint in the same manner as in the other counties.

In August 1776 a Court was held for West Augusta when the name of Fort Dunmore was dropped and that of Pittsburgh substituted.

Lord Dunmore had by that time fled and taken refuge on a British war ship. His schemes had failed, the revolution was on, and the settlers agreed to sink their local differences and turn their arms against the common enemy.

Court was in September and November 1776 held at Augusta Town, in what is now Washington County, Pennsylvania, about two miles from the County seat on what is known as the Gabby farm.

This spot has been marked by a monument containing the following inscription:

"On this spot was held in 1776 the County Court for the District of West Augusta, Virginia, the first court held by any English speaking people west of the Monongahela River. Erected by the Washington County Historical Society in 1905."

In October 1776 the District of West Augusta by an act of the General Assembly of Virginia was divided into the three Counties of Ohio, Yohogania and Monongalia, and thus passed from the pages of history.

In order to show the close relations this Court held to the people the full proceedings of the first Court held in Harrison County is given below, as also numerous extracts from the order books from time to time.

The first minute or order book appears to have been written on sheets of large or foolscap paper and afterwards bound in book form.



Some of the sheets have water marks in them, evidently of English manufacture, as the crown can be distinguished with the initials G. R. beneath it.

In others the figure of Britannia can be seen seated in the car of victory holding a trident with the lion and the unicorn in front surmounted with the motto "Pro Patria."

Be it remembered that at the house of George Jackson on Buckhan-non River the 20th day of July 1784:—

A Commission of the peace & a commission of Oyer & Terminor for the said County directed to John P. Duvall, Benj. Wilson, Wm. Lowther, James Anderson, Henry Delay, Nicks. Carpenter, Wm. Robinson, John Powers, Thomas Cheney, Jacob Westfall, Salathial Goff & Patrick Hamilton was presented & read & thereupon the Oath of Allegiance to the Commonwealth was administered by Benj. Wilson Gent. to the said John P. Duvall and by him to the above named Justices and also the oath of office as directed by law.

Wm. Lowther Gent. produced a commission (Sheriff) from his excellency the Governor bearing date the 14th. day of June last past, which was openly read and thereupon the sd. Wm. Lowther, gent. having first entered into bond with George Jackson & Benj. Wilson his securities for his due and faithful performance of the said office took the oath of Allegiance to the Common Wealth & the Oath of office as directed by law.

Benjamin Wilson was chosen Clerk of the Court for said County, he having taken the oath of Allegiance to the Common Wealth & the Oath of office as directed by law.

Ordered that the above proceedings be recorded.

Ordered that William Haymond be recommended as a proper person to fill the office of Principal Surveyor for said County, and certified.

Ordered that James Anderson and Nicholas Carpenter Gents. be recommended as proper persons to his Excellency the Governor to fill the office of Coronor.

Ordered that John P. Duvall is recommended to his Excellency the Governor as a proper person to be County Lieutenant of this County and Benj. Wilson, Colo.; Henry Delay, Lieut. Colo., and William Robinson Major.

Ordered that the Sheriff summons 24 freeholders for a Grand Jury of Inquest for the body of this County to appear at next November Court.

Ordered that a former order of Monongalia County Court in these words:

"Ordered that the road from Richards Fort extended by Edmund Wests mill to John Hackers, the nearest and best way, Nicholas Carpenter, Isaac Richards and David Sleeth be appointed to view and lay out said road and make report to the next Court to be held for this County is hereby revived.

Ordered that a way for a road from Clarksburg to the Monongalia River at Wickwires ford and John Goodwin, Robert Plumber, John Owens and Moses Hustage or any three of them being first sworn do view the same and report the conveniency and inconveniences of the same and make report to the next Court.

Ordered that Christopher Carpenter be appointed Surveyor of the highway agreeable to a former appointment of Monongalia Ct. Court from the river above Richards Fort to Elk River in Clarksburg and the tithables between Booth's Creek and Little Buffalo and Limestone and Elk River is required to aid the Surveyor in keeping the road in lawful repair.

Ordered that Benj. Coplin be appointed Surveyor of the highway in room of Benj. Shinn from Elk River in Clarksburg to Ezekial Thomas and the tithables below Elk River to Simpsons Creek and up the South side of Davisson's Run are to aid the Surveyor in keeping said road in lawful repair.

Ordered, that John Powers be appointed surveyor of the highway in room of William Robinson from Ezekial Thomas to Pettyjohns ford and the tithables from the north side of Davisson's Run and Simpson's Creek to the County line are required to aid the Surveyor in keeping the same in lawful repair.

Ordered that Clarksburg be the place for erecting the public buildings on for this County and that one quarter of an acre of land formerly belonging to Daniel Davisson be appropriated for the purpose of erecting the publick buildings upon, together with one quarter of an acre formerly belonging to Joseph Hasting adjoining thereto be applied to the aforesaid purpose said Davisson's gift is number eight, and the gift in land made by Hastings is number seven, which said Gentleman viz. Daniel Davisson and Joseph Hastings in Court hath agreed to make a deed in fee simple to the present Court, and there their successors so long as the Court House and other publick buildings shall continue thereon.

Ordered that George Jackson, John McCally, John Sleeth, John Wilson, Cornelius Westfall, John Goodwin, Edward Jackson, Benjamin Robinson, John Prunty and Robert Maxwell are proper persons to be recommended to his Excellency the Governor to fill the office of the peace for said County.

Ordered that Salathial Goff, James Anderson, Henry Delay, Jacob Westfall, Patrick Hamilton, Thomas Cheny, William Robinson and John Sleeth is appointed to celebrate the rights of matrimony, they first complying with the law.

Ordered that Daniel Davisson do make the road he has turned round his fence equally as good as the other part of the road is made and to be revived at the judgment of the Overseer.

Ordered that a bill of sale given by John Sailor to Charles Harris is admitted to record.

Ordered that Charles Harris be appointed Constable and appear at next Court to swear into the office.

Ordered that Obidiah Davisson be appointed Constable and appear at next Court to swear into the office.

Ordered that John Runyon be appointed Constable and appear at next Court to swear into office.

Ordered that Michael Johnson be appointed Constable and do appear at next Court to swear into office.



Ordered that Jacob Riffle be appointed Constable and appear at next Court to swear into office.

Ordered that John Currence be appointed constable and do appear at next Court to swear in office.

Ordered that Mathias Whiteman be appointed Constable and do appear at next Court to swear into office.

Ordered that George Jackson hath a good and just right to build a mill on his premises in or adjoining Clarksburg on the Elk River so that said Jackson doth not affect no other persons land.

Ordered that the Clerk do issue a summons in behalf of John Hacker against Elijah Stout to show cause why he detained said Hacker out of his landed rights.

Ordered that the Court do meet at the house of Hezekiah Davisson's at Clarksburgh the next Court day in Course.

Ordered that the Court do adjourn to the next Court day in Course.

JOHN P. DUVALL.

Test. BENJ. WILSON, Clk.

It will be seen by the above record that a great deal of important business was accomplished at this first session of the Court in organizing the County and setting the wheels of government in motion, and there is no question that its members were composed of earnest able men thoroughly competent to perform the duty for which they were assembled.

Col. William Lowther was qualified as sheriff, although the order omits to state what office he was appointed to, the Clerk of the Court was appointed, surveyor militia officers, coroner and Justices of the Peace recommended to the Governor for appointment, constables, viewers and overseers of roads appointed, a grand jury summoned for November Court, a mill seat established, the County seat located at Clarksburg, lots donated upon which to erect the public buildings, one civil suit brought, and then adjourned to meet at Clarksburg the following month of August.

The business completed they no doubt mounted their horses and struck out by various paths and trails through the woods, as there were no roads, to their cabins and unprotected families, as this time of year was the season the Indian war parties raided the settlements.

At this day a photograph of these sturdy men would be an interesting sight, clad in the rude dress of the frontier, consisting of hunting shirt, leggings and moccasins, with their rifles close to hand, being engaged in establishing a government for the people in the wilderness.

They were in hourly danger of being attacked by a savage enemy, and having their new government blotted out of existence, and toppled over by the strong arm of a barbarous foe, but at a great disadvantage and danger to themselves they had met to perform a duty to their country; had discharged that duty well and intelligently and all honor is due them for it.

The house in which this first Court was held stood near the present town of Buckhannon in the neck of the loop of the river, about one mile East of the Upshur County Court House, and is said to have been built by John the father of George Jackson. It has long since been torn down and no part of it is now standing.

The next meeting of the Court was held in Clarksburg the following August, presumably at the house of Hezekiah Davisson, and was the first court of any kind ever held in that town.

The precise location of this house is not known, but it was on what is now main street, somewhere between Second Street and Elk Creek.

Lots numbered seven and eight referred to as being donated by Davisson and Hastings for public building purposes, according to an old map were situated on the South East corner of Main and Second Streets, where the Presbyterian Church now stands. Some changes were afterwards made in this location, the corner lot No. 8 was taken for the jail and Lot No. 15 situated on the North East Corner of Second and Main Streets taken for the Court House.

The full proceedings of this Court were as follows:

At a Court held for Harrison on the third Tuesday in August, 1784 and in the IX year of the Commonwealth. Present John Percy Duvall, James Anderson, Nicholas Carpenter, William Robinson, John Powers, Thos. Cheney, Gent. Justices.

Anthony Thirton	Pt.	}	
vs.		}	Trespass.
Thos. Wilmoth	Deft.	}	

The party not appearing the suit is further continued.

Barbarah Shaver	Plt.	}	
vs.		}	Slander.
Sarah Currence	Deft.	}	

Joseph Friend enters special bail for the defendant and the suit is further continued.

Elizabeth Shaver	Plt.	}	
vs.		}	A. B.
Jonathan Smith	Deft.	}	

Joseph Friend enters special for the defendant and the suit is further continued.

James Lacky	Plt.	}	
vs.		}	Tress.
William Smith	Deft.	}	

Jonathan Smith enters special bail for the defendant and the suit is further continued.

John Wolf	Plt.	}	
vs.		}	Petition.
Alexr. Maxwell	Deft.	}	

James Anderson, Joseph Davisson & John McCalley evidence sworn in the above suit now on trial.



Judgment is granted for the Plt. and his costs of suit in his behalf expended Debt. £3. 0s. 0d.

Sarah Currence	Plt.	} Slander.
vs.		
Barbarah Shaver	Deft.	}

Jacob Shaver enters special bail for the defendant and the suit is further continued.

Jonathan Smith	Plt.	} A. B.
vs.		
Elizabeth Shaver	Deft.	}

Jacob Shaver enters special bail for the defendant and the suit is further continued.

Jonathan Smith	Plt.	} _____
vs.		
Barbarah Shaver	Deft.	}

Jacob Shaver enters special bail for the Deft. and the suit is further continued.

Jonathan Cobun	Plt.	} Petition.
vs.		
Jessee Hughes	Deft.	}

The above suit agreed.

Mary Shaver	Plt.	} Slander.
vs.		
Sarah Currence	Deft.	}

Joseph Friend enters special bail for the deft. and the suit is further continued.

Alexander West	Plt.	} Slander.
vs.		
Matthew Nutter	Deft.	}

Amaziah Davisson enters special bail for the deft. and the suit is further continued.

Jonathan Smith	Plt.	} Atth.
vs.		
James Taff	Deft.	}

Ordered, that a summons issue to site John Westfall to appear at the next Court as garnishee in the suit of Jonathan Smith.

It is proven to the satisfaction of the Court that Thomas Berkley lost a certificate that was liquidated by the Court of Claims in Monongalia County.

That Frederick Westfall an orphan child be bound to George Jackson.

Ordered that John Menear be exempt from the payment of publick County & Parish Levys.

Salathial Goff, James Anderson, Henry Delay, Jacob Westfall, Patrick Hamilton, Thos. Cheney, & William Robinson, Gent. Laymen—Appeared in Court and took the oath of Allegiance to this State, and the Clerk is required to grant a license to the Gents. above named to celebrate the rights of Marriage agreeable to an act entitled—an act to authorize and confirm Marriages in certain cases.

Ordered that the Sheriff summons a Jury of 12 men to appear on the land of John Hacker and Elizabeth Stout, to inquire into and settle the bounds of land between them and report their proceedings thereon to the next Court.

Ordered, that Samuel Freeman be appointed Constable and is required to swear into office.

Ordered that the Court do adjourn until tomorrow at eight o'clock.

JOHN P. DEVALL.

Test, BENJ. WILSON, Clerk.

*August 18, 1784.*

Assessors were appointed to take a list of all white persons and buildings distinguishing dwelling houses from other houses, together with a list of the tithables subject to the payment of County or parish levies.

*September 21, 1784.*

John Percy Duval produced a commission of County Lieutenant from his excellency the Governor, and took the oath of office as directed by law, also Benj. Wilson as Colonel, Henry Delay as Lieut. Colonel, and William Robinson Major, and severally took the oath of office.

The viewers reported that a good road could be made with ordinary labor from Richards Fort by West's Mill to John Hackers and will be of advantage to the inhabitants.

NOTE.—Richard's Fort stood on the old Eli Marsh farm six miles from Clarksburg on the road to Milford, and on Sycamore Creek just above its mouth. John Hacker lived near Jane Lew.

William Haymond produced a commission as Surveyor of Harrison County and was sworn into office.

*September 22, 1784.*

Ordered that a log jail be built for the use of this County at the town of Clarksburg, and that the sale thereof will be at next November Court to the lowest bidder, also a pillory and one pair of stocks.

Ordered that acknowledgment of Eva Truleys to Peter Breeding for injustice done by her to him for his character, and on the same being proven the sd. acknowledgment is ordered to be recorded.

*November 16, 1784.*

Davis Bradford attorney at law appeared in Court and on his



motion he is admitted to practice in the Court of Harrison County and took the oath of office as directed by law.

At a Court held for Harrison County on the third Tuesday in November 1784 & IX year of the Commonwealth, present James Anderson, William Robinson, John Powers, John Goodwin, John McCally and John Sleeth, Gent. Justices.

On being summon'd the following Gents. appear'd of the Grand Jury of inquest to wit:

Benj. Jones, Foreman  
Henry Runyon  
Thomas Barkley  
Robert Plumber  
Joseph Davisson  
Daniel Cain  
Benj. Coplin  
Joseph Hastings  
John Ratliff

John Wood  
Ebenezer Petty  
William Davis  
Amaziah Davisson  
Andrew Davisson  
Jonathan Stout  
Daniel Wamsley  
Daniel Stout  
Aaron Smith

The Grand Jury sworn and charge given. The Grand Jury made their presentments and they were received and the Jury is discharged.

Indictments and presentments not given in record.

The above is the record of the first Grand Jury held in Harrison County.

November 18, 1784.

The rates of liquors and victuals, horse forage &c. as rated for ordinary keepers for the year 1784.

	£. S. D.
Wine ..... pint	0—1—6
Jamaica spirits ..... per half pint	0—1—0
Peach & Apple Brandy..... Do.	0—1—0
Warm Breakfast .....	0—0—9
Cold Breakfast .....	0—0—8
Dinner .....	0—1—0
Supper warm .....	0—0—9
Supper cold .....	0—0—8
Bed per night of clean sheets.....	0—0—4
If not clean nothing.....	
Horse at hay for night.....	0—0—7½
Corn and oats by the gal'n.....	0—0—7½
Pasturage 24 hours.....	0—0—4

January 19, 1785.

On motion of Richard Hocklin, servant of John P. Duval complaining agent, his master, in regard of wearing an iron collar its the opinion of the Court sd. collar be taken off by his master.

November 18, 1784.

Sarah Currence

vs.

Barbary Shaver

Plea not guilty.

Plft.

Deft.

}

}

Trespas.

The suit now in issue and there came a jury, to wit:

Ebenezer Petty, Foreman

Adam O'Brien

Edmon Night

Alexander West

Lewis Duval

Thomas McCann

Charles Harris

Hezekiah Davisson

Francis States

William Haymond

William Tanner

John Cutright

Verdict for the Plaintiff, six pence damages.  
The above is the record of the first Jury trial in Harrison County.

December Term, 1784.

Ordered that a bridle road be opened from Clarksburg to Wickwire's ford, and that John Davisson be the surveyor thereof from Clarksburg to the widow Davisson's grave yard: James Anderson from there to Robert Plumber's and John Goodwin from there to the ford.

The tithables on the East of Elk Creek, on Simpson's Creek and on Booth's Creek were to be under the direction of the above named overseers.

NOTE:—This ford was on the Valley river below Fetterman. A bridle road was simply a path through the woods, the trees being barked to show the way, logs rolled to one side and the small trees cut out wide enough for a horse to pass through.

March 18, 1785.

The Court proceeded to lay the County levy.

	£	S.	D.
To William Lowther Gent. High Sheriff of this County for public services till November Court 1784, past....	2	10	0
To Benj. Wilson Clk. of this County for public services till November 1784, past .....	2	10	0
To Elizabeth Countryman.....	7	10	0
To Daniel Davisson for stocks to be built against April Court .....	5	19	11
	18	9	11
Cr.			
By 2 6 levied of 337 tithables....	41	17	6
By 2 — fine on John Nutter.....	1	0	0
By 15 — fine on Peter Kinsels & Daniel Sleeth.....	0	15	0
By 5 — fine on Dougherty and Daniel Davisson....	0	5	0
By 5 0 on Leo Martin and Hezekiah Davisson.....	0	5	0
By 15 — on Alex Sleeth.....	0	15	0
By 5 — on Bulger & John Heagle.....	0	5	0
	45	2	6

The names following those of the parties fined in the above Sheriff's



statement are the sureties of the parties named for the payment of the fine.

*March 18, 1785.*

Or'd That the Sheriff collect of every tithable in this County 2s. 6d. being the County levy for the year 1784, and pay the same as directed by the proportions.

NOTE:—It appears so far as the order book shows that in the first years of the County there was no tax levied on property, but only a poll tax on each tithable or male over twenty-one years of age. Building roads was no expense to the County as the inhabitants of certain districts were required to work on the roads without charge.

The amount of two shillings and six pence to be paid by each one as given above in the money of the present day amounts to 41⅓ cents.

The contract to make one pair of stocks, whipping post and pillory was let to Daniel Davisson at the price of £5. 19s. 11d.

John Prunty undertook to build the jail agreeable to the plans prescribed for £19. 15s. 0d.

The levy for the year 1785, the second year of the County was laid in November of that year and the sum of £129. 12s. 0d. was directed to be collected off of 432 tithables by the High Sheriff.

The amount allowed for old wolf scalps was 12 shillings and six pence, and for a young one 6 shillings and 3 pence.

David Bradford was allowed for extra services as Commonwealth attorney £17. 10s. 0d.

The finances of the County were reckoned by pounds, shillings and pence. The Virginia pound in dollars and cents was \$3.33⅓. A shilling 16⅔ cents and a penny 1 7-18 cents.

*March 18, 1785.*

James McDead appeared in Court and proved to the satisfaction of the same that he enlisted as a substitute in the regular service in room of Uriah Gardee, and entered the service in the year 1780 and continued in service twenty-one months, and was discharged by Major Sneed of the Light Infantry, and has lost said discharge and ordered to be certified.

*April Term, 1785.*

William Robinson, Benj. Robinson, Enoch James and Daniel Davisson appointed viewers to mark a road from Skillings ford on the West Fork River by Levi Shinn's Mill site, to Clarksburg keeping as close to the river as the situation will admit.

William Runyon, overseer of the highway directed to keep in repair the road from the Bear Wallow on the top of the ridge to the Highland Ford.

*April Term, 1785.*

Daniel Davisson appointed surveyor of road from Elk Creek in Clarksburg to the Bear Wallow on the top of the ridge on the South side of Goose Creek.

*April 20, 1785.*

Major William Lowther proved to the satisfaction of the Court that he was in the volunteer service under the command of General George Rogers Clark in the year 1781, and obtained from the General a Major's commission, and acted in that capacity from June 21 until August 11, and that he was seven days from the date of discharge to his arrival home. Ordered to be certified.

Adam Morgan proved to the Court that he served nine months as a spy.

NOTE:—The indictments at this period were generally for drunkenness, disorderly conduct, card playing, assault and battery, breach of the Sabbath day, keeping tippling houses and allowing gambling in private houses.

*May 18, 1785.*

Ordered that the principal surveyor of this County do appoint one of his Deputies to act in conjunction with the Surveyor of Greenbrier County to run the dividing line between the Counties, and the Court is of the opinion that two markers, three chain carriers, four pack horses, two drivers and one hunter will be sufficient; and for the provisions and pack horses wages &c the County Court will settle for on the oath of the Deputy; also the Deputy is to purchase and hire in the best terms and to account on oath.

NOTE:—Thomas Douglass was the Deputy selected to run this line. It is not known whether he was joined by a party from Greenbrier or not, but the order books show that frequent efforts were made to induce Greenbrier County to bear her share of the costs of establishing the line between the Counties, and on two or three occasions commissioners were sent to that County in order to secure a settlement. It was finally settled by Greenbrier paying £123. 14s. 2d., and Harrison paying £66. 0s. 10d.

This line began on the top of the ridge which divides the Eastern from the Western waters, where the line between Augusta and Bottetourt crosses the same, and running thence North 55 degrees West to the Ohio River, being the Southern boundary of Harrison County.

The reports and map of Surveyor Douglass cannot be found. His statement of expense, which was presented to the Court at the May term 1786 states that the distance was 108 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles and the time engaged in the work was from September 15, 1785, to May 15, 1786 and that the total expense was £189. 15s. 0d., or \$632.50, and that the following provisions were used:

2 $\frac{5}{8}$ pecks of salt.	
123 pounds of flour.	
6 bushels of wheat.....	
$\frac{3}{4}$ hushels of Indian corn.....	
6 pounds of bacon.....	
Number of days for horses employed.....	279
Number of days for packers, chain bearers &c.....	632
Number of days for hunters.....	211
Daniel McCann and William Murphy were the chain bearers.	

This line reached the Ohio River near the present boundary line between Jackson and Wood Counties.



NOTE:—It appears from the following entries that soldiers in active service were occasionally quartered on the inhabitants.

*May 18, 1785.*

Commonwealth, Dr.

Henry Snider—Billeting two soldiers 26 days, ass'd 3s. 4½d per day.

Edward Cunningham—Billeting three soldiers 76 days each.

One—Do 5 days.

One—Do 26 days.

And two men 3 days.

Ass'd to 3s—4½d. each soldier each day.

Also 4 days horse hire ass'd 2 each day.

NOTE:—It seems that the allowance for each soldier per day was three shillings four and a half pence, which amounts in the money of the present day to fifty cents.

The horse hire amounted to 33⅓ cents each day.

*August 16, 1785.*

John Wade Loughberry qualified in open Court to administer rites of matrimony.

*August 17, 1785.*

James Anderson qualified as Sheriff gave bond for 1000. S. Stratton has permission to erect a grist mill on Hacker's Creek.

*November 15, 1785.*

The Jail reported finished by a Committee composed of Nicholas Carpenter and John Powers according to contract by John Prunty.

NOTE:—This probably refers to the temporary log jail.

*February 21, 1786.*

Ordered that a bridle road be opened from Conolly's lick, agreeable to a former order of Augusta County Court from said lick to the top of ye Allegheny Mountains and the petitioners are to aid and assist John Warwick, who is appointed overseer thereof to open said way.

NOTE:—This is the order referred to in the chapter on organization of Counties.

Connolly's lick referred to in the above was near Bulltown in what is now Braxton County.

It is said that Conolly's cows frequently going to this lick led to the discovery of salt water, and salt works were afterwards established there by John Haymond.

*November 17, 1785.*

The Court proceeded to lay the County levy.

	£	S.	D
To Wm. Lowther, late High Sheriff of this County for 6—17—16 the balance due to him.....	6	17	6
To Benj. Wilson, Clerk of our Court for extra services from last November to this day .....	7	10	0
To said Clerk for two called Courts 400 .....	2	10	0
To Said Clerk attendance on Court of public claims .....	1	00	0
To James Prather, 1 old wolf .....	0	12	6

To Wm. Johnson, 1 old wolf .....	0—12—6
To James Arnold, 1 old wolf, and one young wolf .....	0—18—9
To John Hamilton, 1 old wolf .....	0—12—6
To Barnes Allen, 2 old wolves .....	1— 5—0
To Thomas Nutter, 1 old wolf .....	0—12—6
To Daniel Davisson, 1 old wolf, assigned to David Prunty..	0—12—6
To Benj. Wilson for purchasing book for County's use .....	3—00—0
To Daniel Davisson for serving on highway with his team..	0— 6—0
To Catherine Counterman .....	7—10—0
To David Bradford extra services County Court atty.....	17—10—0
To John P. Duval, assignee Jesse York, 1 young wolf .....	0— 6—3

Ordered that the sum of £129. 12s. 0d. be levied on 432 tithables and that the present Sheriff collect the same and account with Court according to law, at the time limited by law.

	£ S. D.
By 10 Shillings on Joel Lowther, he being security for Robinson for swearing .....	0—10—0
By 5 shillings on Joel Lowther, he being security for Kinch- eloe for getting drunk, .....	0— 5—0

*February 21, 1786.*

Ordered that the building of a Court House to be in the town of Clarksburg and a bridge across Elk be exposed to publick sale, to the lowest bidder on the 2nd. Court day in March next, at which time ye draught of the same will be made known, and the Clerk is required to publickly notify the same.

Isaac Edwards a Baptist Minister was qualified to perform the rites of matrimony.

*March 23, 1786.*

John McCally and Captain Edward Jackson, Commissioners, appointed to settle with Greenbrier County the expenses of running the dividing line between Harrison and Greenbrier at five shillings per day.

NOTE:—The settlement of this account led to several meetings between representatives of the two Counties before it was satisfactorily arranged.

Hezekiah Davisson was awarded the contract to build the Court House for ninety pounds. eGorge Jackson was accepted as his security for 180.

NOTE:—The pound in use was the Virginia pound, which amounted in the money of the present day to \$3.33⅓, which made the contract price for building the Court House amount to \$300.00.

*April 19, 1786.*

John Prunty and John Wilson appointed Commissioners to call on the court of Monongalia County, to immediately comply with the act for dividing the County of Monongalia as respects the refunding the money for their publick buildings and make their report with all possible speed.

NOTE:—The act creating Harrison from Monongalia County provided that the money Harrison had paid towards building the Court House and other public buildings in Monongalia should be refunded to Harrison. This led to a law suit and long vexatious legal proceedings before a settle-  
ment was reached.



*May 18, 1786.*

George Jackson has leave to keep a ferry on his own land across Elk, four pence for man and horse, and two pence for one man or one horse.

*June 2, 1786.*

Ralph Marion appointed overseer of the highway from Ann Davisson's Grave yard, to Robert Plummer's, and all the tithables on Simpson's Creek above Ann Davisson's Run including Thompson's settlement, keep the road in repair.

*September 19, 1786.*

On motion of Benj. Wilson, a Jury of twelve men were directed to be summoned to condemn a site for a mill.

*March 21, 1787.*

Wm. Blair came into Court and proved to their satisfaction that he is an object, as appeared by a wound received in the year 1775 under the Command of Col. Charles Lewis, in Captain Jno. Lewis' Company; and it appears to the Court that an additional allowance of 2s. 10d. be added to the present £10. allowed.

*March 21, 1787.*

Christopher Carpenter came into Court and proved to the satisfaction of the Court that he is entitled to a military land warrant for services performed in the late war under the command of Uriah Springer in Col. Jno. Gibson's regiment and that he never had it in his power to obtain a discharge as he was absent on furlough; and the same is ordered to be certified.

*March 22, 1787.*

Hezekiah Davisson & others, commissioners for opening a wagon road from the State road to the mouth of the Little Kanawha gave bond for £4000, agreeable to a law passed October 1786.

*March 29, 1787.*

Richard Conkling was bound over to answer the next Grand Jury, charged with having feloniously bitten off James Taff's ear.

*April 17, 1787.*

The sheriff was ordered to collect three shillings off of each tithable, and not to distress until the last day of the present month. This amounted to fifty cents a head.

#### Commissioners Report.

We the Commissioners appointed by the Courts of Greenbrier and Harrison Counties to settle and adjust the expense of running the dividing line between the said Counties, do find the proportion of the County of Greenbrier to be one hundred and twenty-three pounds, fourteen shillings and two pence and the proportion of the County of Harrison to be sixty-six pounds and ten pence and that the said Commissioners do agree that the sum of twelve pounds eight shillings and three pence shall be paid on the first Tuesday in December next to any person appointed receiver by the

Court of Harrison County at the house of Mr. William Poage and the sum of fifty-one pounds one shilling and nine pence to be paid to such persons as have obtained receipts for services performed or for provisions found for the purpose of extending said line, and being liens on the County of Greenbrier and Augusta on the said first Tuesday in December and the sum of sixty pounds, four shillings & two pence to be paid also to any receiver appointed by the Court of Harrison on the first Tuesday in September 1788, at the house of the said William Poage it being the full amount of the sum due from the County of Greenbrier which agreement we do hereby ratify and confirm this 3rd. day of April, 1787.

WILM. POAGE,  
JOHN WILSON,  
EDWARD JACKSON.

*April 18, 1787.*

Ordered that the County of Harrison after Randolph is taken off, be laid off into three districts to enable the Commissioners of the land tax to proceed to execute the law be as followeth: to-wit: Beginning at the mouth of Brown's Creek on the East side of the West Fork, thence up said creek to the head thereof, and along the dividing ridge between Lost Creek and Elk Creek to the Randolph County line, and thence along said line and the Greenbrier County line to the Ohio River, thence up said river to the Ohio County line, thence along the last mentioned line to the head of Ten Mile Creek, thence down along the dividing line between said creek and the waters of the West Fork River to the head of Davisson's Run, thence down said run to its junction with the West Fork River, thence up said river to opposite the mouth of Browns Creek, thence crossing the West Fork River to the beginning, shall be the first and one District.

The second district shall be on the west side and bounded by the first district and down the Ohio County line to the Monongalia County line and thence along said line to the West Fork river; thence up said river to the mouth of Simpsons Creek; thence up the largest fork of said creek to the head thereof, and crossing the dividing ridge to the head of Shooks Run; thence down the said run to the County line; thence up said line to to the first district, which shall be one and the second district. And the residue of the County of Harrison below the second district shall be one and the third district and John McCalley is appointed Commissioner to serve in first district, Nicholas Carpenter in the second district and John Powers in the third district, Nicholas Carpenter in the second district and John Powers in the third District and the same is ordered accordingly.

*June Term, 1787.*

John Radcliff appointed overseer of the highway from the four mile tree to the six mile tree on the road that leads from Clarksburg to Angelius ford, and that the tithables from Hezekiah Davisson's place on Elk Creek and upwards including the waters of Elk do aid the surveyor in making a bridle road.

NOTE:—It appears that at the June Court 1787 appraisers were appointed for the estate of Levi Douglass and that at the September Court of the same year Mrs. Ann Burrowes was appointed guardian for Thomas Cottrill orphan of Andrew Cottrill, deceased.



This indicates that both of these men died in that year, which is a matter of interest as they were both among the original pioneer settlers of Harrison County, as is related elsewhere, and had borne the hardships of frontier life for sixteen years.

*August 23, 1787.*

George Jackson qualified in open Court as Lieutenant Colonel of Militia.

*September 18, 1787.*

Daniel Davisson was authorized to keep an ordinary in Clarksburg.

NOTE. This means a tavern license and his house stood on the North West corner of Second and Main Streets.

*November 19, 1787.*

On motion made the Court is of opinion that the corner pillars whereon the Court House is to be built agreeable to the plan of the Court House as formerly laid off, are not sufficient.

Therefore the Court is of opinion that the pillars under each corner shall reach from each corner 5 feet each way, and the thickness thereof two feet.

The said Court and Thos. Barkley who undertook to build said Court House, agree each, to appoint a man who are to agree upon the sum said Barkley shall be paid for said pillars above the sum the said pillars would have come to, admitting they had been built agreeable to the former plan.

*November 20, 1787.*

Nicholas Carpenter qualified as sheriff.

*December 18, 1787.*

James Anderson late sheriff in his settlement is charged with £130. 19s.

*January 27, 1788.*

A female prisoner who is charged with having feloniously taken goods from Joseph Wilkinson to the amount of £1. 0s. 0d. sterling.

The Court on hearing the testimony is of opinion that the defendant is guilty of the fact wherewith she was charged and that she be immediately tied to the publick whipping post and there to receive ten lashes on her bare back, well laid on, & the same is ordered accordingly.

*February 16, 1788.*

William Haymond qualified as commissioner of the road from the State Road to or near the mouth of the Little Kanawha.

*March 20, 1788.*

James Anderson is granted license to retail goods in this County as the law directs.

*April 23, 1788.*

John Denham minister gave bond for £500 to celebrate the rites of matrimony.

*April 23, 1788.*

George Jackson, Benjamin Wilson, Nicholas Carpenter and John Powers took the oath as trustees for the Randolph Academy.

*April Term, 1788.*

Benjamin Robinson qualified as Captain of Militia and J. Bartlett and John Thomas as Ensigns.

*April 23, 1788.*

The Sheriff was ordered to collect £255. 3s. 6d. off of 346 tithables.

*August 18, 1788.*

William McCleery and Francis Taliaferro Brooke qualified as attorneys.

*August 19, 1788.*

Ordered that the militia now in actual service in this County be not exempted from County levy.

William McCleery is by Court accepted as State's attorney for this County for one year for this Court, inclusive, and is allowed seventeen pounds for the same.

*September 16, 1788.*

The prisoner having confessed to having stolen an axe, a hat, & a pair of stockings.

Ordered that the Sheriff immediately tie the prisoner to the public whipping post and give him thirty-nine lashes well laid on & deliver him to David Hughes, Constable, who shall convey him to Isaac Anderson, said Anderson to convey him to the next constable who is to convey him instantly out of the county, or the said Anderson to convey him out of the county himself.

*November 19, 1788.*

William Robinson qualified as Sheriff.

*May 18, 1789.*

Ordered that Isaac Williams, Cornelius Miller, James Neal and Christopher Carpenter do view a way for a bridle road opposite the mouth of the Muskingum to the State road near Bull Creek.

*July 20, 1789.*

Ordered that Christopher Carpenter be surveyor of the highway from opposite the mouth of Muskingum River to the State road near to the 10 mile tree on said State road, and that the tithables below the mouth of Middle Island Creek down the Ohio to the County line, including the



tithables 10 miles South of said Ohio River, aid in opening and keeping the road in repair.

*October 17, 1789.*

Ordered that Wm. Haymond and Benj. Wilson, do view the Court House of this County, if agreeable to the plan delivered to Thomas Bartlett, the undertaker, and to make a settlement of the additions and deductions wherein said Bartlett has differed in the plan, and the various alterations to be valued in money and report the same to next Court.

*November Court, 1789.*

Wm. Haymond and Benj. Wilson the Commissioners appointed to view the Court House were authorized to call in a third party provided they would disagree.

*December 22, 1789.*

Wm. Haymond, Benj. Wilson & David Hughes who were appointed by the Court to value the building of the Court House, report that the sum of £18 1s. 0d. be reduced out of the sum of £184 10s. 0d. which makes the sum to be allowed to Thos. Bartlett, the undertaker, for building the Court House to £166 9s. 0d. And the Court is of the opinion that the Court House shall be received from Thomas Bartlett which is done accordingly and the bond cancelled.

NOTE:—The name Bartlett was often spelled "Barkley" in the early records. This was also the case with other names of the early settlers. The Clerks and other officials were very careless in this respect and spelled the same name in different ways. This led to confusion and in one instance to a vexatious law suit.

*November 5, 1789.*

John Powers presented a commission from Governor Randolph as sheriff but reported that he was not able to procure security, thereupon Thomas Cheney, George Jackson and John McCally were recommended to the Governor for the appointment.

*November Term, 1789.*

Viewers were appointed to make a way for a wagon road from the ford of Elk Creek in Clarksburg, down the East side of the said creek into the road that leads to William Barkley's, down the West Fork river and report to next Court.

*June Court, 1790.*

Thomas Cheney presented a commission as sheriff but made oath that he could not procure security, whereupon the Court recommended John McCalley, Benjamin Robinson and William Haymond as proper persons to fill the office of Sheriff.

*September Court, 1790.*

Joseph Chevuront, a minister of the Methodist Church qualified to administer the rites of matrimony.

*November 15, 1790.*

Maxwell Armstrong qualified as Attorney, and appointed Commonwealths Deputy Attorney.

*January 17, 1791.*

John McCalley qualified as Sheriff.

*September 20, 1790.*

Ordered that Michael Thomas, Jeremiah Sergeant, James Neal and Moses Hewitt or any three of them, they being first sworn, do view and mark a way for a road from the State road, by Neals station on the Little "Kenaway" and from there to the Harrison and "Kenaway" County lines and report the conveniences and inconveniences to Court.

NOTE:—This order was entered in response to the following petition: "*To The worshipful Court of Harrison County:*

The petition of the inhabitants of Neal's Station on the Little "Kenaway" humbly sheweth, that your petitioners as well as the settlers on the West of the Ohio, and travellers from "Caintucky" labor under great difficulty for want of a road from said station into the State road, as also Southward to the "Kenaway" County line, as many of the travellers from "Caintucky" leave their canoes at Belveal and come across by land to Clarksburg, and are often bewildered in the woods or obliged to hire a pilot to bring them through.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray your worships to grant them an order for laying off and opening a road into the above mentioned State road that leads to Clarksburg, and your petitioners as in duty bound shall pray &c.

JAMES NEAL,  
JEREMIAH SERGEANT,  
MICHAEL THOMAS,  
JOHN HEWITT,  
MOSES HEWITT,  
WM. TIPPETT,  
DANIEL POWELL,  
JOHN WRIGHT,  
JOSIAH LITTEL,  
HENRY MAY."

*January Term, 1792.*

Thomas Cooly, Presbyterian Minister, qualified to celebrate the rites of matrimony.

John Sleeth qualified as Sheriff.

*March Term, 1793.*

William Lowther recommended to the Governor for a Commission as Lieutenant Colonel, Commandant, and William Robinson Major.

*April Term, 1793.*

Monongalia County is asked to open a road from Wickwires ferry on the Valley River in this County to Ramsey's ferry on Cheat River.



*July Term, 1794.*

Benjamin Robinson qualified as Sheriff.

*October Term, 1794.*

Viewers appointed at the instance of Joshua Gibson and William Barkley to view the land of David Carpenter on the West Side of the West Fork River to erect a dam at the falls below the mouth of Elk.

*August Term, 1794.*

The Sheriff ordered to collect three shillings six pence off of each of the 686 tithables in the County.

*October Term, 1794.*

John Patterson, Minister of the Seventh Day Baptist Church authorized to celebrate the rites of matrimony.

*August Term, 1793.*

The tithables reported as 607 and the levy to be 2s. 6d.

*September Court, 1793.*

Ordered that John Haymond and John McCally, Delegates be authorized to sell all the Wolf head certificates belonging to this County for not less than 13S. 6D. in the pound.

*October Court, 1793.*

Upon application of Joshua Gibson and William Barkley a Jury is directed to meet at the falls of the West Fork, below the mouth of Elk, and view the land on the West Side of the River, the property of David Carpenter for their abutments of their dam.

NOTE:—This is the location where afterwards was established the Point Grist Mill and saw mill which served the public for many years.

*March 20, 1794.*

In order to encourage the erecting of a bridge across Elk Creek the Court agrees that they will aid a subscription now in the hands of Wm. Martin, provided they like the terms on which the bridge is to be built, the manner it is done &c. and if approved by the Court they will make up the balance by a County levy.

NOTE:—The proposed bridge referred to above is the Main Street bridge over Elk Creek in Clarksburg, and was the first one built in the County.

A great deal of the time of the Court was taken up in appointing viewers and superintendents of roads and the number of roads increased rapidly as the County became settled.

Many of the localities named in connection with roads are not recognizable as they are now in other Counties.

*July 21, 1794.*

Benjamin Robinson gave bond and qualified as sheriff.

*August Court, 1794.*

The number of tithables reported as 686, each assessed with 3S. 6D.

Randolph County was allowed 10 due for the public buildings of Harrison County.

NOTE:—The inhabitants of Randolph had been taxed to assist in building the Court House and Jail of Harrison before Randolph was created and when the new County was taken from Harrison her proportion of this levy was refunded as above.

*October Court, 1794.*

Ordered that the claims for Wolf certificates due from the publick to this County amounting to £168 3s. 4d. together with a claim of £27 10s. 0d. be placed in the hands of George Jackson and John Haymond, Delegates to be sold for not less than ten shillings on the pound, and to account on their return from the assembly.

Jackson and Haymond afterwards reported that these certificates were sold for £161 8s. 5d.

*May Term, 1795.*

Commissioners appointed to contract for bridge over Elk Creek in Clarksburg to be sixteen feet wide with hand rails.

*August Term, 1795.*

The County was laid off into two land assessment districts as follows:

That all the land on the East side of the ridge that divides the waters of the Monongahela River from the waters that run West to the Ohio River be one district, and the lands West of said dividing ridge to the West Bank of the Ohio River be the other District.

*March Term, 1796.*

Henry Smith authorized to keep an Ordinary at the mouth of the Little Kanawha.

*May Court, 1795.*

George Jackson, Wm. Robinson and William Haymond authorized to contract with some one to build a bridge over Elk Creek in Clarksburg on the Main Street to be 16 feet wide.

*August Court, 1795.*

John Prunty presented a commission from the Governor as Sheriff, gave bond for \$30,000 and took the oath of office.

NOTE:—About this time the change of the monetary system begins from Pounds, shilling and pence to Dollars and cents, though it is not made permanent for some time. Occasionally both systems are used.



*February Court, 1796.*

Ordered that the sum of 1 6 be assessed against each tithable in this County, numbering 802, which will amount to £60 3s. 0d.

*May Court, 1796. Special Session.*

Isaac Bockover stands charged for feloniously assaulting &c. John Stanley.

The prisoner plead guilty. A majority of the Court were of the opinion that he should be tried by the District Court. Wm. Robinson, a member of the Court dissented and requested his dissent to be put on record, and in the meantime the prisoner escaped.

The Sheriff was ordered to raise "Hue and Cry" and command assistance to take him, and offer a reward of fifty dollars for his capture.

NOTE:—This incident shows how primitive the times were. When a prisoner reached the tall timber he was pretty safe from capture, but in these days of telephone, telegraph, steam and trolly cars an escape is hardly possible.

The following letter explains itself, the writer being a member of the last Congress of Washington's last term as President.

PHILADELPHIA, 27th. May, 1796.

GENTLEMEN:—

Permit me to take the liberty to enclose for the use of the citizens of Harrison County to you a copy of the land law for the sale of the lands N. West of the River Ohio. I have got 2 copys printed for each County in our District, and I have sent to each Court and one to the Sheriff. The Military land bill is now before the Senate that I expect to bring copy home with me &c. when I return.

We talk to rise on Wednesday next. The House of Representatives sent up one resolution to the Senate for to adjourn on Wednesday last. this they disagreed to, but say they will consent to the day above. As I hope to see you all shortly I shall omit any further details, only say that the Senate & us is all but at war about the South Western Territory, we wish them to be an independent State & the Senate will not agree &c. Accept of my respects and believe me,

Your Most Obedient Serv't,

GEO. JACKSON.

THE WORSHIPFUL COURT OF HARRISON COUNTY.

*June Court, 1796.*

Ordered that the prison bounds be as follows: To wit: Beginning at Elk Creek one pole above George Jackson's Mill dam, thence to the tan yard Run where it runs through the fence; thence up said run and the meanders thereof, to the West side of the cross street, that runs above William Martin or David Hewes house; thence along the said street or alley to a little hollow in said Hewe's lot, thence down the spring run to Elk Creek, thence up the said creek to the place of beginning.

NOTE:—The law at this time authorized imprisonment for debt, but if the debtor could give a prison bound bond instead of being confined in

jail, he was permitted the liberty of a certain boundary, and in case that boundary included his house he was permitted to stay at home but could not go beyond the prison bounds.

The above bounds were about as follows:

Beginning near the Mill and running up the little stream that puts into Elk Creek just below it to the line of Third Street; thence along this street to near Traders Alley; thence Easterly down the little run to the Creek, thence up it to the beginning.

This at that time included all the town lying on the West side of the creek.

*June Term, 1796.*

Commissioners George Jackson, Benj. Wilson and William Haymond reported the specifications and plan for a new jail.

Dimensions 35x20 feet to be built of stone and the walls 2½ feet thick.

The length or front of building to be on the line of Main Street.

The Westerly end to be on the line of the cross street. The jail was located on the South East corner of Second and Pike Streets where the Presbyterian Church now stands, and across Main street from the Court House.

*June Court, 1796.*

The Sheriff was ordered to expose for sale the building of the stone jail.

*July Court, 1796.*

The Sheriff was ordered to collect one dollar per head from 880 tithables. This is the first time the levy was laid in dollars instead of the Virginia pound.

*September 19, 1796.*

John Prunty, Sheriff of this County, came into Court, and for contempt offered to the Court, ordered that the said John Prunty be confined in the stocks for the space of five minutes, and or'd that John McCullough call upon assistance to enable him to execute this order.

The contempt offered to the Court by said Prunty was ordering a witness, and shoving him that was sworn out from the Clerk's table, saying, "No witness should be sworn without he was summoned, as it was cutting him out of his fees" and for his damming the Court, and the attorney who was there supporting his client's claim, and the whole bunch, The Court & attorney was D——d fools and a set of d——d scoundrels.

The Court ordered the witness to give in his evidence, he the said Prunty said he should not in a very abrupt and angry manner, repeatedly damned the Court for fools.

The Judge of the Court reprimanded him, in return he replied, "he was commanding officer of this place" and he still continued his abuse,



abusing the Court generally and the members individually with the words rascals, d——d fools and d——d rascals &c.

Ordered that John Prunty be again put into the stocks and there to continue until the Court rises this day for his repeated and further aggravated abuse & contempt to the Court.

Ordered that John McCullough execute this order.

*September 20, 1796.*

Ordered that John Prunty the present Sheriff for his repeated contempt and abuse to the Court is ordered to find immediate security for his good behavior to be bound with him in the sum of \$500 Dollars, whereupon he refused.

Ordered that said Prunty be put in jail which was executed by Allison Clark, constable.

John Prunty, sheriff, who was sworn into office in September 1795, and his year having thus expired, was called upon by Court to produce his commission from the Governor, in consequence of his being nominated at last June Court, and having no commission but insulted the Court, which has been done by him for sometime past, the Court is of opinion that public justice cannot be administered should said Prunty be commissioned, therefore Thomas Reed, Thomas Webb & Watson Clark is by Court recommended to his Excellency the Governor as proper persons to fill the office of Sheriff for said County. Ordered to be certified.

Ordered that John Prunty be fined for seven oaths sworn in the hearing and presence of the Court 83 cents each oath, also fifteen oaths in the presence and hearing of William Robinson, a Justice of the Peace at 83 cents each oath.

Ordered that said Prunty pay down in Court the sum of 17D & 26 cents, or give security for the payment of the same in six months, and John Black came into Court and entered into security for said John Prunty.

NOTE:—The scene that occurred at the September Court 1796 must from the description given in the above orders have been an exceedingly lively one, and was typical of the time in which it occurred.

What stirred the ire of Sheriff Prunty was his objection to a witness being called to the stand by the Clerk without having a subpoena issued, so that he could serve it and thus secure his legal fee for service.

The Court was composed of men not to be trifled with, and it can be imagined what an uproar there was in the Court room with the interested spectators, the Court disorganized, the Sheriff on the war path loudly expressing his supreme contempt for the presiding justices, and after having been put into the stocks for five minutes and being released again became unruly and was again placed in the stocks to remain there until the Court adjourned that day.

It was a regular rough and tumble affair, a field day and not at all a dignified proceeding to occur in a Court of Justice but to the outsiders it must have been amusing. Thus ended the first day.

The next day when Court convened the row was resumed by the Court directing the Sheriff to give security for his good behavior, and upon his

refusal to do so he was unceremoniously dragged off to jail. Upon reflection he cooled off, was released and gave bond as required.

The Court took immediate steps to prevent Prunty's re-appointment as sheriff, and recommended other parties for the position but as will be seen without effect, as at the following January Term he presented his commission and was sworn into office. What influence was used to bring this about does not appear, but anyway the old man triumphed over the Court and came out victorious.

Neither did this episode in anyway affect the future public career of Sheriff John Prunty, as he was always a man of affairs and represented the County for many years in the Legislature at Richmond.

He died full of years and honors and with the highest respect of all who knew him.

#### *March Court 1797.*

Ordered that William Martin's mark which is a swallow fork in the left ear and a hole in the right ear be recorded.

NOTE:—Cattle were turned out on the range as it was called, or rather in the woods in the Spring and driven home in the fall, and it was necessary for stock owners to have well defined marks so as to distinguish their cattle.

The woods at this time furnished abundance of forage and animals came out in the fall in good condition.

It was the practice in certain seasons to cut down young soft wood trees for cattle to browse upon, and they became so accustomed to this, that when the cows would see a man with an axe they would fall in behind and follow him.

#### *April 18, 1797.*

George Towers, a minister of the Gospel of the Presbyterian order authorized to celebrate the rites of matrimony.

#### *October Term, 1797.*

Jacob Cozad, a minister of the Baptist church authorized to celebrate the rites of matrimony.

On August 22, 1898, the County Court appointed viewers to mark a way for a bridle road from Isaac Williams to the mouth of Middle Island and from the mouth of Bull Creek, the upper side thereof to intersect the State road leading from Clarksburg to said Williams, and report the conveniences and inconveniences to Court.

NOTE:—This order shows the large territory included in the County. The house of Isaac Williams stood on the east bank of the Ohio River opposite Marietta, where Williamstown now is which was named after him.

#### *November 24, 1802.*

Dick, a negro man, the property of Colonel George Jackson, charged with feloniously stealing and carrying away certain property.

Pleads not guilty, found guilty and the prisoner was sentenced to be hung "by the neck until he is dead on Saturday, January 22, 1803."

The Court fixes the value of the said negro slave at \$300.



NOTE:—At this time the County Court had the authority to administer the death penalty to slaves but not to free people.

This sentence was never executed, the prisoner either being pardoned by the Governor or allowed to escape.

*May 4, 1803.*

Ordered that the prison bounds be extended to include the in and out lots of the town, and also to extend along the road to the Baptist meeting house and to include all the ground that lies between the two roads round said meeting house.

NOTE:—This order shows that a Baptist meeting house was standing at that date near where the Methodist Church South now stands on South Chestnut Street.

The grave yard was deeded to the Hopewell Baptist Church Congregation by Daniel Davisson June 21, 1790, and the church building stood on the original grave yard lot. This was probably the first church built in Clarksburg.

*October 18, 1803.*

County levy fixed at fifty cents off of each tithable.

John Hall qualified as Sheriff.

*May Term, 1791.*

The Naturalization of Charles Stratton, William Ennis and James Malone took place during this Court under the Act of Congress passed in 1790. The order states that they considered themselves aliens, but does not give their nationality. They were probably new arrivals from England.

*September 19, 1791.*

George Jackson granted a certificate that he has been a resident of this Commonwealth, and County from the year 1770, and deemed himself a good citizen.

*June 18, 1792.*

Colo. Duval late Lieutenant of this County has declined any further militia command in this County, the Court recommended to the Governor that William Lowther was a proper person to fill said office.

NOTE:—The County Lieutenant was a most important Military position during the Indian troubles. He was the representative of the Governor, had charge of the public arms, equipments and ammunition, had power to call out the Militia, and to exercise all the duties of a commanding officer.

*August 22, 1792.*

The number of tithables reported to the Court was 564, and the County levy was fixed at 2s. 6d.

*October Court, 1792.*

Charles Stratton agreed to glaze the four lower windows of the Court

House with glass and to make four shutters for said windows to be hung on iron hinges the shutters to be made of seasoned boards and to be of one leaf, for which he is to be paid £3 13s, 0d.

*September 17, 1792.*

William Lowther produced a commission as County Lieutenant and qualified as such.

*January Term, 1793.*

David Hughes was granted a license to keep an ordinary in Clarksburg.

NOTE:—This tavern stood on the North East corner of Main and Third Streets, which is now and for a long time has been owned by the Lowndes family.

This Hostelry known as Hughes Tavern was famous for many years, and was known and favorably spoken of by travelers far and wide. It had a well stocked bar, large stables, and a well kept table, and has been the favorite stopping place for many distinguished lawyers, congressmen and other public men. The buildings consist of a large two story brick on the corner, with a long one story stone building running along Third Street, with a frame building on the East of the brick.

*August 21, 1793.*

It being represented to this Court that on the island below the mouth of the Little Kanawha there is about 20 families settled, which island is in the bounds of this County, and that the publick good requires to have some Gentleman in the commission of the peace in that place, as there is no Justice of this County living within five miles.

Ordered that Elijah Barnes be recommended to his Excellency the Governor as a proper person to fill the office of Justice of the Peace for said County.

NOTE:—The Island referred to in the above order is situated in the Ohio River a short distance below Parkersburg and is now known as "Blennerhasset's Island," and was within the boundaries of Harrison County.

In the year 1797 Harman Blennerhasset an Irish gentleman of education and wealth, purchased three hundred acres of the upper end of this island for \$4500. and with his beautiful and accomplished wife, who was Miss Agnew, the daughter of the Governor of the Isle of Man, made it their home.

Upon a gentle eminence he built a spacious mansion two stories high, with porticoes forty feet in length stretching out like wings from either side. The interior contained spacious halls, enameled walls, gilded mouldings, rich draperies, costly furniture, large mirrors, musical instruments, a library and scientific apparatus. Nearly all Europe contributed articles for the adornment of this island home. From Holland came brick and tiles, from Venice works of art, from Paris oriental carpets and hangings, from London furniture of English Oak.



The grounds were beautifully graded and planted in shrubbery, rare plants and beautiful flowers rendering it an earthly paradise.

Blennerhasset claimed that the establishment of his home was at an expense of \$40,000, which was an enormous sum for that day.

But the serpent was to enter this earthly Eden, and blast the hopes and ambitions of its occupants, and it came in the person of Aaron Burr, ex-vice President of the United States, who had in a duel on the banks of the Hudson killed the gifted and loved Alexander Hamilton.

For this act Burr was shunned by his political associates, denounced and spurned as an outcast by a majority of the American people and, seeing that his public career was doomed, resolved on making the attempt of separating the Western States from the Union and in uniting them with the Spanish Territory in the South and establishing an Empire of which he was to be Emperor.

In pursuance of this scheme he visited the Western Country in 1805 landed at the island and succeeded in enlisting the unsuspecting Blennerhasset in his visionary and gilded dream of establishing a vast and mighty empire in which Blennerhasset was to bear a prominent part.

Burr after enlisting a few adventurers to his cause and establishing rendezvous at various points along the Ohio and Mississippi again in 1806 came West and with his daughter Theodosia landed once again upon the Island.

After a few days Burr floated on down the river to be followed in a short time by Blennerhasset with a fleet of boats loaded with men and supplies.

In December 1806 Mrs. Blennerhasset accompanied by her family, left the island in a boat with the expectation of joining her husband at the mouth of the Cumberland River.

In the meantime the President, Thomas Jefferson, issued a proclamation warning all citizens not to take part in this filibustering enterprise.

Burr was finally arrested by the United States authorities, taken to Richmond, Virginia and tried for treason before John Marshall the Chief Justice. The trial began on May 22, 1807 and lasted five months and is one of the most celebrated cases ever tried in this country. Burr was acquitted for lack of evidence. Blennerhasset was arrested, taken to Richmond but never brought to trial. The Island was occupied by Militia called out to arrest Blennerhasset and the house and premises were looted, robbed and destroyed by a squad of drunken revellers elated by a little brief authority.

Many were the disappointments and vicissitudes that followed Blennerhasset and his charming wife after the destruction of their beautiful home, he dying on the Isle of Gurnsey in 1831 in poverty and distress, and his devoted wife after many unsuccessful attempts to induce the Government to allow her indemnity for the wanton destruction of her property, died in a New York garret in 1842 in the depths of misery, almost alone and neglected, and was laid in Mother Earth by the hands of charity, three thousand miles of the stormy Atlantic separating her from the one to whom she had unselfishly devoted her life.

Such, briefly stated, is the sad tragedy in human life that occurred on what was once the soil of Harrison County showing as it does blasted hopes, disappointed ambitions, and the frailty of all earthly things.

A century has elapsed since the Blennerhassets' departure from their Island Home and not a vestige of their occupation is left save the well from which they procured water. The hand of time has levelled all with the surface of Mother Earth.

*October 18, 1803.*

A road is established from the bridge at Joseph Davisson's to the Brushy Fork near the Widow Douglass'.

*October Term, 1803.*

Sixty Dollars appropriated to build a Clerk's Office. About this time something was wrong with the Court House as Daniel Davisson was allowed \$12.50 and Charles Thomas \$3.00 for the use of rooms to hold Court in.

*May Term, 1804.*

John Hall recommended for Sheriff.

*October Term, 1805.*

John Haymond qualified as Sheriff.

*December Term, 1805.*

Colonel George Jackson proposed to the Court to set up a stove in the Court House for one year and to have the privilege of buying it for cost and carriage at the end of that time or pay an annual rent for it.

NOTE:—This indicates that there had not been any fire in the Court House up to this time as the contract does not call for a chimney.

*January Term, 1806.*

Five dollars was allowed to keep the Court House clean and furnish fire wood for one year.

*May Term, 1806.*

The Attorneys, Clerk and Sheriff were permitted to make such improvements to their seats and tables as they may severally think proper at their own expense.

*June Term, 1806.*

Contract let to build bridge over Elk Creek in Clarksburg to Benjamin Coplin at the price of \$1850.

*August Term, 1806.*

John Haymond qualified as Sheriff.

Pounds, shilling and pence were used in making an allowance at this time.

Road established from mouth of Murphy's Creek to the top of Simpson Creek Hill.



Bridge ordered to be built over Simpson's Creek where a bridge now stands.

*June Term, 1807.*

Henry Camden a Minister of the Methodist Church was authorized to celebrate the rites of matrimony.

The County was laid off into constable Districts.

A road authorized to be opened from Clarksburg to the Mason County line intersecting the road leading to Point Pleasant agreeably to an act of assembly December 22, 1806.

*October Term, 1807.*

Isabella a negro woman slave, the property of Benjamin Wilson, Jr., was found guilty of grand larceny, and was sentenced to be burned in the hand and that the sheriff give her 39 lashes on her bare back at the publick whipping post. James Pindall counsel for prisoner.

*February Term, 1808.*

Stephen Dicks asks for proceedings to condemn a mill site on Elk Creek at the Hugill ford.

*April Term, 1808.*

Henry Coffman authorized to build a mill on Robinson's Run.

*July Term, 1808.*

Rachel a negro woman slave, the property of Jacob Means was brought before the Court charged with burglary and Grand larceny.

John G. Jackson assigned as Attorney for the Prisoner.

The Court considered that the prisoner was not guilty of burglary but guilty of grand larceny, and being asked what she had to gainsay the judgment of the law, she prayed the benefit of clergy, and it was granted accordingly, and the sentence of the Court was that the prisoner be burnt in the hand and receive 39 lashes on her bare back, and the sheriff was directed to execute the judgment of the Court, which was done accordingly.

**NOTE:—**The plea of benefit of clergy was an exemption from punishment, even for heinous crimes, allowed by civil governments, to persons in holy orders, out of an exaggerated reverence for the professed ministers of God.

Originally no one was admitted to this privilege, unless he was actually a priest in orders, but in a period of universal ignorance the ability to read was a mark of such learning, as to entitle anyone who possessed this power to exemption from punishment, for less than capital crimes. On the establishment of the Penitentiary in America in 1796 this plea was abolished as to free persons.

In Virginia it was considered that as to slaves confinement in the Penitentiary was not suitable, and as to them the benefit of clergy was retained until abolished in 1848.

*July Term, 1808.*

Order entered establishing a road from Clarksburg to Williamsport on the Ohio River, opposite Marietta.

*October Term, 1808.*

Benjamin Coplin qualified as Sheriff.

*July Term, 1809.*

John Hutton asks for writ to establish a mill on Gnatty Creek.

Ordered that James Pindall be fined 83 cents for profane swearing in the presence of the Court.

NOTE:—Pindall was an attorney and afterwards a member of the Legislature and of Congress. He was a man of great natural ability, a profound lawyer and celebrated as a brilliant orator. He was not a prohibitionist and this failing was detrimental to his public career.

*September Term, 1809.*

Proceedings taken to erect a water grist mill on Elk Creek at the mouth of Murphy's Run by John G. Jackson.

William Martin qualified as Sheriff.

*December Term, 1810.*

The Court was in doubt as to the legality of removing the Court House on to the lands of John Wilson suggested that it would require an act of the Legislature to do so, which was finally procured.

Jonathan Jackson qualified as an attorney.

NOTE:—This was the father of the great soldier Thomas Jonathan Jackson known as Stonewall.

*December Term, 1811.*

Joseph Johnson was appointed constable.

NOTE:—This was the first public position held by Mr. Johnson, who afterwards was a Captain in the war of 1812, member of the Legislature of Virginia and of Congress and Governor of Virginia.

*June Term, 1811.*

An appropriation of \$150, allowed to build a bridge over Simpson's Creek a quarter of a mile or more above Johnson's Mill.

*August Term, 1811.*

Samuel Boggess makes application to build a grist mill on Ten Mile Creek on his own land.

Benjamin Coplin makes similar application to be on his own land on Ten Mile Creek.

*December Term, 1812.*

John Sommerville and Amon B. Rice granted license to keep an ordinary in Clarksburg.



*April Term, 1813.*

Road established from Major William Haymond's residence down Zack's Run to Brown's Creek.

*February Term, 1812.*

Joseph Morris, a Baptist Minister qualified to celebrate the rites of matrimony.

John G. Jackson qualified as a Brigadier General 20th. Brigade of Militia.

*March Term, 1812.*

Joseph Johnson recommended to the Governor for appointment as a Captain of a rifle Company 2nd. Battalion 119th. Regiment of Militia.

*May Term, 1812.*

Contract approved for one dozen Windsor Chairs, two of which to be armed chairs for the use of the Court.

*June Term, 1812.*

James McCarty Captain, Jonathan Jackson 1st. Lieutenant, John Wilkinson Second Lieutenant and David E. Jackson Cornet were recommended to the Governor for appointment in a troop of Cavalry.

"It appearing to the Court that a Company of cavalry have associated themselves together under the foregoing persons as their officers to tender their services to the President of the United States under the Act of Congress."

NOTE:—The above order indicates preparation for the war with Great Britain then going on, and this Cavalry Company had volunteered to take part in it, but was not accepted, as no record of any Cavalry Company going from West of the mountains can be found.

*September Term, 1812.*

Joseph Morgan permitted to build a mill on Buffalo Creek.

*June Term, 1813.*

John L. Sehon, William Williams, Jacob Stealey and David Hewes appointed commissioners to sell the old Court House.

Ordered that the title to  $\frac{1}{4}$  acres of land reverts to Daniel Davisson, the Court House having been removed therefrom.

*October Term, 1813.*

Clement Shinn authorized to build a mill on Shinn's Run.

*January Term, 1814.*

Benjamin Webb declined to accept Sherifalty.

*September Term, 1814.*

Viewers appointed to lay out a road from the Cherry Trees opposite Wm. Robinson's house in Clarksburg to intersect the road that comes up

and crosses Elk Creek opposite the Academy through lands of John L. Sehon, Josias Adams and Benj. Wilson, Jr.

*December 9, 1814.*

An act of the Legislature passed permitting John G. Jackson to build a dam five feet high across the West Fork River at his Salt Works about three miles above Clarksburg.

*March 21, 1793.*

Upon petition of part of the inhabitants on the banks of the Ohio, the Court taking it into consideration, well knowing their exposed situation and no officer heretofore commissioned residing in that part of the County, and it being near seventy miles from the other inhabited parts of the County, the Court humbly recommends Hugh Phelps for Captain, Michael Thomas, Lieut. & Bird Lockard, Ensign. The Court requests, if it is consistent with the pleasure of the Executive, that they may be commissioned. It has appeared to us that there are about forty militia in that part of the County, and convenient to be commanded. Ordered that the same be certified.

*August 20, 1793.*

Whereas the exposed situation of the lower end of Harrison County has induced the Court to recommend to Governor Lee, to commission the persons here recommended, Capt. John Owen, Lieut. John Thomas & Ensign Nathan Tucker.

At a County Court held on the 28th November 1805, Abel Clemmens was arraigned charged with having on the night of the 10th. day of November, been guilty of murdering Barbary, his wife, Elijah, Hester, Rachel, Mary, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Parthena and Amos Clemmens, his children.

He plead not guilty and the Court directed that he be sent to Morgantown for trial in the District Court.

He was tried, found guilty and hanged in 1806 to a locust tree, which stood near the Decker's Creek, Middle Bridge close to Morgantown.

Clemmens cabin stood at the East end of Clarksburg between Pike Street and the Philippi road near the old Jackson grave yard. After committing the deed he fled to the woods, and for several days was hid in a cliff of rocks north of town, west of and near the present B. & O. station, which are still known as Clemmens rocks, but being driven desperate by hunger and his own tortured feelings he came in and surrendered himself to the authorities.

Clemmens in his confession stated that he was driven to this horrible act from fear that his children would starve, and by a power that called to him to do it that he could not resist. He was probably insane but "brain storms" and the insanity dodge cut no figure in the Courts of that day, and justice was meted out in strict compliance with the law.

*April Term, 1815.*

Proceedings held for John G. Jackson's building a dam five feet high



across the West Fork River to furnish power for drilling a well and operating salt works.

NOTE:—Jackson's Salt works were on the West Side of the river above the mouth of Davisson's run in what is now Clark District.

*June Term, 1816.*

Jacob Stealey, John Webster and Thomas P. Moore appointed Commissioners to build jail in rear of the new Court House and \$1000. appropriated for that purpose.

One hundred and twenty-four dollars appropriated as a further sum for building two clerk's offices adjoining the Court House building. When the second Court House was built no provision was made for Clerk's Offices. They were built afterwards being one story brick buildings on the East and West sides of the main building and opened out into the Court House yard.

One Thousand Dollars appropriated to build bridge over Elk Creek at its mouth. Commissioners Isaac Coplin, Stephen Dicks and William Gillis.

*June Term, 1816.*

John G. Jackson authorized to construct a toll bridge over the West Fork River at the mouth of Elk Creek. The Legislature requested to approve.

One hundred and sixty dollars appropriated in addition to what has heretofore been granted to build a poor house.

*July Term, 1816.*

Road established from the East end of the Main Street Bridge in Clarksburg to where the road to the mouth of Limestone crosses Elk Creek.

*October Term.*

William Davis authorized to make a re-survey of the town of New Salem.

*December Term, 1816.*

Price of old wolf scalps, Eight Dollars.

Price of young wolf scalps, Four Dollars.

*January Term, 1817.*

Old Jail ordered to be sold.

*February Term, 1817.*

Waldo P. Goff appointed Deputy Sheriff on motion of Daniel Davisson, Sheriff.

*April Term, 1817.*

The election of the following Board of Trustees for Clarksburg certified to the Court by Lemuel E. Davisson, Town Clerk.

James Pindal, Daniel Morris, John G. Jackson, B. Wilson, Jr., John Webster, James McCalley, Josias Adams, Thomas P. Moore and George I. Davisson.

*July Term, 1817.*

David, a negro slave tried and sentenced to be hanged on the 29th. day of August for the murder of Isaac, a slave.

NOTE:—This sentence was not executed.

*September Term, 1817.*

Daniel Davisson appointed Sheriff for the ensuing year.

*April Term, 1818.*

John Taylor, Valentine Clapper, Matthew Hite, and Aaron Lochard proved to the satisfaction of the Court that they served in the Revolutionary war against the common enemy and their declaration is directed to be certified to the Secretary of War.

NOTE:—The soldiers of the Revolution were required to prove their service and be identified before the County Courts in order to secure pensions.

*June Term, 1818.*

The names of Shinnston and Bridgeport first appeared on the County records at this Court.

*October Term, 1818.*

Road order refers to Gillis' Coal Bank on Murphy's Run.

NOTE:—Tradition says that this was the first coal bank opened to supply Clarksburg. It was situated about a mile and a half East of Clarksburg, and it was some time before coal was discovered elsewhere.

*September Term, 1818.*

Elias Stillwell appointed Sheriff for ensuing year.

*October Term, 1818.*

Commissioners report establishing a road from Clarksburg to Sistersville.

Road established from Jacob Eibs house (near the Fair Ground) to the furnace dam (Point Mills).

NOTE:—Jacob Eib was in charge of the ferry over the West Fork River at the foot of Ferry Street.

*December Term, 1819.*

The Thespian Society is permitted to occupy the Jury Room in the Court House.

Elias Stillwell qualified as Sheriff this year.

*January Term, 1820.*

David B. Denham applied to construct a grist mill on Bingamon Creek a half mile below the mouth of Cunningham's run.



*June Term, 1820.*

William A. Harrison qualified as attorney.

*November Term, 1820.*

It is certified upon proof, that Nicholas Carpenter was killed by Indians on October 4, 1791.

*July Term, 1821.*

Samuel Washington was the presiding Justice of the Court at this term. He was a relative of George Washington and lived for a time near Grasscelli.

He presented the sword of General Washington and a cane of Benjamin Franklin to George W. Summers to be by him given to Congress.

*September Term, 1821.*

Peter Johnson qualified as Sheriff.

*November Term, 1821.*

Permission granted for a room in the Court House to be used by a Masonic Lodge. A protest was filed against the order by a number of citizens.

James P. Bartlett licensed to keep an ordinary.

*November Term, 1821.*

Jacob Coplin acknowledged deed for poor house farm to the County.

This was situated on Ann Moore's Run near the present town of Grasselli.

*January Term 1822.*

Thomas Haymond qualified as Principal Surveyor of the County.

NOTE:—This appointment was to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death on November 21, 1821, of Major William Haymond, who had held the position since the organization of the County in 1784, a period of thirty-seven years.

Thomas, his son, continued as surveyor until his death in 1853, a period of thirty-one years.

Cyrus a brother of Thomas was appointed Surveyor upon the death of Thomas until his death a period of seventeen years.

Sidney a son of Cyrus after the death of his father held the office for four years, thus making the office held in one family for the long period of 89 years.

*November Term, 1822.*

William A. Rogers qualified as Sheriff.

*December Term, 1822.*

Benjamin Wilson, Jr., Clerk of the Superior Court of Law and Chancery for Harrison County is refused permission to occupy the office East of the Court House as his office.

*February Term 1823.*

Proceedings entered to condemn lands of John Harbert for mill dam on the Left Hand fork of Ten Mile.

John Davisson commissioned Sheriff.

*November Term 1824.*

A stone wall twelve feet high ordered to be constructed around the jail yard.

*November Term, 1825.*

Notice of James Pindal's death spread upon the minutes.

*March Term 1827.*

William Davis qualified as Sheriff.

After the principal pioneer work of the County had been done, such as making roads, bridges, erecting public buildings and establishing mills and the population had increased, the County Court was the medium through which the most of the legal business was conducted.

The Circuit Court was held but twice a year and the important legal cases were brought in it, but as the County Court was held monthly the minor cases could be tried more quickly than in the other Court, as the County Court occupied much of its time as an examining Court in trying law and chancery cases as well as misdemeanors, the Circuit Court disposing of the felonies.

For these reasons the proceedings of this Court after the year 1815 being mostly of a formal character are not of an interesting nature to the public generally and will only be occasionally referred to.

### Clerks of the County Court.

Benjamin Wilson .....	1784
John Wilson, Jr. ....	1814
David Davisson .....	1831
Eli Marsh .....	1838
Phineas Chapin .....	1852
William Roy, pro tem .....	1857
Wm. P. Cooper, pro tem .....	1857
Thomas L. Moore, Clerk and Recorder .....	1858
Sidney Haymond, Recorder .....	1864
James H. Taylor, Clerk and Recorder .....	1867
James Monroe .....	1889
P. M. Long .....	1891
Virgil L. Highland .....	1897
Charles W. Holden .....	1903
W. Guy Tetrick .....	1907

*September Term, 1814.*

The Bystander is referred to at this Court as being published in Clarksburg.

Thomas Gawthrop authorized to build a Grist Mill on his land on Lost Run, the dam not to exceed eleven feet in height.



*October Term, 1814.*

Benjamin Wilson resigned the office of Clerk of the County Court and John Wilson, Jr., was appointed to fill the vacancy.

NOTE:—Col. Benjamin Wilson had held the office of Clerk since the organization of the County in 1784, the long period of thirty years.

He was succeeded by his son.

The last session of the County Court for the old State of Virginia was held at the June Term, 1863, and the last day of that term was on the 18th day of June.

The proceedings show that the Court sat pursuant to its adjournment on yesterday.

Present:

GEORGE KAYSER, Presiding Justice pro tem.  
CYRUS ROSS,  
JACOB HIGHLAND,  
MATTHEW W. DAVIS, Associate Justices.

Orders were entered approving the accounts of County officials and the following ordered, that all causes remaining on the docket, not specially continued or otherwise disposed of be and the same are severally continued until the next term, to which they are respectively cognizable.

Ordered that the Court do now adjourn until Court in course.

G. KAYSER, Presiding Justice Pro tem.

Thus passed away in the midst of the red tide of the civil war this venerable institution which had controlled and guided the destinies of the County since 1784, and with it went the jurisdiction of the Old Dominion, as the new State of West Virginia came into existence two days afterwards.

“The King is dead. Long Live the King.”

### Sheriffs of Harrison County.

1784.....	William Lowther	1818.....	Elias Stillwell
1785.....	James Anderson	1820.....	Peter Johnson
1787.....	Nicholas Carpenter	1822.....	William A. Rogers
1788.....	William Robinson	1824.....	John Davisson
1790.....	John McCally	1826.....	William Davis
1792.....	John Sleeth	1828.....	Jedediah Waldo
1794.....	Benjamin Robinson	1830.....	Samuel Hall
1795.....	John Prunty	1833.....	Matthias Winters
1797.....	Thomas Read	1837.....	Caleb Boggess
1799.....	John Hacker	1839.....	Benjamin Stout
1801.....	Watson Clark	1841.....	John Cather
1803.....	John Hall	1843.....	Nathan Davis
1805.....	John Haymond	1845.....	John Davis
1807.....	Benjamin Coplin	1847.....	John B. Lowe
1809.....	William Martin	1850.....	Benjamin Bassel
1811.....	George Arnold	1851.....	Edward Stewart
1811.....	Joseph Davisson	1851.....	Waldo P. Goff
1813.....	Benjamin Webb	1852.....	Thomas A. Hornor
1813.....	William Martin	1854.....	Abia Minor
1815.....	Isaac Coplin	1858.....	Charles Holden
1817.....	Daniel Davisson	1860.....	James Monroe

1861....David W. Robinson, pro tem	1885.....John W. Monroe
1863.....David W. Robinson	1889.....Matthew G. Holmes
1867.....Timothy F. Roane	1893.....John I. Alexander
1871.....John A. Hursey	1897.....Lloyd L. Lang
1873.....James Monroe	1901.....John A. Fleming
1877.....Lemuel D. Jarvis	1905.....John M. Flanagan
1881.....James D. Hornor	1909.....Michael J. Francis

The old County Court system having succeeded the Board of Supervisors and vested with civil and criminal Jurisdiction was composed of a President and two associate Justices of the peace.

The first Court under this system was held on February 10, 1873, with B. Tyson Harmar as President.

After several years experience this system was found to be unsatisfactory the constitution was amended and the Court made to consist of three Commissioners for each County but without judicial powers.

This system is still in existence.

#### County Surveyors.

1784..... William Haymond	1881..... Thomas M. Jackson
1821..... Thomas Haymond	1885..... Jasper N. Wilkinson
1853..... Cyrus Haymond	1889..... C. E. Stonestreet
1869..... Jasper N. Wilkinson	1893..... John W. Bailey
1873..... Thomas Hawker	1897..... Charles C. Fittro
1877..... Sidney Haymond	



## The Board of Supervisors.

Upon the formation of the new State June 20, 1863, the Board of Supervisors became the governing authority in the County, taking the place of the County Court system in all matters except that it had no civil or criminal jurisdiction, and that the recording of deeds, wills, settlement of estates, issuing of marriage licenses &c. were placed in the hands of a new official known as the Recorder instead of the Clerk of the County Court as formerly composing a probate Court.

This Board was composed of one member from each County District, which was designated as a township there being ten in the County.

At the organization of this Board James Denham of Eagle District was chosen President and John Hursey Clerk.

In order to fill Harrison County's quota of men drafted for the war then going on bonds were voted in 1864 to raise funds to offer bounty to recruits.

The supervisors disbursed this fund and paid each soldier three hundred dollars who enlisted under the call.

The last meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held on Monday, December 12, 1872.

Present: John D. Blair, President and Messrs. Wm. R. Alexander, James A. Wood, David M. Shinn, Samuel L. Boring, Thomas M. Hornor, A. L. Hustead and Jacob Cork.

The last orders entered returned thanks to the President John D. Blair and Clerk V. P. Chapin for the efficient manner in which they had performed their respective duties.

A. L. Hustead delivered a valedictory address to the board of this its last session.

The Board adjourned sine die.

## **Criminal Court.**

By an Act of the Legislature approved February 8, 1909, a Criminal Court was established for Harrison County the term of office being fixed at four years and the Governor being authorized to appoint the first Judge until his successor should be elected at the November election in 1912.

Honorable Haymond Maxwell was appointed Judge May 7, 1909 and held his first term June 1, 1909.

The Grand Jury was composed as follows: Foreman, Orie McConkey and Walter S. Hursay, John Stuart, John Q. Harrison, Amos Carter, William Sommerville, William M. Smith, Benjamin Orr, John Lewis, John D. McReynolds, Charles A. Short, James H. Mines, Daniel L. Hall, Carl L. Hornor, Charles Hickman and James Bumgardner.

The following named Attorneys were admitted to practice: Taney Harrison, W. Scott, E. G. Smith, Homer W. Williams, Felix G. Sutton, James E. Law, Clarence B. Sperry, Ernest D. Lewis, Elmer F. Goodwin, Carl W. Neff, James W. Robinson, Fred L. Shinn, John G. Southern, Osman E. Swartz, Thomas Ramage, Henry J. James, Frank M. Powell, S. E. W. Burnsides, Louis A. Carr, Millard F. Snider, Harvey W. Harmer, Harvey F. Smith, Alexander C. Moore, Dabney C. Lee, W. Frank Stout, Claude W. Gore, Reuben S. Douglass, J. O. T. Tidler, W. M. Conway, Haze Morgan, William H. Taylor, Homer Strossnider and Harry R. Downs.



## Court Houses.

As stated elsewhere the County Court after its first meeting at the house of George Jackson July 20, 1784, held its next session at the house of Hezekiah Davisson in Clarksburg on the third Tuesday in the following month of August, and it is supposed continued to meet there for several years.

On the 21st February, 1787, the Court directed that the sheriff advertise for sale the building of the Court House, to the lowest bidder at the next term of the Court.

On the 21st. of March, 1787, Thomas Barkley and John Reed who are designated as the undertakers, with Nicholas Carpenter and John McCalley, securities for the undertakers, came into Court and entered into a bond for £369, which was to be cancelled by building a Court House agreeable to a plan delivered to them, which plan is in words and figures following:

We, the subscribers being appointed by the Court of the County of Harrison to prepare a plan of the Court House proposed to be built in said County, which is as followeth: (as will appear by the draft hereunto annexed) it is to be set upon nine pillars of stone to be built in the following manner to wit: as the house is to be thirty-six feet long by twenty-six feet wide, there is to be a pillar of stone well built with lime and sand mortar under each corner, the foundation of which shall be two feet below the surface of the earth and eight feet above, each pillar to be three by two feet square, done in a workmanlike manner and pointed with like mortar as above said: there is likewise a pillar to be under the middle of each of the foundations sills of the frame of the same depth in the ground, height above ground made of the same materials, and of the dimensions as the first four, the ninth pillar shall be under the middle of the summer in the midst of the building, to be everyway made as the other above mentioned pillars.

Upon these pillars the house is to be set of *framed* work in the following manner to-wit, to be made of good sound oak timber well *framed* together, of scantling of the following *dimensions* to wit: the side sills to be ten inches square, and the end sills to be 13 by 10 inches square, the lower summer to be ten inches square, the posts to be so long that there will be 12 feet between the floors which posts to be seven inches square and plates to be 6 inches by 5, the studs 5 by 3, the *joyse* 7 by 3 which is to be but two feet from center to center, the studs rafters sleepers &c to be the same distance as under the upper summer to be 10 inches by 8 and sup-

ported by two turned or well plained posts at a reasonable distance apart, the door to be neatly cased  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet high by three and a half wide, and a strong door hung with sufficient iron hinges, and a good lock fixed there-to, the lower floor to be neatly laid with good sound oak plank well kiln *dried* one inch and 2 quarters thick, and not more than 7 inches broad, well jointed & sufficiently nailed down with double ten, the upper floor to be well laid with inch plank of poplar or oak well seasoned as above grooved and tongued, sufficiently nailed down: the seven windows (as appears by the annexed plan) to be well cased with neat sashes for the same, with 87 *pains* of glass properly fixed in with putty. A floor to be made above the lower floors at the end of the house under the 2 twelve light windows to be three feet broad, and a seat for the Justices 18 or 20 inches higher than said floor, with rails bannisters & steps, at each end of it. Bar for the Clerk and lawyers, a sheriff's box and Jury box five feet high, with steps to go up, and compleat stairs to go up to the Jury room.

The said house to be covered with black or red oak lap shingles & not less than  $\frac{5}{8}$ ths. of an inch thick, nor to show more than 15 inches in length, nor more than 4 inches in *breadth*, the rafters to be 5 inches by three at the but end, with collar beams, the lathes to be at least one inch thick, the house to be weatherboarded with poplar  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch plank, beeded and a quarter timber the *joyce* to over-jet the walls one foot at least.

The shingles to be nailed on with 12d nails or any size that the undertaker can get larger than 10d ones and lastly strong and commodious steps to go up to the door at least 4 feet wide with a hand rail at each side.

The whole of the work to be done in a workmanlike manner and delivered at the next November Court to be held for this County.

N. B. There is to be eight braces 7 by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches, the window glass to be not less than 10 inches by 8, and the two end joice to be 5 by seven inches, and the eves of the house to be boarded ready for the *cornishing* at a future day should it be required.

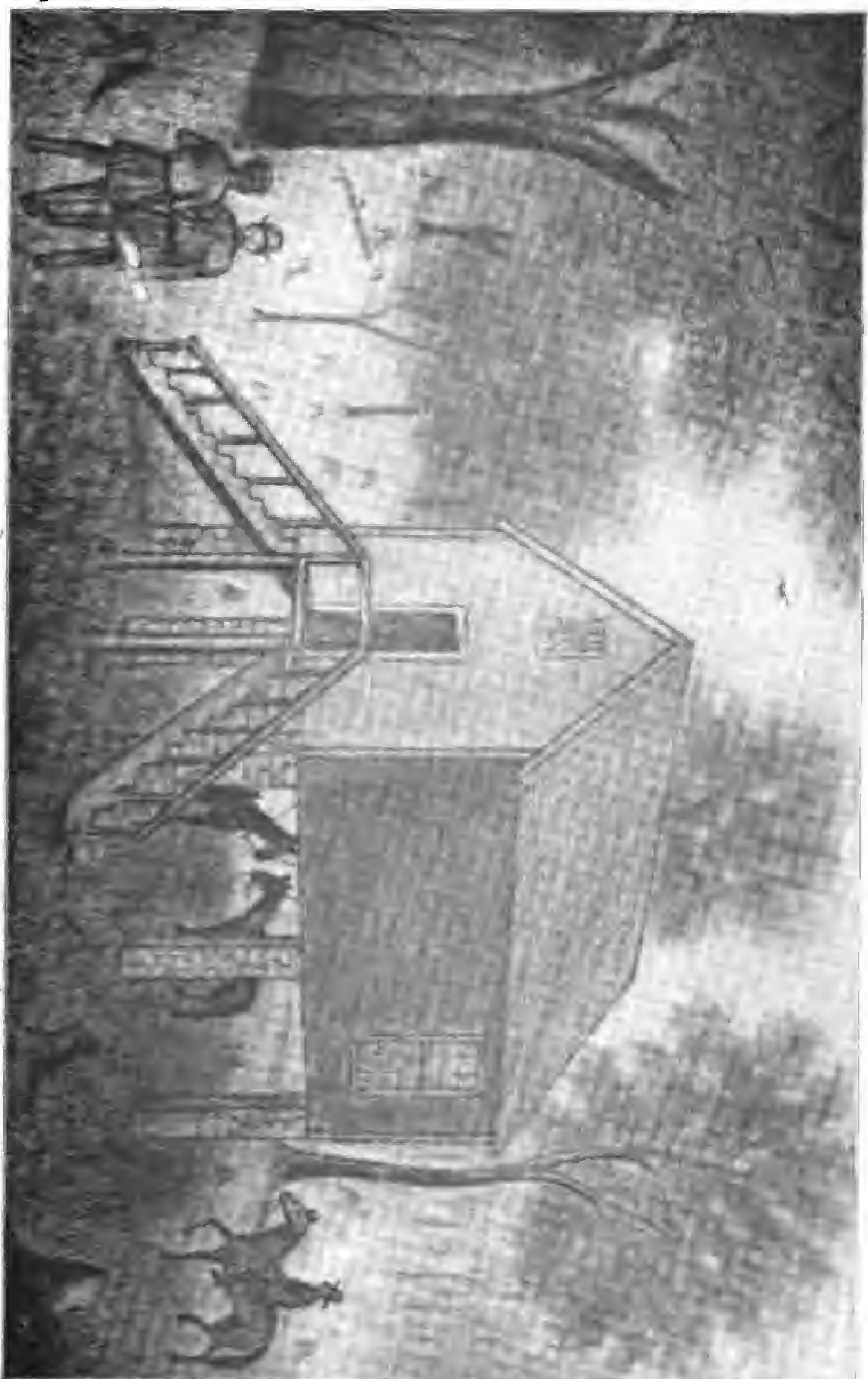
WM. HAYMOND,  
JOHN PRUNTY,  
HENRY ROSS,  
JOHN WADE LOOFBORROW.

On the 22nd day of December 1789 William Haymond, Benjamin Wilson and David Hewes, commissioners appointed to settle with the undertakers or contractors for building the Court House reported that they be allowed the sum of £166 and nine shillings in Virginia Currency which amounts to about five hundred and fifty-five dollars (\$555) in our present money, a pound being rated at  $\$3.33\frac{1}{3}$ .

The Court thereupon received the Court House from Thomas Barkley and directed the bond to be cancelled.

It appears from a petition filed with the County Court by John G. Jackson that the question of building a new Court House was agitated in 1803. In this petition he states that the people who derive the great benefits from the locality of the public buildings, ought to contribute a





First Court House, Built in 1787





proportional sum to their erection, and thereby render the demand upon the people less unjust, and the most effectual way to procure this object will be to excite a competition among the holders in town.

The petitioner offers to give for the location of the new Court House one quarter of an acre in a square in any of his lots on the East side of Elk Creek provided it is not opposite his residence and four hundred dollars in money.

No action seems to have been taken at this time on this proposition and the matter was allowed to slumber for several years.

On the 21st. of May 1810 the County Court adjudged that the present Court House was insufficient and it was ordered that a new Court House be built after the plan of the one at Morgantown "excepting the wings" the building to be completed November 1st. and commissioners were appointed to contract for the same

Benjamin Wilson, Junior, donated a lot on which to build the Court House, which is described as being on Market Street with a front of ninety nine feet, and extending back Southerly one hundred and thirty-two feet.

On December 10th. 1810 the minutes of the Court states that a contract had been made to build the Court House, and doubts having arisen whether the removal will be legal or not it was ordered, that the Delegates in the General Assembly be requested to use all proper means to have a law passed legalizing said removal to the land of Benjamin Wilson, Jr.

The doubt as to the legality of the removal of the Court House to the new site, was caused by the opposition of John G. Jackson and the residents of the town on the east side of the creek, which developed into a beautiful Court House fight, such as our neighboring Counties of Taylor and Randolph have since indulged in.

The petition of John G. Jackson, in part, in opposition is as follows:

A memorial to the Legislature of Virginia by John G. Jackson dated December 25, 1810, states in part,

"That your memorialists has been induced from a disregard of duty and contempt of the laws on the part of some of the Justices of Harrison County, who occasionally constitute a Court, to apply on his own behalf of the people to solicit legislative interference.

At the May Term of the County Court 1810, an order was made appointing commissioners to contract with some person to build a new Court House upon the land of Benjamin Wilson, Jr., out of the established bounds of the town of Clarksburg in which the Court is now held, quantity of land not stated nor conveyance made.

Two of the contractors are Justices of the peace, and they with two others, passed an order at the last Court, asking legislative sanction of this measure.

The situation of the present Court House is preferable to that fixed by the Court, as it is more central and is opposite the jail.

At the termination of the town the road turns Northwardly eight degrees and at the corner a brick house is built six poles from the intended Court House.

The old Court House stands on the corner of the Main Street and a street leading to the public academy.

The Court has consented to remain for twenty-six years as tenants at will upon the present land for no conveyance has been made except what may have passed under the order of July 1784.

He also refers to a bridge being built over Elk Creek in Clarksburg in 1807 at the extravagant price of eighteen hundred and fifty dollars.

The Court House stood on the North East corner of what is now Second and Main Streets.

Judge Jackson made the following proposition to the County Court as an inducement to locating the Court House on the East Side of the Creek:

First: To give the choice of his lots on the East Side of Elk Creek except where his dwelling house stands and five hundred dollars in money.

Second: To give the stone house and six rods of land in front and fifteen rods back, and either permit the Court to finish it as it may choose or

Third: To give the stone house and lot and engage to finish the house completely at one third of the price at which the New Court House will cost.

The lots on which the stone house stood which was proposed to be donated for the Court House, were numbered 37 and 38, as the town was originally laid off, the house was 27 by 32 feet, two stories high and constructed on the line between the two lots.

Judge Jackson's residence stood on the hill on the East side of Elk Creek on the North Side of Main Street and just East of its intersection with Maple Avenue and was a celebrated and stately mansion in its day.

It was of two stories and had four large columns extending the height of the building and supporting the roof of the porch. The front yard was ornamented by shrubbery and two large earthen mounds.

The stone building referred to stood on the opposite side of the street from the Jackson mansion and a little west of Maple Avenue.

The brick house referred to was the famous Hewes Tavern, which stood on the North East corner of Third and Main streets and subsequently occupied for many years by Lloyd Lowndes and his son Richard T. Lowndes as merchants and known as Lowndes' corner.

On January 18, 1811, the Legislature after reciting that doubts having arisen as to the legality of removing the seat of Justice of Harrison County enacted as follows:

"That as soon as Benjamin Wilson, Junior, does convey in fee simple to the Justices of the said County of Harrison and their successors the aforesaid ground, or so much thereof, as the Court shall deem sufficient for the purpose, the contractors shall proceed to build and finish the same, and when completed agreeably to said contract it shall be lawful for the Courts of said County to be holden therein."

In compliance with this act Benjamin Wilson, Jr., on March 22, 1811, conveyed to the Justices of Harrison County the lot in Clarksburg des-



cribed as lying on the South Side of Market Street twenty-seven feet west of the North West Corner of said Wilson's brick store house and of the dimensions given above, and thus happily ended the Court House controversy.

The contract price for this new temple of justice was thirty-seven hundred dollars (\$3700) and was to be levied for during the years 1810, 1811 and 1812. The contractors were Allison Clark, John Smith and Daniel Morris.

The levy for the purchase of the bell was made at the June Term 1811. It cost two hundred and fifty dollars (\$250.00) and was purchased at Pittsburgh. It is still doing duty in the service of the municipal authorities as an alarm bell, and sounding the curfew for the youngsters to retire to their homes.

The plans of this Court House cannot be found. It was a two story brick building surmounted by a graceful cupola and had a front of about thirty-five or forty feet.

The front door opened directly into the Court Room. A stairway led from the room to the jury rooms overhead and was heated by two enormous coal grates placed on the East and West sides of the building.

The Clerk's offices were two small one story buildings one on each side and on a line with the front of the Main building, the County Court Clerk's office being located on the West and the Circuit Clerk's on the East side, and this arrangement has continued until the present day.

These offices were not built at the time the main building was constructed, but several years afterwards.

Both of these office buildings had a door opening out into the Court House yard, but had no means of communicating with the main building except through the front door.

At the June term of the Court 1813 it is stated that the seat of Justice has been removed and directs that the quarter acre lot on which the former Court House had stood revert back to its former owner Daniel Davisson.

At the July Term 1813 commissioners were appointed to sell the old Court House building to the highest bidder after ten days notice, payment to me made November 1st.

The date on which the new building was completed and occupied is not accurately known, but from the fact that Court was held in it in 1813, and that the bell was purchased in 1811, the inference is that it was ready for occupancy in 1812.

This building stood for more than forty years and during that time many distinguished and eloquent lawyers and able jurists appeared at its bar or sat upon its bench.

The whipping post which stood to the rear of the Court House was a large trunk of a tree planted firmly in the ground with two large iron rings, one on each side, through which the culprits arms were passed so as to embrace the post and permit his wrists to be tied on the opposite side.

In 1853 a mandamus was issued by the Circuit Court directing the County Court to build a new Court House.

In July of that year a contract was entered into with James P. Bartlett to construct a Court House on the site of the old one, to be completed by December 1, 1854, at a cost not to exceed eight thousand dollars (\$8000) which sum was to be levied for in the years 1854, 1855, and 1856.

The old stone house that stood on the North side of Main Street at the intersection of Second Street was rented for Court purposes until the new building was completed. The rent commenced on May 15, 1854, at the rate of \$400 a year. Colonel Richard Fowkes was the owner and rented it to the County.

Early in the year 1856 the Courts resumed their sessions at the old stand but in the new building.

This building was two stories high with a hall opening out of which leading to the Jury rooms on the second floor. At the end of the hall were doors leading to the Clerk's Offices and a stairway on each side leading into a large Court room, which was used by both the Circuit Court and County Courts.

On April 10, 1885, the County Court entered an order declaring that the present Court House is not suitable for Court House purposes and orders the construction of a new one according to plans and specifications hereafter to be decided upon.

At a Court held on January 10, 1887, the contract for the construction of a new building was let to George W. L. Mayers of Fairmont for the sum of forty-six thousand six hundred and fifty dollars (\$46,650,) according to the plans and specifications furnished by George W. Bunting the sum to be levied for during the years 1886, 1887 and 1888, the work to be completed by October 1st. 1888.

This building is still in use (1909) and at the time of its completion was the most elaborate and costly one constructed by the County.

The Hotel building in which Courts were held during the building of the new court house stood on the corner of Third and Main Streets just east of the present Court House, and was for many years conducted by James P. Bartlett and was a famous hostelry in its day. It was purchased by the County from the heirs of Lloyd Lowndes in 1885 and is now a portion of the public grounds.

In chancery order book No. 14 page 96 following the adjourning order of the term of the Circuit Court held January 29, 1887, by Judge Fleming is entered the following note, evidently by the Clerk.

"This was the last term of Court held in the Court House built prior to the late war and about the year 1853 or 1854. And on the 21st. day of February, 1887, the books, records and papers of both clerks' offices were transferred to the building known as the Commercial Hotel, formerly the Bartlett House, just East of said Court House, as a temporary Court House.

In law order book No. 21 page 456 following the adjourning order of a special term of the Circuit Court held December 20, 1888, by Judge 'Alpheus F. Haymond is entered the following note:

"NEW COURT HOUSE.

It is hereby entered as a matter of history that on the 7th. day of







Third Court House, Built in 1855



December 1888 the books, papers and records of both offices of this County were removed from the offices in the temporary Court House to which they were taken on the 21st. day of February 1887 as noted on page 96 of Chancery order book No. 14 to the new Court House in process of completion, and on this day December 20, 1888, was held the first term of the Circuit Court of this County in the new Court House, the Court sitting in the room or chamber set apart for the County Court on the first floor of the building.

Attest:

HENRY HAYMOND, Clerk."

For several years after the organization of the County the Clerk's office was probably kept in a corner of the Court room.

On October 18, 1803 an appropriation of Sixty Dollars was made by the County Court towards the building of a Clerk's office, according to a plat of the prison bounds made April 8, 1812 this office was situated on the south side of Main Street forty rods west of the intersection of Third Street.

After the building of the new Court House and the establishing of the Circuit and Chancery Courts in Clarksburg on June 21, 1815, an appropriation of \$600.00 was made to build two Clerks offices to be attached to the Court House on the public grounds as above described.

## Jails.

The first jail built by the County stood opposite the Court House on the South side of Main Street at the corner of Second Street where the Presbyterian Church now stands, and was built according to the following plan in 1785:

Building to be twenty by fifteen feet in dimensions, a partition to be taken off at one end  $8\frac{1}{2}$  ft. in the clear, story 9 feet high. The foundation to be of stone  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ft. thick and eighteen inches under ground, the floor to be of round or split logs to be shingled with red oak shingles.

One outer door and one inner door leading into the small room to be made of four inch oak plank.

The whole to be built of green oak timber the logs to be round. By an order of the County Court of March 18, 1785.

John Prunty was given the contract at the price of nineteen pounds and fifteen shillings, which in our present coinage is equal to \$65.83 $\frac{1}{3}$ .

### The Second Jail

The County Court at the June Term of 1796 appointed George Jackson, William Martin, Benjamin Wilson and William Haymond as commissioners to prepare plans and specifications for a new jail on or near the site of the old one.

The dimensions were 35 by 20 feet and the walls to be built of stone  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet under ground and three feet thick below the surface; partition walls 2 feet thick and one foot under ground; the floor to be of scantling eight inches thick and laid close, height of ceiling nine feet, debtors' room to be 14 by 15 feet, criminal room to be 8 by 15 feet. The length and front to be in full front with the Main Street and the Westerly end to be in full front with the cross street.

On July 18, 1796 John Black was awarded the contract at the price of \$986.50 and the building as near as can be ascertained was completed the following year.

### The Third Jail.

The third jail, and the first one with a sheriff's residence attached, was ordered to be built at the June Term 1816, and one thousand dollars was appropriated for that purpose.



This building was constructed on the public property in the rear of the new Court House and practically on the site of the present jail (1909) and Sheriff's residence, and fronted on what is now Mechanic Street.

It was two stories high and built of stone. At the November Term 1824 a stone wall twelve feet high ran from about the middle of the North Side of the building one hundred feet North and thence West to the side street, thence southerly to the corner of the jail wall. This enclosure was used as an exercise ground for the prisoners.

#### **The Fourth Jail.**

The Fourth jail was built on the site of the third one and set a few feet back from the street and was a two story brick building, a pretentious looking structure. The sheriff's residence was in front and the prison portion in the rear, and it was necessary to pass through the front door and hall of the residence part of the building to reach the entrance to the portion containing the cells.

This building was built by the Board of Supervisors about the year 1869 and 1870.

#### **The Fifth Jail and Sheriff's Residence.**

The County Court on July 2, 1901 directed that a new jail and Sheriff's residence should be built and that plans and specifications be prepared for the future consideration of the Court.

At a subsequent meeting the plan of Holmboes and Lafferty, Architects, were approved.

On December 21, 1904 the Court awarded a contract for the construction of the main buildings to Elliott & Winchell of Zanesville, Ohio, which including iron work and fixtures, for which separate contracts were made with other firms, aggregated the sum of \$75,566.60.

By subsequent alterations and changes the cost of the building exceeded this sum.

The structure stands in the rear of the Court House and is of massive stone work, well constructed and fitted with the most modern of prison appliances. The Sheriff's residence fronts on Third Street and is a handsome residence, and the entire buildings are the most expensive the County has so far constructed.

## Constitutions.

Harrison County has been governed by five State Constitutions, three under Virginia and two under West Virginia. The first was adopted in 1776, the second in 1830, the third in 1851, under Virginia, the fourth in 1863 and the fifth in 1872 under West Virginia.

The period between the flight of Governor Dunmore in June 1775 and the adoption of the first constitution June 29, 1776, is known in history as the "Interregnum."

During this time the convention which met July 17, 1775, at Richmond, conducted the government of the colony, through its President.

This convention passed ordinances organizing troops for the public defense and appointed a general committee of safety to carry on the government, and also authorized the selection of County Committees of safety by the inhabitants thereof, who executed the decrees and orders of the general committee.

The constitutional convention which met at Williamsburg May 6, 1776, on June 12, 1776, adopted a bill of rights and on June 29, 1776 adopted a constitution, the first one in America, and on the same day elected Patrick Henry, Provisional Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia. And from this time dates the first year of the Commonwealth.

This constitution having been adopted without being submitted to the people for approval was in force for fifty-four years, but as the people outgrew its provisions a change was demanded in hopes that many of its restrictions in regard to the qualifications of voters and basis of representation might be remedied under its provisions.

All State and County officers were appointed and the only privilege the voters had was to vote for members of the legislature, overseers of the Poor and town trustees, and voters were required to be free holders.

The Assembly on February 10, 1829 passed a bill submitting to the voters a proposition to call a convention to adopt a new Constitution. This was carried, but by far the largest vote favoring it coming from West of the Blue Ridge.

The Convention assembled in Richmond October 5, 1829, and contained a remarkable body of men, among them being James Madison and James Monroe ex-presidents of the United States, John Randolph and others distinguished as lawyers, statesmen and orators. Edwin S. Duncan was the representative from Harrison County.

Philip Doddridge, the great orator from Brooke County, was the leader in the debates in behalf of the Western portion of the State, ably



seconded by Archibald Campbell and Lewis Summers.

The convention completed its work in January 1830, and submitted the Constitution it had adopted to the voters at an election to be held in April following.

On March 1st. Philip Doddridge published a letter reviewing the Acts of the Convention, of which the following are extracts:

"The system proposed in the scheme for distributing power falls too heavily on the West to be submitted to, but it falls most heavily on the country beyond the Alleghenies, because at present the greater proportion of those unrepresented reside there, and because it is there that there has been and must be the most rapid increase in population."

"Every day's information serves but to increase my anxiety to see the new Constitution rejected. Every day informs me that our adversaries consider its adoption as the execution of a solemn compact, to secure their power, and our submission, as a political compact for the slavery of us and our children."

He says further that if the constitution is ratified that it will disfranchise 43940 free white men over the age of twenty-one years.

He states that in the appointment of the Legislature thirty-one members of the House are given to the Counties west of the mountains and one hundred and three to those east of them. That west of the Blue Ridge thirteen senators are given and nineteen east of it.

The Clarksburg Enquirer of February 1830 recites that a meeting of the citizens of Greenbrier was called to meet in Lewisburg, "For the purpose of discussing the propriety of a separation of the old Dominion in order to obtain equal rights.

At a public meeting held in Beverly, March 10, 1830 the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That we would sooner commit the new constitution to the flames and vote for a division of the State than its adoption.

It was claimed during the discussion of the merits of the constitution that out of a company of seventy-four soldiers from Virginia in the war of 1812 only two had the right to vote. They had the privilege of fighting for their country but not the right to take part in its government.

But all the efforts of the West to secure a vote for every white man who had reached the age of twenty-one, and to adopt a just apportionment of the members of the Legislature to be elected west of the mountains was in vain, the Constitution was ratified by a vote of 26,055 for and 15,563 against.

Every County east of the Blue Ridge except one (Warwick) gave a majority for the Constitution, while every County in what is now West Virginia except two, Jefferson and Hampshire, voted largely in favor of rejection, casting 1,383 for ratification and 8,375 for rejection. Harrison County gave 9 votes for and 1,112 against the Constitution.

Brooke County, the home of Doddridge and Campbell gave a unanimous vote for rejection.

Thus was sown the seeds of injustice and distrust which bore fruit in later years.

The new constitution was unpopular in the West and in a short time demands were made for a radical change in the organic law. This finally

resulted in the Legislature calling a constitutional convention, which met on the 14th of October 1850, and adopted a constitution which was ratified by the people on the fourth Thursday of October 1851.

The election for officers under this constitution was held on the second Monday of December 1851.

The first legislature under its provisions met on the second Monday in January 1852, and the Governor and other state officers qualified January 16, 1852.

The delegates to this convention from Harrison County, were Joseph Johnson and Gideon D. Camden.

This constitution was remarkable in the general advance embodied in it, and for its radical difference from former ones.

The property clause heretofore required of voters was swept away and universal suffrage granted. The Governor, Judicial and County officers for the first time were now to be elected by the people. While the basis of representation was not entirely satisfactory to the West yet they had gained so many privileges that it was acquiesced in as a change was provided for to take place in 1865.

The first Governor elected under this constitution was Joseph Johnson of Harrison County and the only one ever elected west of the Mountains.

The chain of remarkable events unequalled in history, leading up to the secession of Virginia, the formation of the new State of West Virginia, and the adoption of its first constitution will be treated elsewhere in this volume.

The second Wheeling Convention which met June 11, 1861, and re-organized the government of Virginia, met in August and passed an ordinance that an election should be held in the Western Counties of Virginia on the fourth Thursday in October, to take the sense of the voters, on the question of dividing the State, and at the same time to elect delegates to a constitutional convention.

The vote on the formation of the new state having resulted favorably, the Convention met in Wheeling, November 26, 1861, and having completed its labors by adopting a constitution, adjourned February 18, 1862.

The constitution was ratified by the vote of the people at an election held April 3, 1862.

The act of Congress admitting West Virginia into the Union, was conditioned upon the section of the constitution being amended, in regard to slavery was approved December 31, 1862.

The constitutional convention re-assembled February 12, 1863, and made the changes proposed by the Act of Congress. This amendment was approved by the people at an election held March 26, 1863.

President Lincoln issued his proclamation, which admitted the new State into the Union June 20, 1863.

The new constitution made radical innovations, among them the abolishment of slavery, freedom of speech and the press, free schools and voting by ballot.

The first Legislature under this constitution met at Wheeling June 20, 1863.

The Legislature on the 23rd. February 1871 passed an act to take the



sense of the voters of the State upon the call of a convention to enact a new constitution at an election to be held on the fourth Thursday in August 1871, which resulted in approving a convention.

The election for Delegates was held on the fourth Thursday 1871 and the convention met at Charleston on the third Tuesday in January, 1872.

The election on the adoption of the Constitution was held on the fourth Thursday in August 1872, and resulted in its being ratified and is the constitution under which we are now governed, 1909.

At the same time an election was held for State, Judicial, Legislative, County and District officials, who were to be seated in case the constitution was adopted, which resulted in a wholesale turning out of all officials without regard to the fact that they had not yet served out the terms for which they had been elected.

The Governor and other State Officers were to be ushered into office on March 4, 1873, and the County officers on the first of January, 1873.

The first legislature under this constitution met on the third Tuesday in November, 1872.

## Conventions and Legislatures.

In the Virginia Convention held at Williamsburg in 1776 which dissolved the political relations with Great Britian and adopted a Constitution the two delegates from West Augusta were John Harvie and Charles Simms.

In the Convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States in 1788 George Jackson and John Prunty represented Harrison County.

In the convention which adopted the Constitution of 1830 the delegates were chosen by districts and Edwin S. Duncan represented Harrison County.

The delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1850 were chonsen by Senatorial Districts, and the County was represented by Joseph Johnson and Gideon D. Camden.

In the Convention which formed the first constitution of West Virginia which went into effect June 20, 1863, the County was represented by Thomas W. Harrison and John M. Powell.

The Convention creating the Constitution of 1872 the County was represented by Beverly H. Lurty and John Bassel. Benjamin Wilson also of Harrison was a delegate from the Senatorial district.

Representatives in the Senate and House of Delegates.

The following residents of Harrison County represented the Senatorial District in which the County was situated.

When Senator Duval was first elected the County was included in Monongalia County.

1780 to 1792.....	John Pierce Duval
1797 to 1802.....	John Haymond
1810 to 1813.....	James Pindall
1816 to 1821.....	George I. Davisson
1821 to 1824.....	Edwin S. Duncan
1828 to 1831.....	John J. Allen
1831 to 1833.....	John McWhorter
1833 to 1837.....	Waldo P. Goff
1841 to 1845.....	Wilson K. Shinn
1852 to 1853.....	Benjamin Bassel, Jr.
1853 to 1856.....	Uriel M. Turner
1863 to 1867.....	Edwin Maxwell
1867 to 1870.....	Astorphius Werninger
1872 to 1876.....	Gideon D. Camden
1877 to 1879.....	Eli M. Turner
1887 to 1889.....	Edwin Maxwell
1895 to 1897.....	Stuart F. Reed
1901 to 1903.....	Harvey W. Harmer
1905 to 1907.....	Arthur K. Thorn
1909.....	Charles G. Coffman



From 1780 to 1784 the period which the present territory of Harrison County was attached to Monongalia, the following gentlemen represented the latter County in the Legislature, James Chew, James Neale, Charles Martin, Benjamin Wilson and Francis Warman.

The Delegates from Harrison County were as follows:

1785 and 1786.....	George Jackson and John Prunty
1786 and 1787.....	George Jackson and John Prunty
1787 and 1788.....	George Jackson and John Prunty
June 1788.....	Hezekiah Davisson and Charles Martin
October 1788.....	Hezekiah Davisson and William Lowther
1789.....	John Prunty and George Jackson
1790.....	John Prunty and George Jackson
1791.....	No record
1792.....	Hezekiah Davisson and John Haymond
1793.....	John McCally and John Haymond
1794.....	George Jackson and John Haymond
1795.....	Maxwell Armstrong and John Haymond
1796.....	Maxwell Armstrong and John Haymond
1797 and 1798.....	Benjamin Robinson and George Arnold
1798 and 1799.....	John Prunty and John G. Jackson
1799 and 1800.....	John Prunty and John G. Jackson
1800 and 1801.....	John Prunty and John G. Jackson
1801 and 1802.....	John Prunty and Daniel Davisson
1802 and 1803.....	John Prunty and Daniel Davisson
1803 and 1804.....	John Prunty and Edward Jackson
1804 and 1805.....	John Prunty and Nathaniel Davisson
1805 and 1806.....	John Prunty and Isaac Coplin
1806 and 1807.....	John Prunty and Elias Lowther
1807 and 1808.....	John Prunty and Elias Lowther
1808 and 1809.....	John Prunty and Elias Lowther
1809 and 1810.....	John Prunty and Allison Clark
1810 and 1811.....	John Prunty and Isaac Coplin
1811 and 1812.....	Isaac Coplin and John G. Jackson
1812.....	Isaac Coplin and William Newland
1813.....	Daniel Morgan and George I. Davisson
1813 and 1814.....	Daniel Morris and George I. Davisson
1814 and 1815.....	John Prunty and James McCally
1815 and 1816.....	Joseph Johnson and Edward B. Jackson
1816 and 1817.....	John McWhorter and Edward B. Jackson
1817 and 1818.....	John Davisson and Edward B. Jackson
1818 and 1819.....	John Davisson and Joseph Johnson
1819 and 1820.....	Joseph Johnson and Humphrey Farris
1820 and 1821.....	Lemuel E. Davisson and Daniel Kincheloe
1821 and 1822.....	Joseph Johnson and Jedediah W. Goff
1822 and 1823.....	Daniel Kincheloe and Jedediah W. Goff
1823 and 1824.....	Daniel Kincheloe and John Cather
1824 and 1825.....	Daniel Morris and John Cather
1825 and 1826.....	George I. Williams, Jedidiah W. Goff and John Cather, vice Goff, deceased
1826 and 1827.....	John Cather and George I. Williams
1827 and 1828.....	George I. Williams and John T. Brown
1828 and 1829.....	George I. Williams and John T. Brown
1829 and 1830.....	George I. Williams and George I. Davisson
1830 and 1831.....	George I. Williams and George I. Davisson
1830 and 1832.....	George I. Williams and George I. Davisson
1831 and 1832.....	George I. Williams and William Johnson
1832 and 1833.....	Waldo P. Goff and Daniel Kincheloe
1833 and 1834.....	John Cather and Daniel Kincheloe
1834 and 1835.....	Wilson K. Shinn and Daniel Kincheloe
1835 and 1836.....	William A. Harrison and Daniel Kincheloe
1836 and 1837.....	William A. Harrison and Wilson K. Shinn

1838.....	William A. Harrison and Jesse Flowers
1839.....	Edward J. Armstrong and Jesse Flowers
1839 and 1840.....	Edward J. Armstrong and George H. Lee
1840 and 1841.....	Edward J. Armstrong and George H. Lee
1841 and 1842....	Edward J. Armstrong and Daniel Kinchloe
1842 and 1843.....	Benjamin Bassel and Augustine J. Smith
1843 and 1844....	Edward J. Armstrong and Luther Haymond
1844 and 1845.....	Benjamin Bassel
1845 and 1846.....	Jesse Flowers
1846 and 1847.....	John S. Duncan
1847 and 1848.....	Joseph Johnson
1848 and 1849.....	Benjamin Bassel
1849 and 1850.....	Charles S. Lewis
1850 and 1851.....	Charles S. Lewis
1852.....	Charles S. Lewis and Thomas L. Moore
1852 and 1853.....	Thomas L. Moore and Cyrus Vance
1853 and 1854.....	Thomas L. Moore and Andrew S. Holden
1855 and 1856.....	Robert Johnston and Andrew S. Holden
1857 and 1858.....	Robert Johnston and D. D. Wilkinson
1859 and 1860.....	John S. Hoffman and Jefferson B. West

Messrs. Hoffman and West were the last representatives from Harrison County to serve in the assembly at Richmond.

Lloyd Holden and George W. Lurty served in that body in 1863 and 1864 having been elected by the confederate soldiers from the County.

Under the Restored Government of Virginia the County was represented at Wheeling by

1861.....	John J. Davis and John C. Vance
-----------	---------------------------------

The following have represented the County under the New State Government:

1863.....	Solomon S. Fleming and Nathan Goff
1864.....	Solomon S. Fleming and Nathan Goff
1865.....	Solomon S. Fleming and Nathan Goff
1866.....	Solomon S. Fleming and Nathan Goff
1867.....	Solomon S. Fleming and Nathan Goff, Jr.
1868.....	Solomon S. Fleming and Nathan Goff, Jr.
1869.....	Solomon S. Fleming and Sidney Haymond
1870.....	John J. Davis and Nathan Goff
1871.....	Charles S. Lewis and Thomas J. West
1872.....	Truman Elliott and Thomas J. West
1873.....	M. W. Davis and Thomas S. Spates
1875.....	W. D. Carlile and Thomas J. West
1877.....	James Duncan and F. W. Cunningham
1879.....	John C. Johnson and Ira C. Post
1881.....	John L. Ruhl and Charles W. Lynch
1885.....	Ira C. Post and Jesse F. Randolph
1887.....	Henry Haymond and M. G. Holmes
1889.....	Alex. C. Moore and Gwin Minter
1891.....	Charles W. Lynch and Geo. F. Randal
1893.....	Edwin Maxwell and Henry Wickenhoover
1895.....	Jeremiah W. Hess and Harvey W. Harmer
1897.....	Jeremiah W. Hess and A. W. Davis
1899.....	John W. Davis and Z. W. Wyatt
1901.....	Lloyd Washburn and D. M. Willis
1903.....	Edwin Maxwell and Jasper S. Kyle
1905.....	Haymond Maxwell and M. C. Jarrett
1907.....	Charles M. Hart and Marcus L. Riblett
1909.....	Charles M. Hart and Marcus L. Riblett



## Roads

The first explorers west of the mountains came on foot and carried all their effects on their backs, following the trails made by wild animals and the Indians.

As settlements increased pack horses were used and all the early settlers brought their belongings in this way.

Long before the permanent occupation of the County, traders with a long string of horses loaded with goods crossed the mountains in Pennsylvania to trade with the Indians in the Ohio Valley.

The first mention of vehicles crossing the mountains was in General Braddock's disastrous expedition against the French at Fort Duquesne (Pittsburgh) in 1755. Upon this occasion a large number of wagons carrying supplies and ammunition accompanied the Army, and a fairly good road was cut out through the forest from Fort Cumberland to the Monongahela River.

The General Assembly in November 1766 appointed commissioners "To view, lay out and direct a road to be cleared from the North branch of the Potomac to Fort Pitt on the Ohio, by or near the road called Braddock's road, in the most direct and cheapest manner the said commissioners think fit, and two hundred pounds were appropriated for that purpose.

Over the Braddock road most of the early pioneers traveled to Western Pennsylvania and Virginia.

Sometime later the Assembly authorized the construction of a road called the State road from Winchester by way of Romney to Morgantown.

The Assembly in October 1786 appointed a commission consisting of William Haymond, Nicholas Carpenter, Hezekiah Davisson, Thomas Webb, John Powers and Daniel Davisson of Harrison County to lay out and open a wagon road from some point on the State road as deemed best by them to the mouth of the Little Kanawha River, now Parkersburg.

The work was to be let to the lowest bidder, the road to be thirty feet wide, the commissioners are to receive five shillings a day 83⅓ cents. and the expenses to be borne by Harrison County.

This road was first made from Clarksburg East to some point at or near the Cheat river, where it is supposed to have joined the State road.

The work west from Clarksburg must have been very deliberately conducted, as from the report of a traveler as late as 1798 it appears that there was nothing but a blazed way through the woods on this end of the road at that time.

Another traveler in going East from Clarksburg in 1790 speaks of a wagon road near Cheat River.

Another one says he left Alexandria with wagons June 30 and arrived at Morgantown July 18, 1796.

The celebrated National Road, which practically followed the Braddock route was the work of the National Government. It went by Cumberland, Uniontown and Wheeling and was completed in 1820.

The original intention was to extend it to the Mississippi River, but the era of railroads prevented this being carried out.

This road was the most traveled thoroughfare in this country being the great commercial artery from the west to the east. Taverns were strung all along the road and from Wheeling east of the mountains droves of cattle, horses, hogs, sheep, wagons, carriages and stage coaches were always in sight.

But the shriek of the locomotive caused the taverns to close their doors, and grass to grow on the path which the great procession had trod for years.

The National road cost the government seventeen hundred thousand dollars, and was fourteen years in process of construction.

### The North Western Turnpike.

In 1827 a charter was granted to the Northwestern Turnpike Company to construct a turnpike road from Winchester to Parkersburg by way of Romney and Clarksburg. The state being a large stockholder.

In 1831 the State practically assumed charge of the construction of the road which reached Clarksburg in 1836, and where it passes through the town is still known as Pike Street.

The chief engineer of the road was Colonel Claudius Crozet, a French engineer, who was said to have been a soldier in the wars of Napoleon. He was assisted by Charles B. Shaw.

In 1848 the State appropriated \$60,000 for macadamizing the road from the Valley River to Parkersburg.

The distance from Winchester to Parkersburg is given at 236¾ miles, of which 8¾ miles was in Maryland. The cost of construction was given at \$400,000.

The building of this road was looked forward to with the highest anticipation by the people living along its course, as it gave them a much better outlet to the East than they had ever had before.

Stage lines were put on, tavern stands opened, mails were carried and connections made at Parkersburg with steamboats.

The first coaches or public conveyances in Harrison County ran from Clarksburg to the National Road at Uniontown about 1830.

The Clarksburg merchants rode on horseback to Baltimore generally making the trip in six days.

Wagons hauling 4000 pounds of goods were about fifteen days on the road from Baltimore, the bills of lading allowed twenty days for the trip. The round trip from Clarksburg to Baltimore was considered to be thirty days. Freight rates were from 2½ to 3 cents per pound.

Live stock was driven East at an early day, as they furnished their own transportation.

The drivers of these freight wagons would often have a number of bells attached to the harness and took pride in making a good appearance and presented an interesting sight.



The driver of the stage coach was an important personage along the road, and the arrival of a coach at a town always caused a crowd to assemble to view the passengers and hear the news.

Long after the stage coach had given way to the locomotive old drivers used to boast of their crack teams, and how they had driven Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay, Thomas H. Benton and General Zachary Taylor and other celebrities safely on their way to Washington, over the National road.

In entering Clarksburg from the East it was customary for the stage driver to blow a long blast from a trumpet as he came down the Jackson hill on Pike Street to the Elk Creek bridge, and in coming from the West the trumpet would ring out from the top of the hill between 6th. and South Chestnut Streets. This was to notify the Post Master and Tavern keeper of the arrival of the stage.

Along the line of these roads there was considerable opposition to the building of railroads, the argument being used that the railroad would carry all the passengers and live stock, which would close all the taverns and that there would be no market for provisions or grain.

An act of incorporation was granted to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company by Maryland, February 28, 1827, which was confirmed by Virginia March 8, 1827, and by Pennsylvania February 22, 1828.

The road was opened to Ellicott's Mills and the first locomotive ran on it August 30th, 1830.

Frederick was reached December 1, 1831. Harper's Ferry December 1, 1834. Cumberland November 5, 1842, Piedmont July 21, 1851, Fairmont June 22, 1852, and Wheeling December 24, 1852, a distance of 379 miles.

The work of constructing the Parkersburg branch from Grafton was commenced in August 1852 at Brandy Gap Tunnel, Thomas S. Spates being the contractor and was completed in January 1857.

The first locomotive reached Clarksburg in July, 1856, from Grafton. As the construction of the railroad progressed West from Baltimore, freight and passengers were hauled from the terminus of the road to Clarksburg, Fetterman being the last station hauled from, beginning in 1852 and ending in 1856.

The coach stands rusting in the yard,  
The horse has sought the plow.  
We have spanned the world with iron rails  
And the steam King rules us now.

## Clarksburg.

A view from the summit of the hill of Pinnickinnick in the year 1764 in the reign of King George the III. would have disclosed nothing to the vision but a billowy sea of illimitable forest, and a glimpse of Elk Creek flowing at its base, which for thousands of years had heard no sound save that of its "own dashings."

The sounds of civilization would have been unheard, not even the smoke of a white man's cabin would have been seen, but stretching for thousands of miles westward, all was wrapped in the solitude of primitive nature.

But a mighty transformation was destined in the near future to come over this lonely scene, which had for an untold number of centuries slumbered in the night of a savage gloom. The frowning barriers of the Alleghenies were soon to be swept away before the restless advancing tide of civilization ever moving Westward, and the great valley of the Mississippi was soon to be peopled with teeming millions of the Anglo Saxon race.

As is stated elsewhere in this volume John Simpson, a trapper, who in 1764 located his camp on the West Fork opposite the mouth of Elk Creek is the first white man known to have visited the present site of Clarksburg.

Fort Pitt, now Pittsburgh, had been garrisoned by British troops since it was captured from the French in the year 1758, and it is more than likely that explorers had passed through this region before the arrival of Simpson, but there is no record of their doing so.

As early as the year 1772 settlers began locating their lands near where Clarksburg now stands, and in 1773 Daniel Davisson took up 400 acres, upon which the principal part of the town is now located.

The year 1774 found the following persons settled in the neighborhood of Clarksburg, Daniel Davisson, Thomas Nutter, Samuel Cottrill, Sotha Hickman, Samuel Beard, Andrew Cottrill, Obadiah Davisson, John Nutter, Matthew Nutter and Amaziah Davisson. There were no doubt others located on public lands of which no official record was made.

The town was named in honor of General George Rogers Clark, who gained great fame on the frontier by his many expeditions against the British and Indians in the Indian Wars and the war of the Revolution, particularly by his bold capture of the fort of Vincennes now in the State of Indiana in the year 1778.

Major William Powers who resided on Hacker's Creek was conver-



sant with affairs in the early settlement of Harrison County, stated that at a meeting of the settlers one of the Shinn's suggested that the town be named after General Clark, which was assented to and the few log cabins clustered together were christened Clarksburg.

This event must have occurred between the years 1778 and 1781 as General Clark was not generally known until the former year, and the plats of the surveys of Daniel and Andrew Davisson made in the latter year recorded in the surveyor's office of Monongalia County both refer to Clarksburg, it follows that the date of naming the town must have been between those years.

The first official recognition of the name yet discovered is in the two surveys mentioned. It doubtless occurred earlier in the records of the Monongalia County Court, but as they were destroyed by fire in 1796 this cannot be verified.

In 1784 the town is described in an old letter as follows: Clarksburg was built by two rows of cabins extending from near where the Court House now is to Jackson's house on the East side of Elk Creek. It had been built for a fort."

The Jackson house here referred to stood on the East side of Elk Creek and on the North Side of Main Street just East of the intersection of Maple Avenue.

This same writer states "Some little time I went to school, but spent much of my time in Clarksburg playing ball, &c. But I never could find agreeable company with those high frolicking people for I never attempted to dance more than two or three times in my life."

This glimpse into the social life of the early inhabitants of Clarksburg indicates that they were a fun loving people fond of innocent amusements, in spite of their dangerous surroundings and hard struggles for existence.

In October 1785 the General Assembly of Virginia passed the following act:

An Act for establishing the town of Clarksburg in the County of Harrison.

I. Whereas: A considerable number of lots have been laid off and houses built thereon by the proprietors of the place fixed for the erection of the Court House and other public buildings in the County of Harrison and application being made to this Assembly that the same may be established a town.

II. Be it therefore enacted: That the said lots so laid off, or hereafter to be laid off by the trustees, shall be and the same are hereby established a town by the name of Clarksburg, and that William Haymond, Nicholas Carpenter, John Myers, John McAlly and John Davisson, Gentlemen, are hereby appointed trustees of the said town, who, or any three of them, shall have power from time to time to settle and determine all disputes concerning the bounds of the said lots, and in case of the death, resignation or removal out of the County of any one or more of the said trustees it shall be lawful for the freeholders of the said town to elect and choose others in their stead, and those so chosen shall have the same power and authority as any one particularly named in this act.

III. Provided always and be it further enacted: That half an acre of ground, or so much thereof as may be thought necessary either in one entire or two separate parcels shall be laid off by the said trustees in the most convenient part of the said town, and appropriated for the purpose of erecting thereon the Court House and other public buildings, and that the said trustees have full power to lay off as many lots, streets and alleys as to them shall seem convenient for the benefit of the said town, and that the possessors of any lot or lots in the said town shall before the first day of January one thousand seven hundred and ninety, build thereon a dwelling house of at least sixteen feet square, either of stone, brick, frame or hewed logs, with a stone or brick chimney and upon failure thereof shall forfeit their lot or lots to the said trustees to be further disposed of as they may think proper for the benefit of the said town.

IV. And be it further enacted that the freeholders of the said town shall be entitled to and have and enjoy all the rights, privileges and immunities which the freeholders of other towns not incorporated have and enjoy.

On December 4, 1789, the General Assembly passed an act entitled:

An Act granting further time to the possessors of lots in the towns of Clarksburg, Morgantown, Harrodsburg and Louisville for building thereon:

Whereas it is represented that the hostilities of the Indian tribes and other causes have prevented many of the possessors of lots in the town of Clarksburg in the County of Harrison, of Morgantown in the County of Monongalia, of Harrodsburg in the County of Mercer and of Louisville in the County of Jefferson, from building thereon in pursuance of the Acts by which said towns were established.

Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly, that every possessor of a lot in any of the said towns shall be allowed the further space of three years, after the day limited by law, shall expire for building thereon, conformably to the acts for establishing the said towns respectively.

By an Act of the General Assembly passed November 2, 1792, the purchasers of lots in the towns of Clarksburg, Milton, Abingdon, and Morgantown from the difficulty of procuring materials were allowed a further extension of five years to build houses thereon and save the same.

The County Court of Harrison County at its first session held on the 20th. day of July 1784 at the house of George Jackson near the present town of Buckhannon selected Clarksburg as the County seat of the new County and the place where the public buildings should be erected, on lots numbered Seven and eight, donated for that purpose by Daniel Davisson and Joseph Hastings.

This Court adjourned to meet in the following month of August at the house of Hezekiah Davisson in Clarksburg, which was the first Court of any kind held in Clarksburg.

The first Court House, which was built in 1787, stood on what is now the North East Corner of Second and Main Streets and the jail stood on the opposite side of Main Street near where the Presbyterian church now stands.

There is a tradition that it was proposed to locate the County Seat on Simpson's Creek on the farm afterwards for many years owned by Doctor



William Dunkin, but it was stated that the land was owned by a widow who objected to the location being made on her property for the reason that she did not wish her boys to be brought up in or near the town that she knew would spring up at the County seat, and Clarksburg was then selected.

The American Gazetteer published in Boston in 1797 has the following information about Clarksburg:

"Clarksburg is the chief town of Harrison County, Virginia. It contains about forty houses, a Court House and jail. It stands on the East side of the Monongahela River 40 miles S. W. of Morgantown."

The County Court Passed an order on June 16, 1828, appointing Thomas Haymond, Joseph Johnson and John Reynolds to lay off Clarksburg into streets and alleys under the Act of Assembly passed January 16, 1828.

Clarksburg was incorporated by an Act passed March 15, 1849, which authorized the voters on the first Monday in May in each year to elect *viva voce* seven free holders to serve as trustees for one year, and in case an election should not be held then the same trustees last elected shall remain in office until a new election shall be held.

The boundary of the town was as follows:

"Beginning at the mouth of Elk Creek, thence running up the same to the mouth of a small drain a few rods below the North Western Turnpike Bridge on the land of James M. Jackson, thence due East one hundred rods to a stake: thence due South to Elk Creek, thence down the same to a point in said creek, lying due west from a certain spring known as the Monticello Spring on the land of John Stealey; thence due West to the West Fork of the Monongahela River and thence down the same to the mouth of Elk Creek to the beginning.

From time to time the laws incorporating the town were amended as the population increased one of the amendments dividing it into five wards until on February 26, 1897 an act was passed amending and re-enacting and reducing the several acts into one and this charter is still in force.

The town records prior to 1832 cannot be found but the officers elected that year were:

Board of Trustees, Charles Lewis, President, John Field, Clerk, T. S. Prim, A. Werninger and William M. Bartlett, Assessor, James Reed, Bailiff, Notley Shuttlesworth, Treasurer Jacob Stealey.

Since that time the following persons have been presidents and Clerks of the Board of Trustees:

Presidents, John Stealey, Charles Lewis, Luther Haymond, A. J. Smith, Aaron Criss, Nathan Goff, Jas. P. Bartlett and Enoch Tensman, Daniel Kincheloe, Wm. P. Cooper, Thomas S. Spates, L. D. Ferguson and R. S. Northcott.

Clerks, A. J. Smith, Richard W. Moore, James P. Bartlett, E. L. Stealey, Robert L. Criss, Burton Despard, Luther Haymond, Samuel R. Stealey, Robert S. Criss, Burton Despard, Luther Haymond, Samuel R.

In 1870 the town authorities accepted Chapter 42 of the Code and thereafter the chief officers were a mayor and recorder and the governing Board designated as a Council.

In 1832 the total assessed value of property was \$110,745, Tax \$124, tithables 107.

In 1785 the list of tithables or those liable to pay taxes residing on Elk Creek including the inhabitants of Clarksburg was forty-three.

Isaac Van Meter of Hampshire County in 1801 with George Harness, L. Branson and John Miller made a tour to view lands west of the Ohio. He kept a record of the journey of which the following is an extract:

“Saturday, April 18. Crossed Cheat River, which is about the size of the South Branch or perhaps larger; hills remarkably high on both sides. Passed through the best body of timber and upland I ever saw, for about two miles. The face of the country from that to the Monongahela River, which appears to have about as much water in it as Cheat, but not quite so wide, has generally a good appearance for wheat and lies well for cultivation, but not rich and well timbered.

From there to Clarksburg the land is more fertile and inclined to grass.

Lodged at Joseph Davisson's six miles this side of Clarksburg.

Sunday, April 19. Breakfasted at Daniel Davisson's in Clarksburg and waited until after dinner.

Clarksburg has a tolerable appearance on Main Street with an Academy on an elevated piece of ground near the town.

We were informed that nearly fifty children are generally taught there. The Court House is on one side of the street, and the jail on the other near the center.

Left Clarksburg and lay at Mr. Clayton's fifteen miles distant. The face of the country is very rough, but some small strips of bottom well adapted for meadow.

Monday, April 20. Down Middle Island Creek fourteen miles in which distance we crossed it seventeen times. A rough hilly country and poor.

I was informed that on the Creek there is a bend of seven miles around and comes within thirty yards of itself. A ditch is cut through and a mill erected with only a seven feet fall in that distance.

In digging the race which I am informed is twenty-five feet deep, the earth was so hard that it was a custom to give visitors a pint of liquor to dig up as much dirt. The undertaker after being at a very great expense had thought of giving out on account of the expense of digging when a person who understood blowing rocks proposed to try it, and completed it at a small expense compared with what its digging would have cost. It was solid clay and no appearance of rock. Lodged at Mr. Bonnell's on Hughes River. Country still very hilly. Scattering new settlements and a tolerable appearance of range, which has not been the case heretofore.

The Buckeye leaves nearly half grown and vegetation much more forward than with us. Severe hurricane and powerful rain just after we got up.”

At an election held in the Court House for trustees of the town of Clarksburg on the 21st. day of May 1804 the following persons were elected as such: viz,



Allison Clark, Daniel Davisson, Benjamin Wilson, Jr., and David Hewes.

Only eleven votes were cast at this election.

A list of taxable property in the town of Clarksburg taken by David Hewes, assessor, and subject to taxation under the corporation laws of the town April 3, 1810 contained the names of thirty-one tax payers.

The total valuation in the town amounted to \$84.115. In order to show the number and names of the tax payers living in the town at that date the list is here given:

James Pindall  
Allison Clark  
Joseph Neville  
Col. George Jackson  
Jacob Stealey  
Samuel Hawthorn  
David Hurry  
Benjamin Wilson, Jr.  
Daniel Morris  
Archibald B. Wilson  
George I. Davisson  
Daniel Kincheloe  
Jacob Means  
Rev. George Towers  
Michael Criss  
John G. Jackson

John Smith  
Robert Gray  
Peter Link  
Samuel Ferguson  
Alexander F. Lanham  
Daniel Davisson, Major.  
Joseph Summerville  
David Hewes  
William Williams  
Joseph Lowry  
Josias Adams  
Thomas Synott  
Asher Lewis  
Thomas Tate  
Nathaniel Davisson's Heirs

After the Indian troubles were settled the accessions to the population were mostly from Eastern Virginia particularly the professional class, and they introduced the manners and customs of that part of the country, which still to some extent clings to the people of Clarksburg.

While the social and political relations were with Richmond the trading and commercial relations were always with Baltimore, and now that railroad facilities have increased so rapidly in other directions there is but little communication with the mother State, and her influence has not the prominence it had in days of yore.

#### Statement of John Scripps.

In 1803 at 18 years of age I was sent an unbound apprentice forty miles from home to Clarksburg, Harrison County where I served out my time four years and continued one year longer at journey work at two dollars higher wages per month than was wont to be given. Those five years were the turning point in my life. My coming out to the West had established my health and I had become robust and my perpetual application to work, exposure to all weather general privations frequent fatigues, hard and cold lodgings &c. had habituated me to any endurance so that my new mode of life which to my fellow apprentice was a little purgatory was to me a terrestrial paradise.

I had greater liberty and much more leisure than I had ever enjoyed, and I worked with a will and obtained a greater proficiency in the trade than even my seniors, and being the only scholar among them had the

books of the concern put into my hands with the entire management of the business at the end of my second year.

There were two very distinct classes of society in the town the one consisting of the upper ten, the merchants and professional characters, the others of the mechanics, journeymen and employees, a reckless, drinking, swearing, gambling class, who spent all their leisure and every night at the tavern. This class I could not associate with for although raised in a tavern, which my father had kept to help out for our awkwardness and deficiency in farming, yet I could neither endure spirituous liquors, nor the hilarity they occasioned, and being naturally addicted to study and literary pursuits I spent most of my leisure in them. This drew me to the attention of the better class.

Rev. G. Towers, a Presbyterian clergyman and Professor of the Academy and his wife were the only religionists in the town. They gave me access to their large and select library. He was sociable and instructive and at his special request I visited him two or three evenings every week. Both he and his wife smoked and encouraged me in my smoking, as an incentive to study and he kept a pipe constantly for my use. Everybody then used tobacco and amid its fragrant fumes I derived much instruction.

Dr. Williams the most literary man in the community found me out and often visited me. He also advised me to smoke for the benefit of my eyes, which had become much impaired by the small pox. Mr. Towers preached regularly twice a month in the Academy, but he had no church members.

In May 1808 I left the place against the strongest remonstrances of my friends and even of my own biased friends for I had a gratuitous induction into either of the three professions of law, medicine or divinity but family reasons induced me to forego their friendly offers.

#### Letter from Benjamin to Wm. Scripps of Morgantown from New Orleans.

"It gives me pleasure to hear he is so agreeably situated at Clarksburg and of the pecuniary advantages he derived from Mr. Stealey's liberality, together with Mr. Tower's library that enables him to indulge himself in the pleasing pursuits of literature."

The writer of the above worked with and learned the trade of a tanner of Mr. Jacob Stealey, whose tannery was on Water Street near the present flour mill.

In October, 1798, Mr. Felix Renick passed through Western Virginia on his way to look at lands in Ohio, accompanied by Joseph Harness and Leonard Stump from the South Branch of the Potomac.

The journey was on horseback and in part is described by Mr. Renick as follows:

"Having a long journey before us we travelled slow and reached Clarksburg the third night, which was then near the verge of the Western settlements in Virginia, except along the Ohio River.

Among the first inquiries of our apparent good, honest, illiterate landlord was whether he could tell us how far it was to Marietta, Ohio,



and what kind of a trace we should have. His reply was "Oh, yes, I can do that very thing exactly, as I have been recently appointed one of the viewers to lay out and mark a road from here to Marietta, and have just returned from the performance of that duty. The distance on a straight line which we first ran was seventy-five miles, but on our return we found and marked another line that was much nearer."

This theory to Mr. Harness and myself, each of us having spent several years in the study and practice of surveying was entirely new. We, however let it pass without comment and our old host to his great delight entertained us till late in the evening, with a detailed account of the fine sport he and his associates had in their bear chases, deer chases &c. while locating the road.

We pursued our journey the next morning taking what our host called the nearest, and which he also said was much the best route. The marks on both routes being fresh and plain, the crooked and nearest route, as our host called it frequently crossed the other. We took particular notice of the ground the straight line had to pass over, and after getting through we were disposed to believe that our worthy host was not so far wrong as might be supposed. The straight line crossing such high peaks of mountains some of which were so much in the sugar loaf form that it would be quite as near to go around as over them."

Mr. Renick and his party encamped two nights in the woods between Clarksburg and Marietta where the land office was then kept by General Putnam and from his office they obtained maps of the Government land for sale.

"Howes History of Virginia printed in 1845 describes Clarksburg as situated 253 miles North Westerly from Richmond and 70 miles East of the Ohio River, at the junction of Elk Creek with the West Fork of the Monongahela. The village stands on a rolling table land, surrounded by an amphitheater of hills, while Elk Creek meandering through and around the town imparts additional beauty to the scene.

Clarksburg was established by law in 1785 and is now a flourishing town. It contains seven mercantile stores, two newspaper printing offices, two fine classical academies, one Methodist and one Presbyterian Church and a population of about eleven hundred.

There are inexhaustable supplies of coal in the immediate neighborhood and being in the midst of a fertile country possessing great mineral wealth in its iron, salt etc., it possesses the elements of prosperity.

This immediate vicinity was settled a few years before the commencement of the Revolutionary War. The early settlers in this region of Country suffered greatly in the wars with the Indians until Wayne's treaty in 1795."

### A Christmas Party in the Long Ago.

Mr. Benjamin F. Shuttleworth stated to the author that on Christmas day in the year 1829 when quite a child he remembers of being at a children's party at the residence of John Wilson, who lived on the South Side of Main Street opposite the intersection of Fourth Street.

The company assembled early in the morning before daylight and enjoyed a bountiful breakfast by candle light. Afterwards they were conducted into another room and surrounded an elegant dressed Christmas tree laden with fruits, nuts, candies and toys.

The occasion was such an enjoyable one, that although more than three quarters of a century had elapsed since its occurrence, it still lingered in the memory of the participant as a pleasant recollection of the days of his childhood.

Previous to the commencement of the civil war in 1861 Clarksburg was noted for its hospitality and social gatherings.

During the sessions of the several courts it was the custom to entertain the officials and members of the Bar. Dances were a common form of amusement.

Debating, Thespian Societies and church festivals were numerous and occasionally a banquet would be given to some public man or by some political party, and the 4th. of July was generally celebrated by patriotic gatherings.

Below is given some invitations to attend the dances:

#### **"Social Ball.**

"The pleasure of your company is requested at a ball to be given at the Hotel of Major Wm. M. Bartlett on New Years Eve.

#### **Managers.**

G. D. Camden  
A. J. Smith  
L. Haymond  
C. Tavenner

Geo. H. Lee  
Aaron Criss  
W. P. Goff  
G. G. Davisson

Clarksburg, Va., 1841."

"January 1, 1846.

The pleasure of your company is respectfully requested at a "Cotillion party" to be given on Thursday evening the 1st. proximo, at 6 o'clock at Dent's Hotel in Clarksburg.

#### **Managers.**

Richard W. Moore  
James McCally  
Luther Haymond  
R. F. Criss  
A. J. Smith

Aaron Criss  
G. G. Davisson  
John S. Duncan  
James M. Jackson  
And. S. Criss

December 30, 1845."

#### **"Independence Ball.**

The pleasure of your company is respectfully solicited to attend a ball, at the Court House on the evening of the 5th. of July.



## Committee.

Col. D. F. Hewes  
Col. Luther Haymond  
G. D. Camden, Jr.  
Capt. A. P. Davisson

Henry Haymond  
Major Uriel M. Turner  
Wm. P. Irwin  
Hugh H. Lee  
Theo. Rosenthal

CLARKSBURG, VA., June 24, 1858.

COOPER & BRUEN Printers.

The Harrison Republican in its issue of August 15, 1845, states that

"A census of Clarksburg taken last week by some youths connected with the Academy shows the following as the number of inhabitants:

Heads of families .....	140	
White males .....	340	
White females .....	326	666
<hr/>		
Black Males .....	39	
Black Females .....	101	140
<hr/>		
Total population .....		806

Those living on the "Point" were not enumerated."

Mr. J. H. DisDebar an accomplished young Frenchman, who came to West Virginia as agent for the claimants of large bodies of land known as the Swan lands, gives an interesting account of his first visit to Clarksburg in April 1846 and put up at the North Western Hotel on Pike Street kept by James Carder. He describes the building as a large wind shaken two story frame with a long ell and double porches in the rear, and as ranking second in the town because the other tavern kept by a Mr. Bartlett was built of brick and adjoined the Court House lot.

The frame building is still used for a hotel and has for many years been known as the Walker House.

He further says that "The denizens of Clarksburg are chiefly of Old Virginia descent, and constitute a somewhat exclusive conservative set with all the traditions and social prejudices, pertaining to an ancient moss grown aristocratic town, such as Clarksburg was reputed to be. With very few exceptions there was but very little actual wealth to back up their pretensions, which were by common consent founded upon antiquity of pedigree and superior culture and manners. Their language was uniformly correct, their conversation refined and their hospitality generous within their means.

Modern buildings, with somewhat tasty surroundings did not exceed a dozen all told, and to a traveler from more progressive sections of the Country, the town viewed from within or without presented a rusty time worn appearance, relieved, however, by neatly cultivated flower plots, vegetable gardens and orchards, which with the absence of all business like bustle lent the place an aspect of almost idyllic repose.

Shops and stores of any kind were few and mostly confined to the ill lighted front rooms of dingy dwellings.

Clarksburg was always widely and justly famed not only for its distinguished legal talent, and brilliant oratory in the line of politics, but also for the general ingenuity of its citizens in trades and shifts of any kind.

As illustrating the thrift of her people in holding the balance of trade, the following anecdote is related: A wholesale grocer of Parkersburg was asked what he intended to do with his oldest son then coming of age. The reply was "I intend to set him up in business at Clarksburg with a thousand dollars and if he can keep that for three months I will entrust him with all I possess."

United States Court was held at Clarksburg twice a year in the spring and fall. On such occasions card parties, for gentlemen only, were given by leading citizens, with a display of lavish hospitality in the shape of generous refreshments of the choicest brands from various climes. These entertainments generally lasted from eight of nine P. M. until the dawn of day, and besides a selection of local friends embraced the Court officials, members of the Jury, witnesses and visitors, all hailing from more or less distant parts of the State. It was never a cause of surprise that a large proportion of these invited guests required the help of some good Samaritan, to find the way back to their lodgings in the morning fog, and it is scarcely necessary to add that after all and every one of such functions "the balance of trade" was found to be largely in favor of the town.

Mr. DisDebar speaks of Hon. William A. Harrison and Luther Haymond to whom he had letters of introduction, also of Messrs. Lloyd Lowndes and S. Hartman as merchants of the period.

He gives a humorous account of a frog supper given at the Carder Tavern, at which were present John S. Duncan, James M. Jackson, Caleb Boggess, Lloyd Moore, U. M. Turner, Robert Johnson, Robert Sommerville, Granville G. Davisson and Edgar M. Davisson.

It appears that the fires were out at the tavern when the frogs arrived, and the landlord refused to have them relighted, so the frogs were prepared in a salad by the versatile son of France, and with the addition of various liquids immensely enjoyed by the jovial company. And he adds, "A year or two later my friend Duncan, who had served a term in the State Legislature as a brilliant champion of the right of way for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, was again a candidate in competition with Col. Joseph Johnson, later Governor of Virginia. It was one of the most spirited contests known in that section and decided in favor of Johnson by a majority of one vote magnanimously cast by Duncan for his opponent who on his part failed to vote for Duncan.

A short time afterwards riding to Randolph County with Judge Edwin S. Duncan I was surprised to learn that it was my French frog supper that had defeated his son's election beyond a doubt. Three of the Judges rural neighbors, staunch whigs, incensed at John's lack of self respect in feasting on raw frogs, had remained away from the polls where their votes would have given him a decided majority."

In early days the neighborhood of Clarksburg was a good boy's country.



In the Spring was the fishing season by hooks, trot lines, brush seines, gigging and nets. A little later came mulberries, Dew berries, wild plums, black berries and raspberries. In the fall there were service berries, wild grapes, persimmons, cherries, paw paws, chestnuts, beech nuts, walnuts, butter nuts, hickory and hazel nuts. The nuts were gathered and stored away for winter use. Later in the Fall came the season for trapping snow birds, snaring rabbits, trapping muskrats and coon and possum hunts at night.

The Point mill dam in the West Fork was famous as a fishing place for bass, as was the "fish pot" in the bend below the dam.

The mill dam in Elk Creek called the "Town dam" was another fishing resort.

The swimming holes were for the town boys the Mill pond in Elk called "Saint Denis" another was just below the Fourth Street Bridge called the Pike Hole, the next was at the bend of the creek below Broadus College called the Deep Hole.

Then there was the old Ferry in the river at the foot of Ferry Street, which was famous as a swimming place, mostly for men and big boys. It was too deep and broad for the little fellows.

There was a Ferry conducted at this place for many years by "Daddy Eib" and hence its name.

"Despards corner" at Third and Main Streets was a famous gathering place for boys of evenings, around the old horse block which stood out in front of the store room. Many expeditions for the purpose of fishing, gathering nuts, tramps through the woods &c. were arranged there.

The amusements were games of marbles, shooting at a mark with bow and arrows, town ball, pitching quoits, tag, Anthony over, Hunt the Hare, jumping, wrestling and foot races and sliding on the ice, coasting and snow-balling.

As the conditions of the country changed the boy's occupations and amusements changed also. As the woods were cleared out with them went the nuts, fruits and wild animals.

The Stealey tanyard was located on Water Street opposite the Mill, and the used up tan bark was dumped over the bank into the creek between the mill and the bridge, and the accumulation of years formed a steep slide into the water and many is the wheelbarrow, cart or any loose vehicle left on the streets at night, that would be found in the water the next morning and nobody be the wiser for it. For many years the expression "over tanbark" was a familiar one and meant sliding an article over the bank built by tanbark into the creek.

On Traders Alley between Third and Fourth Streets was a pond of water caused by bad drainage and heavy rains called "Lake Erie" and many a luckless wight who had taken too much on board of Corbins whiskey was soused in its waters in order to sober him and of course no one knew anything about it.

During the existence of the Militia laws each Regiment of Militia was compelled to assemble for drill once each year generally in the Spring.

The Eleventh Regiment assembled in Clarksburg and the day was called "Big Muster" and the boys looked forward to it with the greatest pleasure and interest.

Nobody was in uniform. Here and there an officer would have a white and red plume in his hat, or a sash or sword belted around him and it was sometimes the case that a newly elected officer would mount a pair of Epauletts. Great crowds would collect around the fife and drum corps on the streets a cavalry company, or rather a party of men on horseback with nothing military about them, would occasionally dash through the streets headed by a bugler who would sound his bugle, which with the drum and shrill notes of the fife, the neighing of the horses, barking of dogs and shouts of the officers with clouds of dust and the delighted howls of the young population, created pandemonium and an amusing and exciting scene, one never to be forgotten, alas Big Muster is a thing of the past. The Civil war broke up the Militia system and no one had a taste for military display after four years of actual conflict.

On Big Muster day as on all other public occasions Mrs. Cline had her stand set up in the Court House yard where she did a heavy traffic in ginger bread and spruce beer. The author can cheerfully testify that in all his subsequent application to confection, beer and drinks of "like nature" he has never yet encountered anything to equal Mrs. Cline's products, and all the old stagers of Clarksburg he candidly believes will verify this experience.

The coming of a circus and menagerie was an event among the young population of the greatest moment, and nothing else was talked about for days before the performance.

At that time the whole outfit of the show travelled by wagons as there was no railroad and it was the custom for every boy in town to go out to meet the caravan, sometimes two or three miles out.

It is remembered that shows were held on Main Street East of the Presbyterian church, between Pike and Main, near the Southern Methodist church and at the northern terminus of North Third Street and on the Jackson place.

In a Clarksburg paper published in 1847 appears an advertisement that Robinson & Eldreds Great National Circus composed of 100 men and horses will exhibit in Clarksburg on August 21. Among the attractions it is stated that Mr. Robinson is the greatest equestrian living the first and only successful four horse rider in the world.

The spacious water proof pavillion enclosing an area of 6000 square feet will seat 1000 persons. The Company was formed by J. R. Robinson in 1827.

Occasionally small traveling troops would visit Clarksburg and amuse the people by performances consisting of theatricals, dialogues, sleight of hand tricks interspersed with music and song.

Sometimes local Thespian Societies would give an entertainment. The Court House was always used for these amusements.

The earliest Menagerie or animal show of which there is any record was one that held forth in a house in Main Street between Third and Fourth Streets in the early twenties. The animals exhibited according to



the recollection of one who attended were a Leopard, monkeys and birds. The Leopard seems to have been the "star attraction" and to have made the greatest impression on the author's informant.

The hills South of town known successively as Criss', Duncan's Haymond and Lowndes' Hills were famous places for the boys to set snares for rabbits.

The West end boys set snares in Humphrey's Hollow on the Stealey place near the Old Fair Grounds, and also over the creek to the North on Werninger's Hill and the fields beyond.

The Hollow above mentioned was called Humphrey's Hollow after Uncle Humphrey, an old colored man, who with his wife Aunt Easter lived close to the river just below the South End of the Fair grounds bridge.

Captain Charles Leib, who was Post Quarter Master at Clarksburg in the first year of the war gives the following description of the town at that time. The Captain in guarding the interests of the Government had made many enemies, and it was not likely that he formed a favorable impression of the town or its inhabitants. He says:

"This ancient metropolis of Western Virginia as its people delight in calling it, lies in a little Valley on one side of which runs Elk Creek and on the other the West Fork of the Monongahela River.

On all sides loom up wild desolate looking hills covered to their summit with the "forest primeval."

The town itself is only approached by dilapidated looking bridges across the streams before mentioned, and is laid out irregularly with little regard to taste or beauty. It is motley collection of rickety frame houses, dirty looking brick dwellings and old stone buildings, some of which are propped up by large pieces of scantling, shattered monuments of the first families of Virginia.

For the most part the grounds around the dwellings are alike destitute of good taste or comfort.

The town boasts a Court House, a most extraordinary specimen of architecture, which is used for every purpose besides its legitimate one; for fairs, balls, parties, political indignation and other meetings.

Almost every sect is represented by a Church, the most of which have been sadly disfigured by the troops occupying them for barracks. There is also an Academy, which has been turned into a Guard House and prison for the numerous political prisoners sent there.

An air of listless inactivity broods over the whole town. Many of the people are hospitable and kind, the ladies, refined and educated, have more energy than the men, who for the most part are lazy and indolent, and delight in interfering with the affairs of strangers. Their principal occupation in the drowsy summer afternoons is to sit upon their door steps with their little negroes playing at their feet, and gaze into the street, at times discussing the war and marking out plans for our Generals to follow.

Pacing along the deserted streets in the twilight, the only sounds which are heard besides the tramp of your own footsteps are the merry

ringing laugh of childhood, the tinkle of a distant cowbell and the braying of the Government mules.

The languid inactivity of the town reminds one of those primitive Dutch places in New York so graphically described by Washington Irving. There the resemblance ends for an ancient Dutch Burgher would be horrified at the unthriftiness and laziness of those claiming to be descendants of the Cavaliers. This is the old town.

At the depot, half a mile distant where the government buildings are erected for the commissary departments all is activity and bustle. Trains are continually coming and going bearing stores to distant posts. Troops are passing rapidly through, enthusiastic with patriotism and anxious to get a glance at Secessia. Messengers with dispatches are rapidly hurrying from camp to camp. There is the ceaseless roll of white topped army wagons, dissatisfied claimants hanging around the Quarter-Master's office, importuning the sentry for admission though knowing it is already full; the endless ringing of the blacksmith hammer, the activity and bustle of the wagon shop, enthusiastic individuals who have just discovered a new plan by which transportation can be hastened, or anxious to dispose of horses at a high price from disinterested motives, because they are good Union men; the arrival and departure of special trains laden with every description of stores and numerous Secessionists in the guise of Union men, watching the slightest movement and catching every whisper, hoping thereby to learn something favorable to the rebel cause, which they may be able to turn to advantage. This is the new town.

In a large orchard belonging to Major Jackson, between the old town and the new is located the government "corral" where are kept the horses, mules and necessary equipments for transportation.

Everything betokens the activity of the government depot. Here is a large hay house filled to its utmost capacity with a dozen men pressing and curing hay, forage masters issuing forage, men digging wells, ostlers cleaning and feeding horses, others breaking them to harness. All is bustle and work. There are no idle men here and every man is required to do his whole duty.

Again we cross the bridge, the outer world is left behind and we breathe the enchanted air of "Sleepy Hollow."

Along in the thirties there was printed a piece of poetry describing several of the prominent citizens of Clarksburg in no very favorable light. It depicted them as land grabbers, negro stealers and hog thieves and desperate characters generally. The publication of this doggerell while creating wide spread comment and amusement put the town by the ears and resulted in a law suit for defamation of character against the poet and it was many years before the effects were effaced by time.

There is given below three of the verses that mention no names and will give a general idea of the character of effusion. Twelve verses are omitted.



### Old times in Clarksburg.

1.

Old Uncle Josey in a trance when he fell  
He thought in his vision that he was in hell  
Where the Devil was jailer, and turned the key  
"Step in Uncle Josey, you're my prisoner" says he.

5.

Oh then Uncle Josey when will they be here?  
With hot lead and brimstone begin to prepare,  
And all of your old friends play each one his part,  
For they'll buy and sell hell if you do not be smart.

14.

Pray Uncle Josey come tell unto me  
When you were in Hell what there did you see?  
I saw lawyers and doctors of every degree,  
But mechanics and farmers not one did I see."

The following notes are taken from the diary of a citizen of Clarksburg.

June 17, 1840. A daily line of stages started on the North Western Turnpike to-day.

December 23, 1842. The Point Mills burned down.

May 1851. Great fire on the North side of Main Street burning from the Despard corner to the Goff building.

This includes the buildings from Third Street to David Davidson's business house, the site of the Stonewall Jackson house.

November 12, 1851. Fire destroyed all buildings on the South Side of Main Street from the Adams property to the Court House including Bartlett's Hotel.

1850. Waldo P. Goff had the first door bell in town and Luther Haymond the second one.

April 4, 1859. Bartlett's Hotel burned.

Illuminating gas was introduced into Clarksburg in 1871. Natural gas for heat and light was piped into town in 1891 from Big Isaac, Doddridge County by the Mountain State Gas Company.

Water works were established in 1888.

The street car line built in 1900.

Electric light plant was established in 1887.

The discovery of oil and natural gas in the West End of the County in 1889 has made great changes in Clarksburg. The population has increased, manufactories have been established and it is destined to become a large and prosperous city in the future.

### Clarksburg's Only Duel.

On the 24th. day of April 1810 two young men stood facing each other on the banks of Elk Creek, back of the Randolph Academy, where the Central High School building now stands with pistols in hand and at the word fired directly at each other.

Their names were Thomas P. Moore and Charles K. Burnham the

result of the firing was that Burnham received a severe wound in the hip. Moore escaped unhurt.

The records of the County court show that on the 28th. of April, 1810, Thomas P. Moore and Charles K. Burnham were arraigned before the Court charged with fighting a duel on April 24, with weapons that might have produced death.

The order of the Court states that Burnham was not present owing to "indisposition."

Both parties entered into bond to keep the peace for twelve months and no further action seems to have been taken of the affair.

On the same day Archibald B. Wilson was charged with having been guilty of conveying a challenge from Burnham to Moore and acting as his second in the duel and also Lemuel E. Davisson for acting as second for Moore. They were also bound over to keep the peace.

The same course was pursued in the charges against Hugh M. Tate and Alexander H. Creel for assisting, aiding and abetting Moore and Burnham in fighting a duel.

The records also show that Wilson who had acted as second for Burnham in the duel with Moore was charged with sending a challenge to fight a duel to John Phelps and that Davisson who had acted as second to Moore was charged with conveying the challenge. They also gave bond to keep the peace.

What caused the outbreak between Wilson and Phelps is not known, the gilded youth were evidently on the war path and were industriously engaged in painting old Clarksburg a bright red on that April day long ago.

An interesting romance, which came so near resulting in a sad tragedy, is behind these formal Court proceedings, clothed in legal verbiage, but the mist of almost a hundred years has obscured the occurrence from the recollection of men and only a dim tradition remains.

The innocent cause of this disturbance can be traced to Miss Rachel Pindall, a pretty blue eyed maiden, who had recently come to Clarksburg from Monongalia County, and who was a sister to the celebrated lawyer, James Pindall, and to whom the two principals in the duel had been paying marked attention. It was the same old story of rivalry for the hand of a fair daughter of Eve that will be repeated in the future time and again as long as the human race shall exist.

After the duel Burnham abandoned the field and moved West, and in the following year Moore married the young lady in question and many of their descendants reside in Clarksburg to this day.

In the war of 1812 with England Thomas P. Moore entered the army and was promoted to the rank of Major, serving with distinction in the invasion of Canada and along the Atlantic coast.

### Lover's Bridge.

In the fifties there was a rustic wooden bridge spanning the Pike Street crossing of the little stream to the East of town, known by the unpoetic name of Still House Run.



Its ancient stone abutments were covered with vines and foliage and each end was shaded by trees growing up from the banks of the stream beneath.

On summer evenings this secluded spot was a famous trysting place for young lovers and strolling couples, and rarely was there a moonlight night without its low railings being occupied.

This retired sylvan retreat was called Lover's Bridge by the young people and how many promises were there made to be broken will never be known as their name is "legion." It was the same old story and yet ever new.

The great civil war changed the social life of Clarksburg, and many of the boys who stood on the bridge in the moonlight and whispered sweet words of constancy and devotion in the ears of trusting maidens, were destined in the near future, to face each other on bloody battle fields in the great civil war, and never to meet again.

Alas! the sparkling waters of the rivulet are changed to the sulphurous drainage of a coal mine: the bridge with its beautiful natural surroundings is gone and its place is taken by a rude stone culvert with an unsightly fill over it. The little god Cupid who controls the destiny of lovers has fled in disgust. The romance hovering over the charmed scene has departed and Old Father Time has proven himself to be what he always has been, a relentless image breaker.

The gulf of half a century yawns between those bright lovely hours of gilded youth and the realities of the present, and may the hand of the recording angel trace lightly in his book the unfilled pledges of the youthful lovers made on the tree clad old bridge in the long gone past.

#### William Scripps.

From recollections of Rev. John Scripps who was born in Bridewell Parish London and came to Baltimore with his father's family Wm. Scripps in May, 1791, and settled in Alexandria, Va. In the fall of 1792 his father Wm. Scripps removed to Morgantown, the following is his description of the trip.

In speaking of his father he says: "Suddenly recollecting that he had come to be a farmer he suffered himself to be victimized by land speculators in the purchase of a large tract of land said to lie on the bank of the Monongahela River and began immediately to prepare for removing to his purchase. The mode of transit in those days particularly across the mountains for all movables was on the backs of pack horses, but his chest of books and clothing, mahogany tables, cushion chairs, high post bedsteads and even large flat boxes of window glass in frames, with which to furnish his new abode would not admit of such a mode of conveyance. His movables filled three wagons, one six horse and two four horse teams.

My mother rode Cavalier, a favorite horse that had carried General Washington through the war of the Revolution, but being old and superannuated he was sold by the General's overseer to my father as suited for my mother. This was the last essential service poor Chevalier performed. The settlers on our road had been Revolutionary Soldiers and generally recognized and sympathized with the poor animal.

My father took upon himself the entire expense of the journey, not only of the wagoners and their teams but also of some hangers on Mechanics, who were to form a little colony on his estate and carry on business under his patronage.

There was not a public house on the whole 250 miles we traveled, unless in the towns which were far and few between.

We were fully three weeks on the road and arrived at Morgantown early in December 1792.

My father on his arrival at Morgantown found his land twenty miles from any settlement and as he was not prepared to settle in a wilderness where no help could be hired, he set about purchasing a more suitable tract but was again victimized and bought another and another with the same results.

In 1794 he moved out to the least objectionable of his purchases.

In the beginning my father could be seen grubbing in his broadcloth and satin till they were worn out before he could get any other, for there were no stores in the country and no money in circulation to buy with if there had been.

Everybody made their own clothes of flax beginning with the cultivation of the staple. Wool there was none for wolves prevented our keeping sheep. We once got a flock of twenty but they were all destroyed. Provisions were not to be obtained save only by hard and constant labor for few settlers had land in cultivation more than sufficient to raise food for their own consumption, and generally by Spring there would be no bread in the country and people lived on greens, of spontaneous growth, which were daily gathered by women and children until they could raise vegetables. It was sometime before we had tillable land enough to raise wheat. Butter we could not indulge in, for what little we made with our surplus maple sugar at six cents a pound and a few eggs was all we could market to get money to pay taxes.

### Pike Street.

Previous to the construction of the North Western Turnpike through Clarksburg about the year 1836 now Pike Street, Main Street was the only Western entrance into town, Pike Street extending no further West than 4th. Street, but after the new street was opened the town began gradually to spread to the West:

Robert Childers built the first house on the new extension on the South side of Pike Street just East of its junction with Sycamore.

Granville G. Davisson built the next one at the North East corner of Pike and Sixth, followed soon afterwards by Luther Haymond on the same side of Pike across Sixth from Davisson's.



---

### Mills in Clarksburg.

The first mill built in Clarksburg was prior to 1781, probably about 1776, and was owned by Webb & Davisson and stood above the present site on Elk Creek at the entrance to the "Narrows."

The Mill house stood it is supposed on the East Side of the Creek, as the ground there is more suitable for its location and more accessible than the opposite or Western side. In low water the remains of the dam are still to be seen.

In 1784 George Jackson obtained permission of the County Court to erect a mill on the site of the present one.

The "Point Mills" were afterwards constructed on the river below the mouth of Elk Creek about one mile from the Court House.

## Census of the County.

At the June Term, 1785, of the County Court, an order was entered that a list of all whites and buildings should be taken, distinguishing the dwelling houses, together with a list of the tithables subject to the payment of County or Parish levies.

The inhabited parts of the County were divided into districts and an assessor appointed to do the work in each district.

The reports made by these officials are valuable as giving a list of names of those resident in the County at that time. Many of the names are illegible or so carelessly written and spelled that they cannot be deciphered. Some names are spelled three or four different ways, for instance Hughes, Hewes and Hues are intended for the same family name.

The tithables or men of lawful age aggregating 318. Several women are enumerated, they being owners of property. The most of the inhabitants are on the waters of the Valley and West Fork Rivers, there being but few west of the latter stream.

The reports of John Sleeth, Thomas Cheney, Benjamin Robinson John McCalley, George Jackson and John Powers cover the present limits of the county. These are all of the reports found for that year. It is possible that there were others for thinly settled parts of the County but if there were such they cannot be found.

John Sleeth list of tithables for the year 1785, from the mouth of Lost Creek, upwards, including the whole of the livers in the West Fork settlement:

Alex. West  
John Runyon  
Matthew Richards  
Joseph Kester  
Conrad Richards  
Samuel Borris  
Jacob Harleson  
Ebenezer Haley  
James Sleeth  
Samuel Bonet  
Thomas Doyl McCune  
Elizah \_\_\_\_\_  
Joseph Crozan  
Thomas Hughes  
Daniel Cane

Thomas Hughes  
Henry Flesher  
James Campbell  
Christen Harrison  
William Hannan  
Jesse Huse  
David Wales Sleeth  
Alex. Sleeth  
John Sleeth  
George Collins  
Adam Bush  
Joseph \_\_\_\_\_  
Isaac \_\_\_\_\_  
Edmund West, Constable.  
James Schoolcraft  
Adam O'Brien

James Tanner  
Elias Hues  
John Richard  
John Collins  
John Brown  
George Brush  
Jacob Cozad  
John Hacker  
John Waggoner  
Richard Clark  
Jacob Bush  
Abraham \_\_\_\_\_  
Edmond West  
Joel Lowther  
John Huggle



Thomas Cheney, list of tithables for 1785, from the mouth of the West Fork River up to Simpson's Creek including the Valley River:

Moses Hoff	Enoch James	John Wickwire
Robert Plummer, Constable	Jacob Biglar	John Owens
Edom Freeman	Jacob Tetrick	Owens Owens
George Tetrick	John Tucker	Lambert Flowers
William Tucker	Samuel Tucker	Thos. Cheney
Joseph Saxton	John Goodwin	Henry Snider
Nathan Tucker	John Goodwin, Jr.	John Davis
Koonrod Koon	Evan Thomas	Jonah Edwards
Henry Bucher	Ezekel Thomas	George Moorehead
Joseph Koon		Evan Thomas

Benjamin Robinson list of tithables for 1785 from the County line up the west side of the West Fork River to Limestone creek:

David Wamsley	Samuel Harbert	John Wood
Thomas Bartlett	Edward Harbert	John Cutright
Robert Bartlett	Joseph Wood	Christopher Carpenter
Benj. Bartlett	Edward Cunningham	Benj. Robinson
Barns Allen	Thomas Cunningham	Levi Shinn
John Warmesley	Joseph Wamsley	
Samuel McIntire	Peter Cornelison	

John McCalley's list of tithables for the year 1785 from the mouth of Limestone up both sides of the West Fork River to Lost Creek.

John Cain	George Richards	Jonathan Coburn
Abijah Ward	Jacob Richards	William Tanner
Jacob Richards, Jr.	Isaac Richards	Isaac Davisson
Job Hughes	William Runyan	Nicholas Carpenter
Josiah Davisson	Nicholas Bulgar	John McCally
John Hess	John Myers	John Read
William Lowther	Thomas Read	Robert Pike
Thomas Barkley	Thomas McCann	Benjamin Richards
James Meek	Cornelius Ward	

George Jackson list of tithables 18th. July, 1785, on the waters of Elk Creek.

Samuel Beard	Obadiah Davisson	Notley Duvall
Christopher Nutter	David Murphy	John Duvall
Benjamin Shinn	Benjamin Coplin	Joseph Hasting
Mathew Nutter	George Drake	Wm. Carder
Daniel Fink	Benjamin Cutter	Geo. Jackson
John Davisson	Andrew Davisson	Sotha Hickman
Henry Russ	Levi Douglass	John Wolfe
John Wade Lovberry	John Radcliff	Thomas Nutter
Lewis Duvall	James Shreve	Jacob Wolfe
Hezekiah Davisson	John Murphy	Francis McCann
Dinnes Murphy	Bazel Williams	John Prunty
John Gregory	Wm. Haymond	Wm. Davis
Major Powers	Jonathan Lambert	Amaziah Davisson
Joseph Gregory	Daniel Davisson	
Wm. Murphy	Gilbert Hustead	

John Powers list of Tithables for the year 1785 on the waters of Simpson's Creek and the Thompson settlement.

William Bartlett  
Watson Clark  
David Edwards  
James Anderson  
Caleb Stout  
Joseph Davisson  
William Robinson  
Samuel Shinn  
Samuel James  
Isaac Edwards  
William McKenney  
John Bartlett  
John Allen  
Henry Thompson

William Thompson  
Elizabeth Webb  
George Stewart  
Thomas Bartlett  
Walter Everet  
John Nutter  
Joseph Wilkinson  
Samuel Smith  
Jacob Kees  
Thomas Stout  
Bonham Stout  
Samuel Wilkinson  
James Anderson  
Isaac Stackhouse  
John Bowers.

Thomas Webb  
Aaron Smith  
William Asa  
Jonathan Stout  
John Stackhouse  
John Sailor  
Isaac Shinn  
Jacob Kees  
Joseph Davis  
Ralph Morrow  
Ann Davisson  
Joseph Wilkinson  
Daniel Stout  
Thomas Wilkinson

A list of taxable and tithable property and tithables as per order of Court 1785. Salathial Goff's Cheat River District and Horse Shoe Bottom.

James Parsons  
George Richardson  
Salathial Goff  
Philip Minear  
Thomas Wilmoth

William Parsons  
James Shaw  
Hannah Cuper  
Adam Minear  
Neriah Gandy  
Patrick Magonagan

Mickle Parsons  
William Shaw  
David Minear  
Edward Johnson  
Philip Fisher

H. Delay's list of tithables for 1785 from Petty's Ford up to Joseph Crouches.

Anthony Chevelear  
George Westfall  
John Crouch, Jr.  
John Currence

Charles Persons  
Henry Delay  
Janathan Crouch  
Ebenezer Petty

John Crouch, Sr.  
Lidda Currance  
William Currence

The tithables and taxable property of Buckhannon River settlement taken by Edw. Jackson, 1785.

Charles Foransh  
Henry Fink, Sr.  
John Cutrite, Jr.  
John Bush

John Jackson  
David Casto  
Henry Fink, Jr.  
Joseph Hall  
Edward Jackson

John Bosart  
Henry Runyan  
John Cutrite, Sr.  
John Jackson, Jr.

Jacob Westfall list of tithables 1785 from Leading Creek up to Petty's Ford, including both sides of the Valley River.



Aaron Richison  
Abraham Kittle  
Anthony Smith  
Benj. Wilson  
Benj. Cutright  
Benj. Jones  
Cornellius Bogard  
Daniel Westfall  
David Cassity  
David Henderson  
David Philipps  
Elizabeth Springstone  
George Bredin  
Henry Prettioc  
John Trubies  
John Pauly  
John Wilson  
Isaac McHenry  
Jonathan Smith  
Jacob Wolf  
Joseph Donahue  
Thomas Holder  
George Reeding

Jacob Stalnaker, Sr.  
Jacob Stalnaker, Jr.  
Jacob Westfall, Sr.  
Jacob Westfall, Jr.  
John Johnson  
John Yoakum  
John Kittle  
Jacob Kittle  
John Cassity  
Matthias Whitman  
Michael Toner  
Nicholas Smith  
Nicholas Petro  
Nicholas Wolf  
Peter Bredin  
Peter Casity  
Phineas Wells  
Philip Clem  
Richard Kittle  
Solomon Ryan  
Jonas Friend  
Benjamin Hornbeck  
Andrew Skidmore

Samuel McHenry  
Samuel Quick  
Thomas Philipps  
Thomas Bore  
Valentine Stalnaker  
William Cassity  
William Smith  
William Levit  
William Blair, Sr.  
William Briggs  
William Blair, Jr.  
Zachariah Westfall  
William Anglin  
George Teter  
Jacob Shook  
Samuel Eberman  
Alexander Blair  
Elizabeth Shaver  
Hezekiah Rosecronts  
Jacob Shaver  
Jacob Brinkle  
Joseph Friend  
James Bodkin

C. Westfall list of tithables for 1785 taken from Leading Creek down to the County line including or comprehending those between the East Side of the Valley River and Cheat Mountain.

Cornelius Westfall  
John Westfall  
Robert Maxwell  
William Westfall

Daniel Booth  
Phillip Washburn  
Samuel Cole  
Wm. Wilson  
Aaron ———

George Westfall  
Hannah Wire  
Wm. Haddix  
Wm. Clark

Patrick Hamilton's list of tithables 1785 from Jacob Crouches up to the County Line:

George Allford  
John Alexander  
Judy Crouch  
Robert Henderson  
John Hadden  
James Lecky, Sr.  
Franceys McDonald  
Charles Nillson  
Elmer Riffel  
Christopher Truby  
Benj. Abbot

Margaret Bare  
Richard Elliott  
Wm. Hamilton  
David Hadden  
Thomas Lecky  
James Moor  
James Prathor  
Daniel Simerman  
John Warrick  
Peter Shavers  
John Allford

Joseph Crouch  
Patrick Hamilton  
John Hamilton  
James Lecky, Jr.  
James McClain  
Joseph Milton  
Jacob Riffel  
George Shavers  
George Willson

Population of Harrison County for the years given below.

1790.....	2080	1850.....	11728
1800.....	4848	1860.....	13790
1810.....	9958	1870.....	16714
1820.....	10932	1880.....	20181
1830.....	14722	1890.....	21919
1840.....	17669	1900.....	27690

## County Districts and Townships.

The constitution of 1852 required County officers to be elected by the people instead of being appointed as heretofore, which required a change in the method of choosing County officers and in other local matters.

The legislature by an act passed April 2, 1852, appointed Commissioners named in the Act and directed that they lay off their respective Counties into districts as nearly equal in territory and population as possible, and to number the same. They were also required to establish a place for holding elections in each district, not more than two such places in any district, and were required to make report of their action to the County Court which was to record the same.

Under this act Harrison County was divided into five (5) Districts and the following commissioners were appointed: Cyrus Vance, Luther Haymond, Samuel Hoff, Lemuel D. Shinn, William R. Bennett, Abia Minor, Byron J. Bassel, David C. Coplin, James McCalley and Phineas Randolph, as directed by the law.

The Legislature by an act passed July 31, 1863, appointed commissioners and directed that they divide their respective counties into townships, laid off as compactly as practicable with natural boundaries containing as nearly as possible an equal number of population, but not less than four hundred to designate each township by name, and to make report of their action with maps to be filed with the Recorder of the County.

The Commissioners named in the Act for Harrison County were Luther Haymond, Selden M. Ogden, Sidney Haymond, John W. Boggess and Jacob Highland.

The commissioners laid off the County into ten Townships, which were named as follows: Elk after the creek that runs through it. Grant after General U. S. Grant. Union to signify the opposition to secession. Ten Mile after the creek that runs through it. Sardis after the town of that name. Eagle after the American Eagle. Clay after Henry Clay, the Kentucky statesman. Simpson after the creek of that name. Coal after the coal found in its boundaries. Clark after General George Rogers Clark, for whom Clarksburg was named.

With the exception of a few slight changes these sub-divisions stand as first laid off.



## Churches.

The church of England was the established church of the Colony of Virginia for many years after the landing at Jamestown.

The inhabited parts of the Country were laid off into parishes and the governing board was called a vestry, which had charge of all church affairs and the poor of the Parish.

The Minister had a fixed salary which was levied for upon the inhabitants of the parish by the Vestry, and was payable in tobacco. A parsonage was provided for him and not less than two hundred acres of land was set apart for his use, called a "glebe."

Marriages were required to take place in the churches and to be celebrated only by the ministers of the established church.

Catholic priests were not permitted to remain in the colony more than five days after receiving notice to depart.

All other ministers or non-conformists were prohibited from teaching or preaching publicly or privately, and were liable to be expelled by the authorities.

Severe laws were enacted against Quakers on account of their teaching "false visions, prophecies and doctrines and thereby disturbing the public peace."

At the coming of the Revolution all proscriptive laws in reference to religious worship and for raising money by taxation for the support of the Established Church were swept away, and absolute freedom and liberty of conscience in matters of religion permitted.

The strenuous and isolated life of the settler west of the mountains, his struggle to protect himself from the Indians, procure subsistence and subdue the forest, gave him no time to pay attention to religious matters and they of course were entirely neglected.

But it was not long after settlements west of the mountains were established, before the pickets of christianity were on the frontier, and in the neighborhoods where a few could be collected together, a traveling minister generally Methodist or Baptist, would occasionally appear, deliver the cheering messages from the Master and recall to his hearers the teachings of the faith taught them in their earlier years.

The pioneer preacher's lot was not an enviable one, nor free from danger, and in his long journeys through the dim forest trails on horseback he suffered many privations and discomforts, but his motto was "Onward Christian Soldier," and nobly did he fulfill his Divine mission.

The Reverend Francis Asbury, Bishop of the Methodist Church in his journal speaks of visiting Clarksburg in his official capacity in 1788. He came on horseback from North Carolina by way of Bedford, Greenbrier and Pocahontas Counties to Clover Lick, and from there his journal reads as follows:

Thursday, July 10, 1788.

We had to cross the Allegheny mountains again at a bad passage. Our course lay over mountains and through valleys, and the mud was such as might scarcely be expected in December. We came to an old forsaken habitation in Tygart's Valley. Here our horses grazed about while we boiled our meat. Midnight brought us up at Jones', after riding forty, or perhaps fifty miles. The old man, our host, was kind enough to wake us up at four in the morning. We journeyed on through devious lonely wilds, where no food might be found except what grew in the woods or was carried with us. We met with two women who were going to see their friends and to attend the Quarterly meeting at Clarksburg.

Near midnight we stopped at A——s, who hissed his dogs at us, but the women were determined to go to the Quarterly Meeting so we went in. Our supper was tea. Brother Phoebus and Cook took to the woods, old ——— gave up his bed to the women. I lay along the floor on a few deer skins with the fleas. That night our poor horses got no corn, and next morning had to swim across the Monongahela. After a twenty mile ride, we came to Clarksburg, and man and beast were so outdone that it took us ten hours to accomplish it.

I lodged with Colonel Jackson. Our meeting was held in a long close room belonging to the Baptists. Our use of the house it seems gave offense.

There attended about seven hundred people to whom I preached with freedom, and I believe the Lord's power reached the hearts of some. After administering the sacrament, I was well satisfied to take my leave.

We rode thirty miles to Father Haymond's after three o'clock Sunday afternoon, and made it nearly eleven before we came in. About midnight we went to rest and arose at five o'clock the next morning. My mind has been severely tried under the great fatigue endured both by myself and my horse. Oh, how glad I should be of a plain clean plank to lie on, as preferable to most of the beds, and where the beds are in a bad state the floors are worse. The gnats are almost as troublesome here as the mosquitoes in the lowlands of the seaboard. This country will require much work to make it tolerable. The people many of them are of the boldest cast of adventurers, and with some the decencies of civilized society are scarcely regarded. The great land holders, who are industrious will soon show the aristocracy of wealth by lording it over their poorer neighbors, and by securing to themselves all the offices of profit or honor. On the one hand savage warfare teaches them to be cruel, and on the other the teaching of Antinomians poisons them with error in doctrine. Good moralists they are not, and good Christians they cannot be unless they are better taught."

Mrs. John McCullough, maiden name Acres, told Luther Haymond who was born in 1809, that she when a small girl rode on horseback from



Zack's Run to Clarksburg in 1788 to hear Bishop Asbury preach in Daniel Davisson's barn.

This barn stood on the West Side of Second Street between Main and Pike Streets.

Lorenzo Dow, the great traveling preacher preached in Clarksburg in the 30's. When he appeared at the Court House, he saw that it was not large enough to hold the crowd, and he announced that he would hold the service out of doors. He led the way down Main Street, followed by the large crowd across the bridge and preached his sermon in the grove near the Monticello Spring.

The history of the Methodist Episcopal Church by Stevens states that the first local preacher of that denomination in the neighborhood of Uniontown was Robert Wooster, and that the first conference was held there in 1781.

This was known as the Redstone Conference and was composed of Western Pennsylvania and Virginia and in 1785 numbered 523 members.

In 1786 a Society was organized at Calder Haymond's, on the Monongalia River, about twenty miles above Morgantown. Some fifteen or twenty miles up towards Clarksburg a good society was formed at the house of Mr. Jonathan Shinn, the father of the afterwards celebrated preacher Asa Shinn.

Methodism could obtain no footing in Clarksburg for many years but some eight or ten miles up the West Fork was a flourishing Society headed by Moses Ellsworth.

In this neighborhood was Joseph Chevrunt a local preacher of great usefulness and much loved by his people. He was a Frenchman.

In 1786 there was also a society formed at Father Hacker's on Hacker's Creek and also at Buckhannon and in the Tygart's Valley.

The Rev. Henry Smith, who visited the Clarksburg Circuit in 1794 speaks of finding a good Society under charge of Joseph Chevrunt fifteen miles from Clarksburg.

The congregation that attended to hear him preach were all backwoods people and only one man present wore shoes. The Rev. Chevrunt wore Indian Moccasins. All the rest of the audience, men, women and children were barefooted. The elderly women wore short gowns.

He speaks of traveling in all kinds of weather and dangers, wading deep streams, having to cross the Monongahela River seven times in his circuit and besides being ferried over several times; his food being mostly venison and bear meat, and the cabins in which he lodged very uncomfortable.

The following is an extract from a letter from Clarksburg in 1818, by the Reverend Ira Chase, a Baptist missionary from to Dr. Sharp of Boston, Secretary of the Baptist Missionary Society of Massachusetts, which gives a description of the condition of the town from a religious standpoint:

REV. AND DEAR SIR:—

As I mentioned in my communication to you, I arrived at this place on the 27th. of December, 1817. Clarksburg is the shire town of Harrison County, and situated on the West Fork of the Monongahela River, which

affords water carriage to Pittsburgh and thence down the Ohio. The distance from that city by land is upwards of one hundred miles.

A Baptist church had once been constituted here, but many years ago the Pastor went to the West. No successor was secured and the flock was scattered. Nothing but the graveyard appeared where the meeting house once stood. A learned and Independent Minister from England, had, for nearly twenty years, supported himself principally by teaching in the Academy (the only one in this part of the State) and preached some of the time in the village to a few hearers, but with no visible success. About two years ago he was called to a better world. The people were now destitute. There were indeed residing here two Paedobaptist Preachers, but there was no preaching and no religious meeting. One of the men was in the practice of physic and the other a licentiate from New England, was teaching a school. He had come out with the prospect of taking charge of the Academy, and preaching in the place. But he had found it necessary to relinquish the Academy for the present. It was not now in operation and for want of encouragement he had suspended his ministerial labors. There was no church of any denomination and there were but few, very few, professors of religion, and some of these were not very correct in their morals. It was painful to see a village, containing so many immortal souls, thus abandoned to ruin. Perhaps, thought I, it is my duty to stop and endeavor to excite the attention of the people to their eternal interests. In this I was encouraged by two Baptist Brethern who reside in the place.

On Lord's Day I preached in the Court House to a very small assembly, and again in the evening. The next day one of the brethern, an amiable young man, undertook to ascertain the wishes of the people with regard to my stopping, and for this purpose circulated the following paper:

CLARKSBURG, December 29, 1817.

We, the subscribers, as an expression of our desire to have the gospel preached among us, promise to contribute to the Rev. Ira Chase for the use of the Missionary Society by which he is employed, the sums annexed to our names, if he will continue his ministerial labors in this place five weeks.

The amount of the subscription was upwards of thirty dollars. The brother himself contributed my board, a deacon who resided a few miles in the country, my horse-keeping, and the sons of the late Rev. Mr. Towers, the clergyman whom I mentioned as having come from England, generously opened to me their father's study and supplied me with other conveniences.

My duty was plain. I stopped. The assemblies, instead of dwindling away, as some had represented they would, increased constantly.

Though I endeavored to make the apostle my model as to the matter and plainness of my discourse, yet instead of going away offended, they seemed conscious that what I preached was true and came again. In private I was generally received with politeness and affection, and sometimes found an unexpected willingness to converse on religion.



Yesterday was the last Sabbath I was to continue here, and to me it was a most interesting day. As I was returning from the first service I was requested to call at a house and converse with a woman under deep concern for her soul. Upon leaving her and returning to my chamber I found a servant waiting for me, and wishing to know if I would wait until this evening so that he and some other blacks could come and talk to me on religion. I readily told him I would and I expect them soon.

Last evening I met my audience for the last time. The house was crowded, and all were attentive. I closed my message and bade them adieu. O, my God, will not Thou bless my feeble labors?

9 o'clock P. M. The blacks have just gone. I am fatigued but I have had a very pleasant season. There were fifteen in all, male and female. I conversed with them all individually. Six or seven of them were entertaining a hope in Christ and had entertained one for years. They gave a brief relation of the work of grace upon their hearts, and a heavenly joy beamed in their countenances. Others were inquiring with different degrees of anxiety the way of salvation. The tears stole silently down the cheeks of some and all were serious. I directed them to come immediately to Jesus Christ, as "the way and the truth and the life."

After endeavoring to impart to each the instruction they severally needed and then making an address to the whole, the interview was closed by singing and prayer. I expect to depart on the morrow.

IRA CHASE."

Bishop William Meade of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Virginia in an address before the convention of his church at Staunton in 1835, refers to his visit to Clarksburg in 1834, and states that he remained there three days, preached five times, baptised one adult and twelve children and confirmed five. Rev. William N. Ward was assigned to have charge of the Clarksburg and Morgantown congregations in the fall of 1834.

The Bishop in a subsequent address speaks of visiting Carksburg in 1842, and that the Reverend McMechen had established a female Seminary there and used a portion of the buildings for public worship.

During this visit he baptised one adult and several children and confirmed three.

The Reverend Robert A. Castleman built the Episcopal Church now (1909) still in use, in 1852 and 1853.

For a long time there were no church buildings and religious meetings were held in private houses, barns, Court Houses and frequently in shady groves. Later what was known as Camp Meetings were held by the Methodists and continued down to a recent period.

These camps were composed of log cabins, and were rude benches placed under trees and a primitive pulpit. Quite a number of preachers and leading officials of the Church would gather at these camps in the summer and hold service day and night for a week at a time. They were well patronized by the surrounding country and accomplished much good. But as the county became more settled and sufficient churches built to accommodate the people, the Camp meetings were discontinued.

The earliest record of the building of a church in Clarksburg is contained in a deed from Daniel Davisson, the original owner of Clarksburg, dated June 21, 1790, which conveys to the "Congregation of Regular Baptist members of Hopewell Church and their successors" in consideration of ten shillings, a lot containing three rods and seven perches.

This lot is located on the South side of what is now Main Street, just west of Chestnut, and was used as a burial ground from 1788 down to shortly after the close of the civil war.

In a deed made by the same party on May 7, 1800, reference is made to the "little stream that runs down on the south side of the meeting house." This proves that sometime prior to the year 1800 a church building stood on this lot but its exact location and the time of its construction is not known.

The Methodist Episcopal Church built a small brick church partially on the ground of the Randolph Academy on the brow of the hill East of the present public school building overlooking First Street where they worshiped for many years. The date this church was built is not known. It is certain, however, that it was used as a house of worship in 1827.

In 1868 they built a new church building on the South side of Pike Street east of Second, and are now (1909) constructing another building on the North East corner of Second and Pike Streets at the old milestone.

#### Presbyterian Church.

The Reverend Asa Brooks undertook the building of a Presbyterian church in 1829 in Clarksburg, but he died before its completion and was buried under the building. This church stood on the South East corner of Second and Main Streets where the present church, built in 1893, now stands, on the site of the first jail.

#### The Catholic Church.

The first services of the Catholic Church in Clarksburg were held along in 1852 and 1853, when the Baltimore & Ohio Railway Company commenced the construction of their road, for the benefit of the Irish laborers.

For some time the congregation met in a building that stood where the Waldo Hotel is now located. Father Brannon is remembered as among the first priests. The present church building was built in 1865, the lot having been deeded by James M. Jackson in 1864.

Father Daniel O'Conner was in charge of the congregation for many years prior to his death in 1903. He was a man of great executive ability, accomplished great good in his long pastorate, stood high with the officials of his church, and was much loved and esteemed by all who knew him, irrespective of religious belief.

In 1801 David Davisson conveyed 2½ acres "to the present members of the Baptist meeting house on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands surveyed for Joseph Wilkinson and their successors, and to all other



persons adjoining thereto "for a house of divine worship to be erected thereon and for a burial yard, they to have the choice in the ground for that denomination to erect their meeting house thereon, and a second choice for a Presbyterian meeting house for divine worship.

This plot of ground is included in the 400 acres patented to Andrew, the father of David, in the year 1774, and near the present town of Bridgeport.

At the time this deed was made, the meeting house was already built, but the time of its construction is not known.

In 1801 the Seventh Day Baptist built a log church at Salem, two stories high, of hewed logs.

In 1858 this building gave way for a frame one, and in 1900 the present brick building was constructed on the same site.

In 1808-09 a church was built at Lost Creek by the Seventh Day Baptist, which was replaced by a brick building in 1870.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South was built in Clarksburg on the corner of Chestnut and Main Streets in 1854.

Samuel Clawson was an old fashioned regular fire and brimstone kind of a preacher, and his lurid style and vivid descriptions stirred the souls of his auditors.

Upon one occasion while preaching a sermon, one of the congregation smiled at his comments on the Devil. Turning to him the preacher said:

"I suppose you do not believe in a Devil, but thank God the time is not far distant when you shall be chained down to hell's brazen floor and the Devil with his harpoon shall pierce your reeking heart, and pile the red hot cinders of damnation upon you as tall as the pyramids of Egypt until it shall fry out the pride of your fat to grease the gudgeons of hell."

In 1852 a Baptist brick church was built on Pike Street, Clarksburg, which is still standing, but not used for worship. The congregation occupying a new building on the corner of Pike and Sixth Streets.

## Schools.

In 1671 Sir William Berkely, Governor of Virginia, in replying to an inquiry made by an official in England as to what provision was made for public instruction in his colony made the following famous response:

"I thank God there are no free schools nor printing, and I hope we shall not have, these hundred years, for learning has brought disobedience and heresy and sects into the world, and printing has divulged them and libels against the best Government. God keep us from both."

The sentiments expressed by the Governor seemed to have lingered in Virginia to some extent, for many years, and early legislation of Virginia shows but little development towards establishing free schools. As late as the year 1857, with a population of a million and a half, only 41,608 children were attending school, while Massachusetts with a smaller population had five times as many and New Hampshire with one-fifth of her population had twice as many.

The first constitution of West Virginia provided for the establishment of free schools, and with less than a million inhabitants in 1906, she had 255,160 children attending school.

In 1908 Harrison County had 286 schools and 11,215 children of school age.

The first settlers west of the Mountains early turned their attention towards the education of their children, and gave encouragement to the establishment of "Old Field Schools."

Luther Haymond, who was born in 1809, describes one of these schools as follows:

"The school houses were generally old abandoned log cabins, the furniture consisted of slabs with holes bored in each end and pins driven in them for legs. For those learning to write a space was hewed out about six inches wide between two logs and sticks were set up perpendicularly in this space, and on them was pasted paper mostly foolscap that had been used as copy books. This paper being greased, afforded enough light for the boys and girls of that primitive age.

Holes were bored in the logs under this open space, wooden pins driven in and a board a little sloping laid on them, this constituted the writing desk.

The master made all the pens out of goose quills. He would write a line at the head of a page of paper in his best style, and the scholars would rule the paper with a piece of lead, and copy his sample.

I remember one copy was "Six times six is thirty-six." The books used were Primers, Webster's Spelling book and the Testament. I recollect an older brother at one school used "Gulliver's Travels" as a read-



ing book. It was the custom for the teacher or master, as he was called, to go around in a neighborhood and procure subscriptions for as many scholars as the head of the family could furnish and pay for. The tuition was, I think, about two or two and a half dollars per scholar, which was sometimes paid in linsey, linen or grain.

The branches taught were reading, writing and arithmetic. I never heard of grammar.

I remember at one school that I attended that a middle aged woman was a scholar with four or five of her children, some nearly grown. Her object was to learn to read so that she could read the Bible, and it was said that she learned faster than her children.

The neighborhood of Clarksburg was peopled by an excellent class of pioneers of English descent and at a very early period took high rank as an educational center, and its influence was widely felt.

The Randolph Academy was chartered by an Act of the General Assembly passed December 31, 1787, and provides that the first meeting of the Trustees, shall be held on the Second Monday in May, 1788, at Morgantown and "Fix upon some healthy and convenient place within one of the Counties of Ohio, Monongalia, Harrison and Randolph for the purpose of erecting therein the necessary buildings for the said Academy."

At this time the law required that one-sixth of the County Surveyor's fees should be applied for the support of William and Mary College at Williamsburg, but this act authorized the surveyors for the four counties named to turn in the one-sixth of their fees to the support of the Randolph Academy.

It is supposed that the meeting of the Board of Trustees was held at Morgantown, as authorized by the act chartering the Institution, and that Clarksburg was selected as the place to construct the buildings, but as some of the first leaves of the old minute book in which was recorded the proceedings of the Board, are missing, the facts cannot now be ascertained.

The first meeting of the trustees contained in the minute book is as follows:

CLARKSBURG, HARRISON COUNTY, the 18th. Aug. 1788.

Pursuant to an adjournment of the board of trustees for the Randolph Academy the following trustees met, viz:

George Jackson, John Powers, John Wilson.

John Haymond is by the said trustees appointed Clerk pro tempore.

The number of trustees not being sufficient to make a board, the trustees adjourned till tomorrow at twelve o'clock.

JOHN HAYMOND, Clk. Pro-Tem.

After two more failures to secure a meeting on September 16, 1788, a quorum of the Board of trustees finally was brought together, at which were present Robert Maxwell, George Jackson, Benjamin Wilson, Nicholas Carpenter, John Wilson, John Powers, Jacob Westfall, John Jackson, John Prunty, Hezekiah Davisson, Joseph Hastings and William Barkely. John Haymond was chosen clerk and Robert Maxwell, Chairman.

William Haymond, John McCally and Daniel Davisson were ap-

pointed a committee to superintend the building of the Randolph Academy.

The delays were long and vexatious and it was not until 1793 that anything definite was accomplished as will be shown by the following entry:

Harrison County, Clarksburg, Saturday, February 23, 1793.

Pursuant to adjournment of the Board of Trustees of the 2nd. of January last, the following trustees met, viz:

George Jackson, John Powers, Joseph Hastings, H. Davisson, John Prunty, John McCally, Daniel Davisson, Maxwell Armstrong, George Arnold, Wm. Robinson and Benjamin Coplin.

Resolved that the Randolph Academy be built of wood and frame work, and be thirty-six feet in length and twenty in breadth, agreeable to the original plan, except the cupalo, and be let this afternoon to the lowest bidder, under the immediate direction of the Board, and to be completely finished on or before the first day of November next in a workmanlike manner.

Resolved also that the purchaser give bond with approved security.

Resolved also that the undertaker be paid his money by three installments, to-wit: one third when the frame is raised, the second third at finishing said house and the other third in six months after the said house is finished.

The building of the said Academy being exposed to sale, Mr. David Hewes being the lowest bidder, undertook the same at one hundred and seventy-nine pounds, and entered into bond with Hezekiah Davisson his surety (in the sum of three hundred and fifty-eight pounds) and to complete the same on or before the first day of November next.

Resolved that the Treasurer either on rect. of Mr. William Haymond or Mr. Benjamin Wilson, that the Randolph Academy is raised agreeably to the plan and bill of scantling to him produced, pay Mr. David Hewes the sum of 59.13.

And then the Board adjourned till the Saturday last before the third Monday in March next.

JOHN HAYMOND, C. R. A.

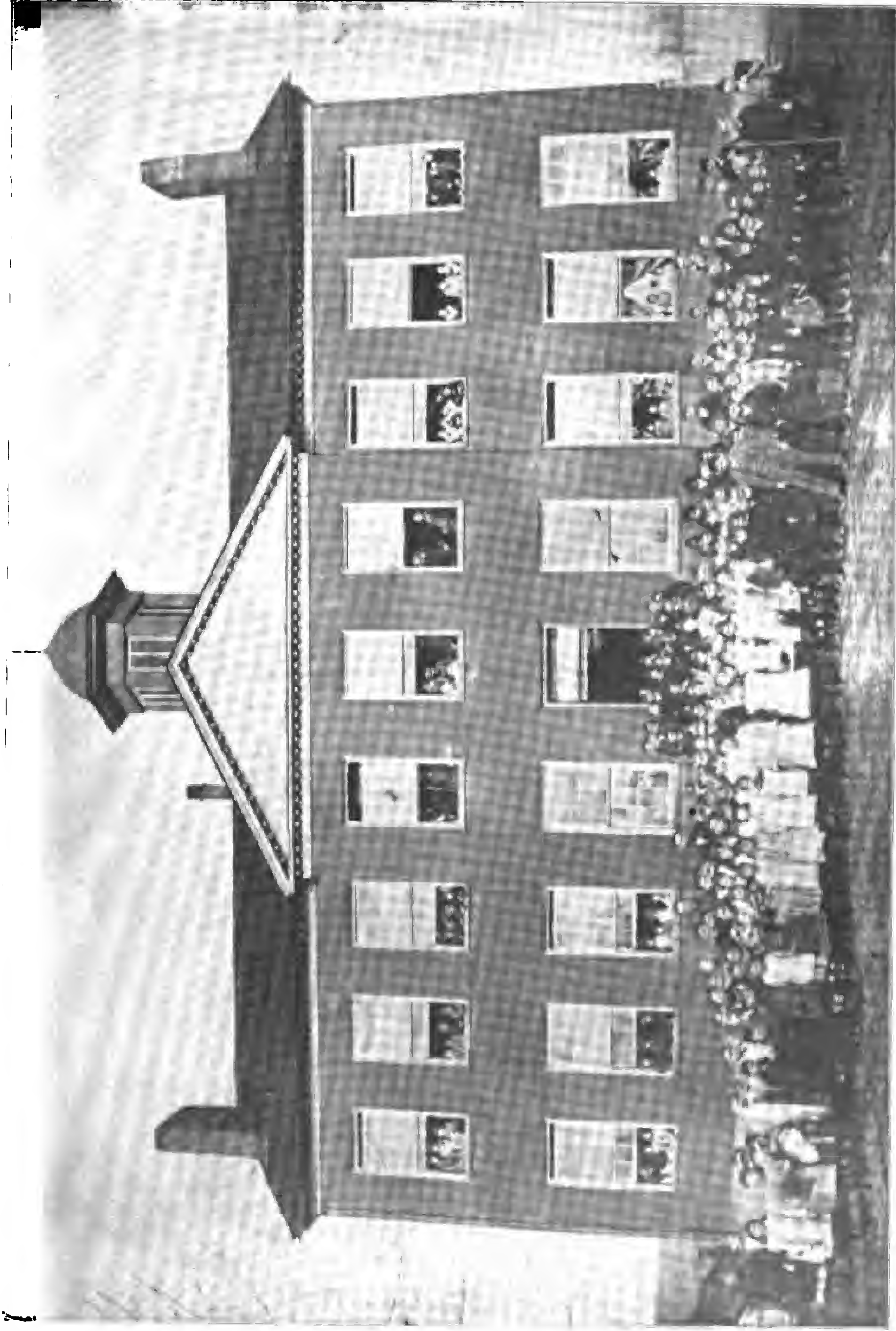
June 4, 1795, last payment directed to be made to David Hewes, Constructor, at a meeting of the Board held this day.

CLARKSBURG, Monday July 20, 1795.

Pursuant to its adjournment of the 4th. of June, the board of trustees of Randolph Academy met, viz: George Jackson, Joseph Hastings, John Powers, John Prunty, James Arnold, George Arnold, William Barkley and Benjamin Coplin, Gent. Trustees.

On motion of Wm. Jackson, seconded by Wm. Prunty, Mr. Joseph Hastings was unanimously chosen chairman to the board. In conformity to an order of the board of trustees of the 24th. of June, last, the Clerk laid before the board a letter from the Rev. George Towers, signifying his willingness to accept of an appointment as a teacher in the Randolph Academy on certain conditions.





North Western Virginia Academy





Resolved that the Rev. George Towers be employed as a teacher in the Randolph Academy at the rate of two hundred and fifty dollars per annum to be paid in quarter yearly payments (provided he shall consider the same to be a competency) and that the Clerk take bond from the said Towers for the faithful performance in the said office, agreeably, to an order of the Board at their last session, and that he be under the direction of the board during the said year which shall commence on the first day of August next.

Resolved, that for each Latin scholar who shall be taught by the said teacher, there shall be paid sixteen dollars; for each English scholar five dollars; for each scholar in grammar and arithmetic six dollars, and for each scholar in the mathematics, if the said Towers will teach that science, eight dollars per annum, which shall be paid in quarter yearly payments to the Treasurer of the Randolph Academy, and for every scholar who shall be taught for a shorter time than one year shall be paid a sum in proportion to the above.

And then the Board adjourned till Saturday next, at three o'clock P. M.

JOHN HAYMOND, C. R. A.

At a meeting of the Trustees of the Randolph Academy on the 21st. day of December, 1799.

Benjamin Wilson, John McCally, Benjamin Coplin, Daniel Davisson, William Martin, George Arnold, John Black and Hedgeman Triplett, present.

Ordered that the address by the trustees of the Randolph Academy on the 21st. day of December, 1799, be made a part of the record of the trustees' proceedings at the public examination of the scholars of the Randolph Academy on the 21st. of December 1799 in the presence of the trustees and a respectable audience the following oration or address was delivered by Col. Benjamin Wilson:

SIR:—Permit us to tender to you our unfeigned thanks for the particular attention you have given to the tuition of the pupils committed to your charge, as well as the strict watch over their morals, and whereas the late enlargement of your charge will increase your vigilance to watch over their morals, we give you the assurance of this board, that nothing shall be wanting on our parts to render you assistance to make the institution respectable. Therefore, permit us to enumerate some of the dangerous ills which is to command your attention, as well without the Seminary as within, viz: the wilful breach of the Sabbath day, lying, cursing, swearing, quarreling, frequenting taverns or still houses by night or by day, and in particular the infamous ill of gaming, together with other ills not enumerated. You will also please inspire such of your youths as have arrived to the age of discretion to avoid all low company, and at all times and places to sequester themselves from such. Should any of the public rules of the Seminary be wantonly violated, by those who are of the years of discretion, for the first offense, you are solemnly to admonish them; for the second offense, you are to call on three of the trustees, who are to join you in admonition, and for the third

offense you are to call on the chairman who will summons a board who will acquit, suspend or expel the offender if found guilty."

Ordered that a copy of the above order be set up in the Academy.

The trustees earnestly recommend it to those who have children, to send them to Divine Worship every Sabbath day when there is preaching in said town."

So it appears that the Academy finally opened its doors for pupils in the Fall of 1795 under the supervision of the Reverend George Towers, a Presbyterian Minister, a native of England and a graduate of the Oxford University, who is described in the advertisement of the Trustees as a "Gentleman of undoubted character and abilities, who has engaged to teach the Latin and Greek languages, the English gramatically, Arithmetic and Geography."

Tradition states that the institution flourished for some years and that after the charter expired, the building was used for educational purposes until about the year 1842. Mr. Towers died in 1816.

#### **The North Western Virginia Academy.**

The Northwestern Virginia Academy was built in 1843 a short distance West of the Randolph building and after the establishment of the public school system was used for that purpose until the construction of the present High School Building in 1894 on the same site.

The lot on which these three mentioned buildings were built was conveyed to the Trustees of the Randolph Academy by Thomas Barkeley and Hezekiah Davisson on May 2, 1793, and is recorded in Deed Book No. 2, page 434.

The beginning corner of the lot is described as being at a "dead tree, standing N. 10° E. 38 poles and 15 links from the North-westerly corner of the Court House, and the dimensions are given as being 20 poles in length and 10 poles in breadth and as containing "One and a quarter acres."

The Court House referred to above then stood on the North East corner of Second and Main Streets opposite where the present Presbyterian Church building stands.

The North Western Virginia Academy was incorporated by an Act of the Virginia Legislature in the year 1842, with the following trustees named in the Act:

Edwin S. Duncan, John J. Allen, Samuel L. Hays, William A. Harrison, Waldo P. Goff, Charles Lewis, George Pritchard, John W. Coffman, Augustine J. Smith, Richard W. Moore, Walter Ebert, Nathan Goff, Gideon D. Camden, John Stealey, John Talbott, Solomon Parsons, Joshua Smith, Adam Carper and John J. Swayze.

By an Act of the Legislature passed January 24, 1843, the Board of Trustees were authorized to add ten additional members to their number.

The building (which) was of brick, two stories high, 71 feet by 44 feet, surmounted by a cupola.

The first floor was divided into a large hall, on the right of which was a large room called the chapel, on the left were two school rooms.



The second floor was divided into five rooms. The building stood on the West End of the old Randolph Academy ground and partially on a lot donated by John J. Allen.

The expenses of construction was raised by a general subscription of money and donations of lumber and other building materials.

The contractor was Joseph Warwick and the woodwork was done by John Cain.

When in 1843 the building was sufficiently completed, it was turned over by the trustees to the Methodist Episcopal Church Conference to conduct the school.

The Reverend Gordon Battelle was the first principal and the first session opened for pupils October 1, 1843.

Mr. Battelle, a man of recognized ability continued in charge for about twelve years, when he was succeeded by Reverend Alexander Martin. The last to hold the position was R. A. Arthur, before the civil war.

The enterprise was quite successful in giving advantages of a higher education than had ever before been offered to the youth of Clarksburg and surrounding counties.

During the war the building was occupied by the government as a barracks, guard house and hospital.

Private schools were for a time taught in it, and in 1866 the trustees turned it over to the public school system, and it was occupied for that purpose as long as the building stood.

The Board of Education of the Clarksburg District added two rooms to the West End of the old building. In 1894 the old building was torn away, except the new part and the present building was constructed, which is to be known officially as the "Tower's School" in honor of the first teacher of the Randolph Academy.

The Clarksburg Independent School District has constructed several other substantial buildings and the County at this time, (1909) is dotted with white school houses and they are doing good work in a noble cause.

The establishment of this institution of learning has been of vast importance to the people of Western Virginia, and the originators, builded better than they knew. From its portals men have gone out into the world and become famous in many walks of life. Its pupils have been members of Congress, constitutional conventions, the legislature, Judges of Courts, Officers of the Army, County officials and filled many honorable positions in business life.

It has done a noble work and the ground on which it stood has for a hundred and fourteen years resounded with the pattering feet and the playful voices of the children of Clarksburg, and thousands of men and women scattered to all parts of the continent have looked back to this hallowed time honored spot with feelings of grateful recollection.

Following are programs of exercises held by the pupils, which explain themselves:

### ANNUAL PERFORMANCE

Original and Select

NORTH WESTERN VIRGINIA ACADEMY,

December 15, 1858.

#### PROGRAMME.

##### Part 1.—Selected.

Prayer.

Music.

Oration, T. S. Hursey....."Pitt's Speech on Stamp Act."

Oration, Edward Davis....."Change, not Reform"

Oration, F. M. Horner....."Separation of the States"

Oration, R. T. Lowndes....."Why I Don't Marry"

Music.

Oration, C. T. Lowndes....."Up Salt River"

Dialogue, .....E. Butcher, Morden; N. Goff, Lenox

Music.

##### Part II—Original.

Oration, D. Wilson....."American Enterprise"

Oration, N. Goff....."Our Country"

Oration, M. Jackson....."Fillibustering"

Benediction.

Music.

Clarksburg, Harrison County, Va.

Powell, Printer.

Order of Exercises, Thursday Evening September 24th, 1846.

#### PRAYER—MUSIC.

##### Part I—Selected.

1. The Thunder Storm.....W. W. Roach

2. New England's Dead.....Henry Haymond

3. Love of Country.....V. B. Shinn

4. No Excellence Without Labor.....T. Armstrong

5. Ireland .....W. Haymond

Music.

6. Passing the Rubicon.....Hugh H. Lee

7. Cost of Glory.....M. Harrison

8. False Estimation of War.....A. Owens

9. Spirit of Freedom.....B. Smith

10. Duelling .....J. A. Schon

11. The Bible .....W. W. Lewis

Music.

12. Defence of the Colonies.....J. B. Woodward

13. Murder Will Out.....W. G. Harrison

14. The Indian .....C. Goff

15. Qualification for Office .....D. Dicks

16. Evils of War.....John J. Davis

17. The Age of Reason.....E. B. Ebert

Music.

18. Patriotism.....A. J. Smith, Jr.

19. Our Western Domain.....Geo. Johnson

20. Cicero Against Cataline.....N. Lewis

21. The Veterans of Bunker Hill.....C. McCally

22. The Eagle .....P. A. Davisson

23. True and False Progress .....C. T. Harrison

Music.



**Part II—Original.**

24. Lafayette .....J. S. Cox  
 25. Mind, the Glory of Man.....J. W. McCoy  
 26. The Deity Seen in Nature.....R. W. Barnes  
       Music.  
 27. Napoleon.....G. L. Pigott  
 28. Our Country.....W. C. Carper  
       Music—Benediction.

One of the land marks which will be remembered by the pupils for the last sixty-five years, is the old stone mile post, which stood on the corner of Pike Street, opposite the Academy, on one side is "R. 108" and on the other "P. 85," meaning the distance in miles to Romney and Parkersburg by the Northwestern Turnpike. The upper part of the old stone has been taken from its location and placed in a prominent place in the foundation of the Methodist Episcopal Church, (Goff Chapel) now being built, 1909.

**Broadus Female College.**

The Broadus Female College of Winchester conducted by the Rev. Edward J. Willis, a Baptist Institution, was removed to Clarksburg in 1876, and for a time occupied the old Bartlett Hotel building, the site of which now belongs to the Court House Park, which stood on Main and Third Streets, having been purchased by the County from Lloyd Lowndes.

In 1878 a large brick building was constructed in Haymond's grove, and the school moved into it.

The building has been enlarged and the school has done excellent work for many years.

In 1908 the property was sold and the institution was removed to Philippi in this year, 1909.

**The Salem Academy.**

The Salem Academy was incorporated under the laws of West Virginia on December 28, 1888, with the usual privilege of corporations, to be located in the town of Salem. The charter sets forth that the Institution is to be subject to the regulations of the Seventh Day Baptist Educational Society, for the purpose of teaching all of the various branches of learning, comprising a thorough Academic and Collegiate course.

The Incorporators were:

G. W. F. Randolph  
 A. L. Childers  
 Lloyd F. Randolph  
 F. M. Swiger  
 L. B. Davis  
 Charles N. Maxon  
 Jesse F. Randolph

James N. David  
 J. L. Huffman  
 Uric Randolph  
 C. M. Randolph  
 Ernest Randolph  
 Hiram Wilson

The Academy began its first term in the public school building April 1, 1889, with J. L. Huffman as acting principal.

During the following year the school was held in a building belonging to Hon. Jesse F. Randolph.

In December 1889 the Academy was completed and occupied for school purposes.

In 1890 Professor S. L. Maxson was elected President and he was succeeded by Rev. T. L. Gardner.

The Institution has gained a wide reputation for excellent work and it gives promise of greater influence in the future.

### **St. Joseph's Academy.**

About the year 1867, a small parish school was established by the Catholic Church Society under the direction of Miss Mary White.

In 1871 the home residence of James M. Jackson, on the East Side of Elk Creek was purchased, remodelled and a colony of the Sisters of St. Joseph's was sent from Wheeling and a first class Academy for young ladies was opened.

In 1876 Centennial Hall was constructed and in it the preparatory and parish schools are taught.

The institution is in a flourishing condition.



## Newspapers.

The first newspaper published in what is now West Virginia, was the "Monongalia Gazette," published in Morgantown, in 1803.

Since that time the journalistic highway has been strewn with innumerable wrecks of newspaper enterprises, but the rural editor was possessed of a sublime faith in his ability to succeed where so many had failed, and pressed onward in his noble pioneer efforts to enlighten the people.

These old time papers were very small affairs printed on hand presses, and contained little or no local news, as everyone was supposed to know that, but was filled up with foreign news and political affairs, with a few advertisements mostly of a legal nature.

How many newspapers have been started in Harrison County is past finding out, but their number has been legion.

The records of the chancery court occasionally gives the name of the papers in which legal notices were directed to be published, but most generally, the decree stated that notice should be given in some "public newspaper printed in the town of Clarksburg" and sometimes the words "if any be printed there" were added to the order.

From this source it is gathered that the following named papers were published in Clarksburg at the time stated:

1815 The Bystander	1835 The Countryman
1816 The Western Virginian	1840 The Clarksburg Democrat
1817 The Republican Compiler	1840 The Clarksburg Whig
1819 The Independent Virginian	1844 The Scion of Democracy
1822 The Clarksburg Gazette	1845 The Harrison Republican
1822 The Rattlesnake	1855 The Age of Progress
1823 The Clarksburg Intelligencer	1856 The Clarksburg Register
1824 The Independent Virginian	1861 The Western Virginia Guard
1829 The Clarksburg Enquirer	1862 The Telegram
1832 The Western Enquirer	

A piece of a copy of the Bystander has been seen by the writer dated June 8, 1811. A. and F. Britton being the publishers. Terms \$2.00 a year, being Vol. 1, No. 45. Another issue bears the date of September 4, 1813, being Vol. 2 No. 112.

This is the first paper printed in Clarksburg of which there is any knowledge.

Mr. Joseph H. Powell, who entered the office of the Democratic Republican published by Enos D. Morgan at Morgantown in January,

1834, to learn the printing business, states that a Mr. Sparrowhawk printed a paper in Clarksburg in the early thirties.

That Dr. Benjamin Dolbeare in 1840 published a paper at Clarksburg called the Clarksburg Democrat, having succeeded Philip F. Critchfield. In 1844 Dolbeare sold out to Bassel & Harper, who changed the name of the paper to the "Scion of Democracy," which was continued until 1848. Mr. Powell, who returned to Clarksburg in 1840, did the mechanical work on both of these papers, his name appearing on them as printer.

In 1840 the whig party started a paper called the "Clarksburg Whig" which was published by William McGranaghan. Later Robert Sommerville published the "Harrison Republican" which Mr. Powell thinks he sold out to Kenton Harper, and he to Samuel Youst.

Mr. Powell says he understood that Forbes Britton published the Rattlesnake.

Of all the papers published in Clarksburg before the war, which have come into the hands of the writer "The Harrison Republican" published in 1845-6-7 & 8 by Robert A. Sommerville in mechanical execution, neatness of appearance, literary selections, editorials and arrangement of the advertisements exceed them all, and would be considered a good weekly paper at the present time, except that not so much attention is given to local affairs.

It was a four paged paper with six columns to the page. Sometime previous to 1840 there was a paper published in Clarksburg called the "Castigator," neither the publisher nor the exact date being known. Its name would indicate that it was a scorcher and for the times fully up to the Yellow Journalism of to-day.

Along in the fifties the Clarksburg papers seem to get on a more stable footing than before. In 1856 Phillip F. Critchfield published the "Age of Progress." W. P. Cooper started the "Register," which flourished until the Beginning of the war, when the editor abandoned the pen for the sword under the stars and bars, and Charles E. Ringler, who was the editor of the "Western Virginia Guard," did the same thing save he marched under the stars and stripes.

Robert S. Northcott started the "Telegraph" in the early part of the war, but abandoned it to enter the army, but resumed its publication after the war, the name being changed to the "Telegram."

"The Ohio Twenty-second" was the title of a paper issued in Clarksburg by soldiers of that regiment July 12, 1861.

Since the war quite a number of short lived papers have come and gone, and now (1909) there are published in Clarksburg "The Telegram" and "News" each with a weekly and daily edition, and the "Herald" a weekly and daily.

There are also published in Salem two papers, "The Express" and "The Herald" and in Shinnston "The News", all weeklies.

In a copy of the "Independent Virginian" published at Clarksburg by Lee and McGranahan on November 18, 1824, occurs the following business advertisements:

"N. W. Mack informs the public that he still continues to keep that large and commodius tavern formerly occupied by David Hewes.



This old tavern stand stood on "Lowndes corner" at Third and Main Streets.

He offers the following prices for produce, wheat \$1.00, Rye 50 cents, Oats 25 cents and corn 50 cents per bushel. Butter 12½, Bacon hams 12½, cheese 12½, pork per 100 pounds \$4.00.

John Sommerville advertises that he still occupies his "elegant and commodious tavern stand and "coffee house."

Has twenty separate rooms with fire places. Terms \$1.50 per week.

The business advertisements were:

Silver Smith, clock and watch maker—Charles M. Marchet, produce taken for repairs.

Attorney—Blake B. Woodson.

Merchants—A. Werninger, and Thomas Blair.

The subscription price is \$2.00 per year, for which Wheat, Rye, Corn, Oats, flour, bacon; dressed deer skins and rags will be taken in payment.

It is stated in the paper that Jedediah W. Goff of Bridgeport has raised two radishes weighing 14½ and 17½ pounds respectively.

By advertisements in the newspapers it is ascertained that the following named persons were in business at Clarksburg at the dates stated:

1824—John Davis, saddles and harness; Richard W. Moore, merchant; E. B. Jackson, physician; John W. Williams, Post Master; Maxwell Sommerville, Merchant; Thomas Blair, Merchant; Charles M. Barchett, clock and watchmaker; N. W. Mack, Tavern.

1826—Despard & Company, merchants.

1827—Goff & Wilson, merchants.

1828—A. Werninger, merchant; Thomas G. Harris, merchant.

1831—Peter Lynch, chair and wheelmaker.

William Williams, Post Master.

"Clarksburg Enquirer" of 1829 and 1830 published by Joseph Israel.

Samuel Emerick announces that he has commenced the business of Coverlet weaving.

Dr. James McCalley offers his professional services.

Merchants—Webster & Stillwell, Despard & Company, John S. Fowkes.

Blacksmith—John W. Coffman.

Ladies Hats—Helen Wilson one door west of Col. John Sommerville's tavern.

1830—E. S. Duncan announces that by June 1, he will have wool carding machines in operation at his mill on the West Fork River.

1835—John Carpenter, P. M. of Bridgeport.

1835—Luke Dodd, Barber and Hair Dresser. States in his advertisement in the "Countryman,"

"As a hair dresser he has brought to his aid the principles of phrenology, and is enabled by a judicious management of his shears not only to assist the development of genius and amiability, but also to suppress the bumps of idiocy and destructiveness."

N. B. Although a majority of his patrons are white men, yet he takes no part in politics but shaves on "boaf sides."

Watchmaking & Silversmithing—James R. Johnson.

Merchant—M. D. Gittings.

Physician—G. W. Neff.

The "Harrison Whig" published by William McGranachan in Clarksburg in 1842.

Among the advertisements are the Clarksburg Female Seminary by J. H. McMechen, Principal.

Criss & Chadwick, Merchants.

E. M. Davisson, attorney-at-law.

James Johnson, Silver Smith.

Henry Waldeck and William Harris, cabinet making business.

No local news. Patent medicine and Eastern Merchant's advertisements and long political articles on the tariff and in criticism of Tyler's Administration.

Clarksburg Enquirer, by Joseph Israel, August 15, 1831. By this paper it is seen that Wm. Williams is Post Master, Jno. Wilson, Jr. County Clerk and Geo. I. Davisson, Clerk Circuit Court.

1845, 1846 and 1847.

Cabinet Makers—John Hursey, W. J. Carpenter.

Saddle and Harness Makers—Edward J. Link, B. Wilkins.

Jeweler—N. W. Smith.

Tailor—N. Dunnington.

Physicians—A. C. Smith, John Edmonson.

Druggist and Grocer—A. F. Barnes.

Attorneys—Wm. A. Harrison, Geo. H. Lee, Aug. J. Smith, Lawson Botts, U. M. Turner, Burton Despard, Caleb Boggess, John S. Duncan, Jno. S. Hoffman.

Fruit Trees—Samuel Southern.

Merchants—Lloyd Lowndes, A. Werninger, S. Hartman, Aaron Criss, W. M. Carder, Richard Fowkes, Clarke & Company, A. S. Criss, R. F. Criss, John Armentree & Company.

S. Hartman was the first Jewish Merchant in Clarksburg, and one of his advertisements was headed, "Restoration of the Jews."

In response to this Aaron Criss headed his advertisement, "Important news from Mexico, the entire overthrow of Jerusalem."

The Mexican War was then going on and these two were rival merchants.

Hartman afterwards removed to Baltimore, where he was very successful in business.

"The Harrison Republican" Friday November 17, 1848.

Merchants—Curtis and Prim, Criss & Harrison, Richard Fowkes, Charles Lewis.

Boots and Shoe making—Dulaney Smith.

Drug Store—Dr. John Edmonson.

Blacksmith—John Peck.

Private School—Miss Lucy Edmonson.

Bridgeport. E. N. Coplin, merchant.



The "Clarksburg Democrat," Friday December 1, 1848. Edited by Benjamin Dolbeare.

Merchants—A. C. Smith, Wm. F. Green, E. Pritchard, Wm. M. Carder.

Hotels—E. W. Patton, West Milford, Harrison House, A. Werninger. Saddler &c.—J. & R. Davis.

Attorneys—Wm. L. and B. W. Jackson.

J. Hilderbrand and M. J. Robinett, Proprietors of stage line from Parkersburg and Marietta to Greenspring Valley Depot 14 miles East of Cumberland. Fare from Parkersburg to Baltimore \$15.00.

Hursey & Hartwell, Furniture.

Tailor, Edward Owens.

Proposals are invited to construct that part of the Beverly and Fairmont road between Beverly and Philippi to be received up to December 22, 1848 by Luther Haymond, Supt.

Also proposals to be received to construct the Buckhannon and Clarksburg Turnpike.

JOHN H. SHUTTLEWORTH, Clerk of Board.

The Age of Progress by Philip F. Crichfield, May 18, 1855. Advocating the principles of the American party or "Know nothings" as it was dubbed by its opponents.

Attorney's Cards—Caleb Boggess, C. & C. S. Lewis, J. S. Hoffman, U. M. Turner, B. Despard, Geo. W. Lurty, Benjamin Wilson.

Blacksmith—Elisha Smallwood.

Boot and Shoe Maker—Wm. R. Alexander.

Merchants—Jos. Cork & Company.

### Market.

Flour .....	\$9.00 to \$9.50
Wheat .....	\$1.65 to \$1.75
Corn .....	.87 to \$1.00
Oats .....	.50
Eggs .....	.8 1-3
Butter .....	.15 to 18

1861.

Hotel Keepers—J. P. Bartlett, John A. Richards, Samuel Walker.

Jeweler—S. S. Wells.

Merchant—T. S. Spates.

Attorneys—Hugh Lee, John C. Vance, Benj. Wilson, W. S. Lurty, Edgar M. Davisson, John J. Davis, Henry Haymond, A. P. Davisson.

Druggists—Dr. J. M. Bowcock & Co., Dr. J. L. Carr.

Furniture—Milan Dils.

Photographer—S. F. Smith.

Dentists—The. F. Lang, J. L. McGee.

Post Master—Cyrus Vance.

In the issue of the "Western Virginia Guard" of April 5, 1861, James P. Davis, a prominent merchant, heads his advertisement as follows:

"The Union, now and forever.

Being desirous to settle up my business before the Union is dissolved, all those who are indebted to me either by note or otherwise are requested to call and settle.

As secession is the order of the day, I hope that none of my customers will secede from the candy store where we still keep on hand a fine assortment of confectionaries &c."

J. E. Woodward, Blacksmith heads his advertisement as follows:  
"Dissolution, Disunion" Iron and steel, Fire and fall into rank."  
Both of these advertisers were staunch Union men.

From the "Ohio Twenty-Second," July 12, 1861, Clarksburg.

"This is a beautiful town of about 1500 inhabitants situated on the West Fork of the Monongahela River and is the county seat of Harrison County 84 miles East of Parkersburg on the B. & O. R. R.

The town is surrounded by miniature mountains, which contain an abundance of coal. It is, we believe one of the oldest towns in Western Virginia, notwithstanding there are many tasteful residences.

The streets are named and laid off regularly, unlike the most of our Buckeye towns. The citizens are affable in their manners and generous and hospitable. Business independent of the War Department is quite dull, ordinarily a moderate share is carried on in the various departments.

Five churches, one male academy, the Court House and jail constitute the public buildings.

The churches have almost suspended, the divines have left for more genial climes. The Court is in *statu quo*. The Judge is now sojourning in the South.

The sheriff has had a quo warranto served upon him by the Union men, to show cause why he should not hold the office of Sheriff under the rebel government. He must take the oath of office as required by the Federal Government or take the consequences.

There have been some fifteen or twenty secessionists taken prisoners, which almost rids the place of rebels. It is to be hoped that they will see the error of their ways and repent before it is too late.

The troops of the gallant 22nd. will recur with pleasure to the time spent in Clarksburg in view of the favors shown them by the citizens generally, and especially those in the western part of the town in proximity to the camp. Let them be assured that they have our sincere thanks and that we will ever try to be worthy of their kindness. "May their shadows never grow less."

The following anecdote was published in the "Rattlesnake," a Clarksburg paper in existence as far back as 1822.

"The hill of Pinnickinnick was in early days noted for the number of rattlesnakes inhabiting it, and one day when the old mother Rattle-



snake returned to her den; the young snakes eagerly told her that a great party of young ladies and gentlemen from Clarksburg had been spending the day on the hill holding a picnic, laughing, talking, playing the fiddle, dancing and having a great time generally.

The old mother snake listened to her children's account of the day's doings and in a solemn manner said, "My children when the Clarksburg people begin to come up on the hill and invade our home, it is time for the snakes to leave and go further back in the woods." and the Editor stated that from that day to this no rattlesnake had ever been seen on Pinknickinnick.

## Slavery.

In August 1619 a Dutch ship sailed up the James River and offered for sale to the planters twenty African Negroes as slaves.

There was no indenture or any limitation of service. The negroes were captives and were sold by their captors to repay themselves for their trouble and expense. There seemed to have been no conscientious scruples as to depriving a human being of his liberty, and no difference of opinion as to their right to do so.

The negroes were perhaps regarded the same as bound servants, with the important exception, that the servitude was to last during their lives.

The planters readily purchased them to cultivate tobacco, and from this small nucleus widened year by year, the great African shadow, out of which was to come in the future the dire calamity of war, bringing in its train suffering, woe and desolation.

Slaves were not as numerous in the western counties of the state as the eastern ones, the conditions being different and the system being very expensive.

Harrison County never contained at any one time more than 582, that being the number given by the census of 1860. They were mostly employed in domestic service, driving teams and ordinary labor.

Uncle Frank Sehon, belonging to Daniel Davisson, is said to have been the first slave child born in Harrison County. He died along in the seventies.

They would sometimes escape into Ohio and Pennsylvania where they would be free.

Congress by the passage in 1850 of what is known as the "Fugitive slave law" authorized the Government to return fugitive slaves to their former owners. This law created great excitement throughout the free states and was quite a factor in bringing on the civil war.

Charles, a slave in the Jackson family, one Saturday night, took one of his master's horses and rode to St. Marys and before noon on Sunday was in Ohio. His residence was discovered and he was brought back under the Fugitive Slave Law, and sold South just before the War.

Gangs of slaves would occasionally pass through the County handcuffed to a rope with a man on horseback holding one end of it on their way to the South by Parkersburg and the Ohio River to be sold to sugar and cotton planters.

These merchants in human beings who made a business of buying



up negroes and taking them South were called "Soul Drivers." Their calling was considered a cruel and inhuman one, and they did not stand well in the estimation of the people.

Many years before the Civil war the question of abolishing slavery was agitated and persons who were in favor of this were called "Abolitionists". This movement was bitterly opposed by the slave holders and created a strong sectional feeling between the free and the slave-holding states.

Occasionally upon the settlement of estates slaves, men, women and children, would be sold at auction in front of the Court House to the highest bidder. It was a sad sight as families were separated never to meet again.

The slave code of Virginia was severe and tyrannical. It was unlawful to teach a slave to read or write.

It was unlawful for any one to deny the right of property in slaves either by writing or speaking, or to assist a slave to escape from bondage.

A Justice of the Peace had the authority to take a newspaper from the United States Post Office and burn it, if in his opinion it contained anti-slavery sentiments. Thus was denied the right of free speech and freedom of the press.

America's great editor, Horace Greely, Editor of the New York Tribune was indicted by the Circuit Court of Harrison County for circulating his paper containing anti-slavery sentiments.

The County Court had the right to sentence a slave to death. But finally after nearly two centuries of slavery in 1862, during the great war, President Abraham Lincoln, by his emancipation proclamation struck the shackles from the arms of four million of slaves and bade them go free. In 1866 upon the adoption of the 13th. Amendment to the Constitution of the United States slavery was abolished and all men declared free and equal before the law, thus fulfilling the prediction made by the celebrated editor Horace Greely upon one occasion when he wrote that the time would come "When no slave shall clank his chains beneath the shades of Monticello or by the graves of Mount Vernon."

The following is a portion of an advertisement published in the Clarksburg Intelligencer September 23, 1826.

#### **"Fifty Dollars Reward.**

Runaway from the subscriber on the night of July 24, my man named Fill. He is about twenty-eight years of age, supposed about five feet eleven inches high, well made, walks straight but has a down look when spoken to and quite a smooth face. Very little to say generally. I purchased him of a Mr. Baxter about ten years ago, who was authorized to sell him by his master Mr. Fitzhugh near Fredericksburg, but I don't believe he will make in that direction.

The above reward will be given if taken out of the State, twenty-five dollars if a shorter distance and over twenty miles, and ten if about

home, but in either case he is to be lodged in jail and information given so that I get him.

GEO. CUNNINGHAM, Moorefield, Va."

There were many original characters among the slaves in Clarksburg. The older ones were privileged in the families in which they lived and were generally called "Uncle and Aunt" as a mark of respect.

"Uncle Rube," a slave of the Stealey family had many amusing and mysterious tales to tell of his adventures. One was that one night when returning home from a corn shucking, he was confronted by the Devil in the Court House yard, who handed him a brass jug and ordered him to take a drink. Just as Uncle Rube lifted it to his lips, the devil, jug and all vanished in a sheet of fire, leaving Old Rube senseless on the ground. He did not recover consciousness until daylight and said he then could detect a strong odor of brimstone in the air, and that his head ached for two days after. "Uncle Rube" always regretted that he lost that drink of liquor.

It was strongly suspected that the old man had freely imbibed at the corn shucking before he thought he met the Devil.

Uncle Ben Dempsy, who belonged to the Williams family was famous and popular among the youngsters and always had something amusing to tell.

Once "Uncle Ben" took it into his head to make a dash for liberty and one night he headed for the Ohio River. After hiding in the woods for two or three nights, he made his way to the vicinity of Salem, and meeting some one in the road who called him by name he exclaimed, "Lord Bless my soul, who knows me way out here in Canada?" He was perfectly willing to return home and never made another effort for freedom.

"Aunt Milly Chapin" who lived to an advanced age, had the early history of the Clarksburg people at her tongue's end, and was always interesting to talk to. She was a famous cook and had the respect of all who knew her.

She was at one time the slave of the famous and eccentric lawyer James Pindall, and had many amusing anecdotes to tell of his doings.

"Uncle Watt Colston" who was brought to Clarksburg by Judge Lee and who died about 1900, claimed to be over a hundred years of age.

He had been employed at the White House when John Tyler was president. His master at one time hired him as cook on a ship bound on a voyage from Alexandria to China.

He was thoroughly imbued with the old time Virginia manners and no living man could excell him in deferential politeness and courtesy. "Uncle Watt" when he came to town would have his hat in his hand nearly all the time greeting his acquaintances, and Lord Chesterfield himself could not bow more gracefully.

He was the last of the old regime in Clarksburg.

"Uncle Humphrey" lived on the banks of the river near the Fair Ground.

"Aunt Easter," his wife had the reputation of being a conjurer, and was held in great awe by the colored people and young whites.



"Aunt Molly" who was a slave in the Moore family, would often boast that she had given General Washington a drink of water at the gate of her master's residence in New Jersey. She was a little girl at the time, but whether the incident occurred during the war of the Revolution or afterwards in one of Washington's tours of the New England States is not definitely known.

"Aunt Rose" was a famous exhorter and would deliver addresses from the Court House steps, church steps or wherever she happened to be when the spirit called her.

She was gifted with a wonderful flow of language and her eloquence always attracted attention. She has long since gone to her reward.

"Esau" an intelligent mulatto was the slave of Daniel Wilson who had inherited him from his father Colonel Benjamin Wilson. He had been taught to read and write and was employed by his master as a general clerk in his numerous business affairs.

About the year 1838 Esau was sold South and finally fell into the hands of General Samuel Houston of Texas, who employed him as his body servant.

It is said that General Houston some years afterwards came to Clarksburg and purchased Esau's wife.

Becoming anxious for his liberty Esau ran away to Mexico and upon his arrival there became a free man and enlisted in the Army.

During our war with Mexico in 1846, one of the Colonels of Mexican Cavalry Regiment, who was an English speaking Mulatto was supposed to have been Esau by the Wilson family.

## The War of 1812.

The War of 1812 with England seems not to have created much enthusiasm among the people of Harrison County, situated as they were so far from the field of operations that little notice was taken of it.

As far as can be ascertained two companies marched from the County to join the army. One commanded by Captain Joseph Johnson afterwards Governor, which marched to Norfolk, and the other commanded by Captain John McWhorter, which marched to the Lakes. David Wolf was a Lieutenant in this Company.

It has been found impossible to secure copies of the rolls of these Companies, as the War Department refuses to give copies, or any account of their services.

When pensions were granted to the soldiers of this war, a few of them were still living in the County, but no one seems to have considered it worth while to obtain any account of their services and now that they are all gone what might have been an interesting part of the history of the County is gone beyond recall.

Thomas P. Moore, of Clarksburg, was appointed a Captain in the Regular Army and served through the war, took part in the invasion of Canada and participated in the battle of Chyrstler's Fields and was promoted to the rank of major.

Zadock McIntire, of this County served in this war in the army in Canada, was taken prisoner and spent more than a year on a prison ship in the harbor of Halifax.

Of those known to have served in this war besides the names of those given who afterwards resided in the County were Joseph Bailey, Cyrus Haymond, Notley Shuttleworth, John Core, John Gibson, Wilson Bartlett, James Reed, Richard Fowkes, Rueben Bond, Samuel Cottrill, John Gibson, Patrick Sullivan, Edwin S. Duncan, Frederick Harrison, Richard Bond, Robert Cunningham, Edward Cunningham, William Hugill, James Barton, James Conley, George Davis, Benjamin Stout, William Bell, Wm. Blake, James Barton.

The second war with England was not popular, as a large number of people thought it was unnecessary, and could have been avoided by the exercise of tact and diplomacy on the part of the Government.

The politicians of the Country hampered the administration in the prosecution of the war, and created distrust and discontent among the people.

Military operations were badly conducted and finally resulted in the capture of Washington by a small British force and the flight of the President, which has always been a source of humiliation and chagrin to the



American people. The Navy made a brilliant record but the only transactions of the army during the war that can be referred to with pride are the invasion of Canada and the battle of New Orleans, which was fought January 8, 1815, after peace had been declared, but before the news reached America.

This war resulted in Great Britain's surrendering the practice she had exercised of seaching American vessels on the high seas, and impressing American seamen, claiming them as British subjects, and settled other questions as to navigating the seas.

It is shown by the official records of the War Department that Captain Joseph Johnson's Company of riflemen served from August 31, 1814 to November 25, 1814 with the 6th Regiment of Virginia Militia, and from November 25, 1814 to February 22, 1815 his company was attached to the 4th. Regiment Virginia Militia and served at Norfolk.

Captain John McWhorter's Company served with the 1st. Regiment Virginia Militia, Colonel Connell's from September 16, 1812 to April 15, 1813, and served under Genl. Harrison on the Lakes.

**Peter Davis, His Journal, 1812.**

**September 20.**

We started from Captain Nathan Davis' and that day marched and encamped at the widow Marsh's.

**September 21.**

We encamped at the foot of the Dry Ridge.

**September 22.**

We encamped at Sharp's.

**September 23.**

We encamped on the bank of the Ohio about one mile below Marietta.

**September 24.**

We arrived at Parkersburg at the mouth of the Little Kanawha where we laid two days.

We embarked and arrived at Belleville and on the 28th. we arrived at the mouth of Mill Creek.

**September 29.**

We passed Letart's Falls and encamped two miles above Point Pleasant.

**September 30.**

We arrived at Point Pleasant where we laid until the 20th of October, there we drew our arms, knapsacks, tents, clothes and two months pay.

**October 20.**

We left Point Pleasant and crossed over the Ohio River into the State of Ohio and encamped in a field on the bank of the river.

October 21.

We arrived and encamped at Gallipolis which is about four miles below Point Pleasant and encamped in the town.

October 22.

We laid by and nothing particular occurred that day.

October 23.

We still laid there and we had a soldier drummed out of camp for selling government supplies.

About twelve o'clock we struck our tents and marched away. We passed through poor and uneven land and crossed Big Raccoon Creek. Went two miles and encamped in a field on the ——— at the sign of the white horse.

October 25.

We struck our tents and marched away at ten o'clock through very poor and uneven land with very few inhabitants. We reached the Sciota Salt Works, which are about twenty miles and nearly destitute of water.

October 26.

We struck and went on down Salt Creek fifteen miles and encamped in New Richmond, which is about three-quarters of a mile from the Big Sciota, and it a very rough poor country until we got to our camping ground.

October 27.

We start and it being a very rainy day, which rendered it very disagreeable and after marching nine or ten miles we had to wade the Sciota River, and from thence four miles to Chillicothe, where we encamped on the edge of the town on the bank of the Big Sciota.

October 31.

We struck our tents and waded the river, it being a cold blustering morning and marched fifteen miles and encamped on the Pickaway plains.

November 1.

We started through the plains and at the distance of four miles we passed a small town called Jefferson, and at the distance of three miles we passed another small town called Circleville. Not far from the Walnut plains we passed some praries and encamped on a large creek, which is twenty one miles from where we encamped in the plains.

November 2.

We started and marched up the Sciota and encamped in a town called F——.

November 4.

Marched twelve miles.



November 5.

Marched thirteen miles and encamped near a small town called Delaware situated on Whetstone River, a fork of the Big Sciota. Here we laid from the 5th. November until the 21st. of December, in which time there was nothing in particular occurred. At this place we met with General Harrison and several Indian Chiefs of the Shawnee Nation.

December 21.

Started and arrived at Norton at 3 o'clock and here we continued until the 2nd. day of January, 1813, for the purpose of guarding the stores, which was at a Fort called Fort Monroe.

January 2, 1813.

We started for upper Sandusky. The day before we started it began to rain and it continued to rain all day and a part of the night, and then it began to snow, and at 11 o'clock the snow was half leg deep. We went four miles and encamped at \_\_\_\_\_. We continued there the next day. The fourth day the snow ceased falling and we started, the snow being about knee deep, and we reached the block house in the Sandusky plains, which is eleven miles, and it being extremely cold. The next day we started very early and marched fifteen miles and encamped in the plain with the Pennsylvania troops and here we laid until the \_\_\_\_ of January.

About four miles from this stands a town of the Indians called Greentown. These Indians are of the Wyandotte nation. The time we laid here there came part of another Nation of the Wyandottes that lived at Greentown, it was them that fought against General \_\_\_\_\_ at the rapids of the Maumee, and after four days General Harrison concluded a peace with them by their promising to go in the front of the battle if called on.

January 23.

In the evening it began to rain. The snow began to melt and it being a level piece of ground, the water ran into our tents. We were baking and cooking and preparing to march to the Rapids. It was about three hours when our fires were all out and about three o'clock the water was knee deep in our tents, and we were obliged to retreat from our tents and build a fire on higher ground, where we continued until day, it being a very rough night. When daylight came we had to wade to our tents to hunt our baggage, which we found floating about the tents.

About 11 o'clock we started and it being very level we had to wade sometimes knee deep. We continued our march for eight miles and encamped on a piece of woodland but very low and muddy. That night it began to snow. In the morning we marched two miles and were stopped by a small river, it being very high. Here we continued two days, and in that time we built two canoes but at the expiration of the two days it was so extremely cold that the river froze completely so that it bore the troops comfortably. We all crossed safely and that day we marched eighteen miles and encamped in a piece of woodland very level and rich.

**January 28.**

We took up the line of march at nine o'clock and marched through very low and swampy land. The next morning we marched fifteen miles and came to where General Harrison was lying with about two thousand men from Ohio and Kentucky.

**January 29.**

The whole command marched seven miles.

**February 1.**

Marched eight miles and reached the Rapids of the Maumee. Marched four miles on the ice down the river and encamped on the South East side of the River.

Before we left camp General Harrison sent three men to Malden with a flag of truce to get leave to bury our dead at General Winchester's defeat at the River Rasin. When we stopped some of our men went across the river and found the white flag with one of the men shot, tomahawked and scalped and the other two were taken prisoners, one of them being wounded.

**March 10.**

This day Lieutenant ————— and another man went down the river a fowling. About two miles down the other man not being well left the Lieutenant and returned to camp. He had not left him far until he said he heard the Lieutenant shoot and after a little he heard another gun fire.

The next day the Lieutenant was found about one mile lower down shot, tomahawked and scalped and put under the ice.

**March 30.**

This day received my discharge and Captain John McWhorter his company and Captain L and Captain Prince and Simmons and their companies left Camp Meigs for the purpose of returning home. When we left the fort we had to wade, and we waded two miles and encamped on a branch of the river.

**March 31.**

March six miles and crossed C———— River, Went eight miles further and encamped on a branch of the Sandusky River.

**April 1.**

Marched six miles and reached the C———— Block House. Here we continued until the next day and our Ensign and some of our men went to the Lower Sandusky for provisions.

**April 2.**

This day we marched over about four miles of dry land passing two miles below Sandusky, a small town lying on Sandusky River, which the



Indians had left that day. We travelled ten miles and encamped on the Sandusky River.

April 3.

Had a hard and rough march of about 25 miles and reached Sandusky Fort.

April 4.

Marched 15 miles and camped at the Sciota Block House.

April 5.

This day we reached Fort Monroe in the township of Marlborough in the State of Ohio.

Here the journal ends and same was not continued on account of sickness.

Peter Davis was born in Srewsbury, New Jersey, September 16, 1783, and came with his parents to Western Virginia when about six years old. His father William Davis was known as "Greenbrier Billy" to distinguish him from the several other William Davis' in the neighborhood.

Peter Davis after his return from the war lived about four miles below West Union on the creek, later he moved to the West Fork River in Lewis County to a place called Westfield. About the year 1820 he moved to Greenbrier, Doddridge County.

He was for many years a minister of the Seventh Day Baptist Church and died March 4, 1873.

## The Mexican War.

The war with Mexico was opened by the operations of the troops under General Zachariah Taylor on the Rio Grande in Texas in May 1846, and was terminated by the capture of the City of Mexico by the American Army under General Winfield Scott in September, 1847.

The announcement that war had been declared created great enthusiasm and the war spirit ran high in the County. Public meetings were held and the Militia Regiments were ordered to meet in order to give their members an opportunity to volunteer for the war.

The Harrison Republican in its issue of June 26, 1846, states that the 11th Regiment of Militia was paraded at Clarksburg under Colonel Augustine J. Smith and that forty or fifty "fell in for Mexico."

The 137th Regiment, Colonel Byron J. Bassel, met at Kniseley's Mills and formed a company of ninety-four, and elected the following officers: Captain, Byron J. Bassil; First Lieut., Wm. M. Blair; Second Lieutenant, George Davis.

The 119th Regiment Colonel Wm. Johnson, met at Bridgeport and a company of one hundred and one was formed under the following officers: Captain, Hiram M. Winters; First Lieutenant, George T. Ross, and Second Lieutenant, Lemuel D. Shinn.

In addition to these at Clarksburg the Harrison Guards, Captain Cyrus Vance and the Rifle Company Captain Cruger W. Smith tendered their services to the Governor.

Virginia's quota being so quickly filled none of these organizations were accepted, and the few who did go from the County enlisted in the Regular Army under Captain Elisha W. McComas and Lieutenant Joseph Samuels who were on recruiting service in Clarksburg and belonged to the 11th U. S. Infantry.

Among those who enlisted were George Duff, Hiram Applebay, Judson Holden and George Exline.

Edgar Haymond and his brother Alfred from Braxton County also enlisted, the latter dying while in the service and Edgar shortly after his return.

At the time of the Mexican war there were two natives of Harrison



County serving as officers in the Regular Army. They were Lieutenant Forbes Britton 7th U. S. Infantry and Lieutenant Thomas J. Jackson 1st. U. S. Artillery. They were both graduates of the Military Academy of West Point and served with their commands in Mexico.

The Harrison Republican of July 10, 1846, contains a long letter from Lieutenant Britton written May 15, 1846 from "camp opposite Matamoros" to a friend in Clarksburg.

He states that on May 1, General Taylor with the main body of the Army marched from that point to Point Isabel on the Gulf of Mexico, thirty miles distant, for supplies and ammunition, leaving the 7th. Infantry and two companies of the 3rd. Artillery with orders to hold the earth works hurriedly thrown up, afterwards called Fort Brown opposite Matamoros at all hazards until his return.

The Mexicans on the 3rd. opened fire on the American position with artillery from their side of the river, and crossed over a large body of troops and invested and surrounded the little force of Americans. The fire was returned and the Americans gallantly held on and returned the fire for seven days until relieved by the return of General Taylor's command, who on his march to their relief fought the two battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, completely defeating the Mexicans and capturing many guns and war material.

Lieutenant Britton says that during the seven days seige the Mexicans threw 3464 shells and cannon shot into their sand bank fort.

In one spot of seven feet square he counted nine shells that had struck in that small space.

Upon one occasion during the bombardment Lieutenant Britton states that just as he stepped out of his tent a nine pound cannon shot struck the head of his cot and ranged down its whole length cutting off the back tent pole as it passed out. He says "I am glad I wasn't in bed."

Major Jacob Brown, the commanding officer and one sergeant were all who were killed in the fort during the seige.

The town of Brownsville took its name from this officer. Britton was promoted to Captain during the war, resigned from the Army in 1850, was a member of the Texas senate and died in February 1861.

In the Harrison Republican issued December 10, 1847, is the following:

"From the City of Mexico,

"We saw a letter received here at the Post Office yesterday from Lieutenant Thomas J. Jackson of the U. S. Artillery, dated City of Mexico, October 28th, written to a friend, which however, does not give as late news from the capitol as we have in the papers.

The letter is something of a curiosity being written upon a blank military commission, a folio post sheet of paper with the Mexican Court of Arms engraved on it.

The writer states that John Thompson, formerly a resident of this place lost a leg in one of the battles near the city, which resulted in his death subsequently.

Lieutenant Jackson is now pleasantly quartered with a Spanish family in the city, and has been favorably noticed in the reports of Gen-

erals Pillow and Worth for his conduct in the engagements near the capitol.

Lieutenant Jackson is a resident of Lewis County, and graduated at the West Point Academy last year."

NOTE:—The officer who wrote the above mentioned letter was the celebrated "Stonewall" Jackson of civil war fame.

The result of the war with Mexico was the acquisition by the United States of that vast territory West of Colorado and New Mexico, extending to the Pacific Ocean, which has ben erected into several States checkered with Rail Roads and containing a large and prosperous population.

If it had remained as a possession of Mexico it would probably be still a vast uninhabited region, occupied by cow boys, sheep herders and roving bands of Indians. In this case at least war has been a great civilizer.



## Civil War.

It is not intended in a work of this character that a general account of the great war should be given, but only an outline sketch of events occurring in the vicinity of and affecting Harrison County.

After the election of Mr. Lincoln in November 1860, the Southern States began to hold conventions and pass ordinances pretending to dissolve their relations to the United States Government, claiming that the system of slavery would be interfered with and began to raise troops and prepare for war.

The administration of President Buchanan, which expired March 4, 1861, was temporizing and had no decided policy; even members of the cabinet sympathized with the rebellion and did nothing to check the rising tide that was rapidly leading to war.

But the firing on the flag waving over Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor by the Southern troops on April 12, 1861, followed by President Lincoln's proclamation calling for 75,000 troops to protect the government aroused the nation, which rose in its might, shook off the lethargy of doubt and uncertainty and, with a determination that no sacrifice was too great to preserve the Nation intact, ~~and~~ began to prepare to meet this challenge to the field.

No one not living during those dark days of gloomy foreboding when "Grim visaged war" showed its "wrinkled front" and stalked abroad throughout the land spreading terror to all hearts, and for four bitter troubled years brought mourning to every hamlet in the land and put 350,000 young men in their graves can realize the depressing gloom that hung like a death's pall over the Nation's life.

The events leading up to the actual hostilities in Western Virginia are as follows:

About 1858 there had been organized under the laws of the State at Clarksburg a military company, uniformed and armed with the Harper's Ferry flint locked musket, known as the Harrison Rifles.

Cyrus Vance was Captain, Uriel M. Turner and George Hoffman were Lieutenants and Theodore F. Lang was First Sergeant.

The Company paraded frequently and were fairly well drilled and presented quite a military appearance.

When the troubles commenced in 1861 the members naturally took sides and gradually fell away from each other.

Those who were for the Union formed the "Union Guards" and those who were for secession were in favor of offering their services to the Governor of Virginia.

The Harrison Rifles was composed of a remarkable body of young men taken as they were from the residents of a country village, and

they wielded an influence in the mighty events of the Civil War and in civil life following that was not equalled by any body of young men in the State.

Nearly every member took part in the war, a large portion of them as officers although they were arrayed in opposing armies, and the company was represented in all of the great battles of the war.

At the time of the adoption of the ordinance of secession, it was directed that this action should be submitted to the voters of the State for ratification or rejection on the fourth Thursday in May, 1861.

But the authorities, without waiting for the action of the people, on the 24th day of May entered into an agreement through Alexander H. Stephens, commissioner, transferring the whole military force of Virginia to the Southern Confederacy, to be under its command upon the same footing as if the State were a member of said confederacy. This was a high-handed proceeding and a direct violation of all the principles of popular Government.

When Col. Porterfield with his command reached Grafton the secession element of the Harrison rifles, with quite a number of others from the County, secretly fixed a day to rendezvous at Clarksburg and march to join him.

On the afternoon of May 23, 1861, the residents of the town were startled by the appearance of several squads of men coming in on different roads, a portion of them being armed with squirrel rifles and shot guns.

The Court House bell was rung long and loud, and the Union Guards with a large number of other citizens assembled in the Court Room, and amid great excitement it was proposed that the new arrivals and all others who gave them aid and comfort should be forthwith captured. But the arrival of some of the older citizens upon the scene undoubtedly prevented a collision between the two bodies. It was proposed by a cool-headed speaker that a committee should wait upon the secession body and ascertain their intentions in marching into town under arms. This was very reluctantly agreed to, and the committee retired, and after some time reported that the new arrivals had no hostile intentions, but were there for the night and intended on the following day to march peaceably to Grafton to join Colonel Porterfield.

After a good deal of discussion it was finally agreed that the Secessionists should surrender their arms, which would be placed in the jail, locked up, and the key given into the possession of Waldo P. Goff, a prominent Union man, and that they should be delivered to their owners on the following morning, and that they then should leave town.

This was done and a collision happily avoided. On the next day their arms were restored to them and the Company marched down Pike Street on their way to Grafton.

A large crowd gathered on the pavement at the Old Walker House at the corner of Second and Pike Streets to see them march away. It was a pathetic scene. Everyone seemed impressed with the solemnity of the occasion. There were no loud hurrahs nor waving of flags as generally takes place when men leave to go to war. Some quiet good byes were said be-



tween those leaving and those remaining. and as they crossed Elk Bridge and rounded the bend in the street near the Catholic Church they were lost to sight. Very few of them ever saw their native town again; about twenty of them were killed in battle and ten died from disease and only six surrendered at Appamattox.

Immediately upon arrival of the Federal troops in the State, Union men began to organize and recruit troops for the war. Major General George B. McClellan, U. S. Army, on May 13, 1861, assumed command of the Department of the Ohio embracing Western Virginia with Headquarters at Cincinnati, and began to organize troops.

Colonel Benjamin F. Kelly, under direction of the War Department, had commenced early in May to organize the 1st Regiment Virginia Volunteers on Wheeling Island.

On May 26th Col. Kelly was ordered to move on Grafton, and on the 27th the troops started by rail on the first expedition in West Virginia. Owing to the bridges being destroyed the command did not reach Grafton until the 30th, and found that Porterfield's command had retreated to Philippi.

Col. James B. Steedman had with the 14th Ohio moved on the 27th by way of Parkersburg on Grafton, but was delayed also by burned bridges.

It was part of this command, composed of two or three companies of the 14th Ohio Infantry, that reached Clarksburg on the evening of the 30th of May, being the first United States troops to enter the town.

Quite a number of troops had reached Grafton by June 1st, the whole being under the command of General Thomas A. Morris.

The authorities at Richmond became early aware of the dissatisfaction in North Western Virginia, and early took steps to propitiate the people in that section. Military Commissions were sent to prominent men West of the mountains, and points were designated where troops should organize and rendezvous.

Robert E. Lee, who had recently resigned his commission of Colonel of the 2nd U. S. Cavalry, was appointed Major General and ordered to take command of the Virginia troops. On April 23rd the Governor, John Letcher, issued a proclamation calling out the Militia, which was unheeded by those west of the mountains.

### The Affair at Righter's.

Peter B. Righter, a well to do farmer and grazier, lived in a handsome residence on Coon's Run about four miles from Shinnston just over the Marion County line. He was a pronounced secessionist, and his house was a headquarters for those of like faith in the neighborhood.

He was reported to the Military authorities, and a detachment of Company I of the 20th Ohio, under Captain Cable from Mannington, was ordered to the Righter Farm on June 21, 1861. They were fired upon from the house, one of his men was killed and three or four wounded, and John Nay, the guide, also wounded.

Captain Cable's command fell back to Shinnston, and, receiving re-in-

forcements, on the 22nd returned to Righter's and found the premises deserted. The house, barns and outbuildings were burned and all the horses taken and moved to Mannington.

Banks Corbin, a resident of the neighborhood, while held a prisoner by the troops, attempted to escape, was fired upon and killed.

This incident caused great excitement in the neighborhood, and brought the realities of war home to our people.

On the 30th of April General Lee ordered Major F. M. Boykin to proceed to Western Virginia to muster in volunteers for the protection of that portion of the State and to take post at or near Grafton.

On May 10th Major Boykin reported to General Lee from Grafton that the feeling in nearly all the counties was very bitter and every effort was made to discourage enlistment in the service of the State, and recommends that re-inforcements be sent from the East, and states that John S. Carlile openly proclaims that the laws of the State should not be recognized.

May 4th Colonel George A. Porterfield was ordered to proceed to Grafton to receive into the service of the State a sufficient number of troops to guard the Railroads leading to Parkersburg and Wheeling. He arrived there on the 14th, and on May 16th reported that there was much bitterness among the people and a great diversity of opinion, and they apparently were upon the verge of civil war, and gives a discouraging account of the situation from his standpoint.

He was joined there by several unarmed companies, among them one from Harrison County.

On the 28th of May he retreated from Grafton, having learned that Federal troops were advancing on him on both the railroads leading from Wheeling and Parkersburg, and took position at Philippi.

On the night of the 2nd of June two columns of troops left Grafton, both moving on Philippi, one on the West by way of Webster Station and the other on the East by Thornton Station.

The column on the West side of the river arrived in front of Philippi a few minutes before the other column reached its position, opened fire on the town, resulting in the flight of Colonel Porterfield's command in a disorderly route before they could be intercepted by Col. Kelly's column. This action was called the Philippi Races.

Colonel Porterfield retreated to Huttonsville in the upper end of Tygart's Valley in Randolph County.

General Robert S. Garnett, who had recently resigned his commission in the 9th U. S. Infantry as Major, was sent out to relieve Porterfield with large re-inforcements.

Two roads run west from Beverly, one the Staunton and Parkersburg pike by the way of a gap in Rich Mountain to Buckhannon, and the other further down the valley over the same range of mountains to Philippi, but called by the different name of Laurel Hill, the distance between these crossings being fifteen miles.

Colonel John Pegram, who had recently resigned his commission as Lieutenant in the Second U. S. Dragoons, was placed in command on the Buckhannon road, and General Garnett assumed command on Laurel Hill,



on the road leading to Philippi. These troops were all from Virginia except one Georgia Regiment which was with Garnett.

Both positions were established on the west slopes of the mountain and strong entrenchments built, Pegram having a detachment stationed in the gap at Hart's house in his rear.

The United States troops under the command of General George B. McClellan, with Clarksburg as his base, moved up by way of Buckhannon in front of the position held by Colonel Pegram on Rich Mountain; General Thomas A. Morris, moving by the way of Philippi, commanded the column to operate in front of Garnett's position.

On the 11th day of July General W. S. Rosecrans was detached from General McClellan's command and by a flank movement up the side of the mountain to the right attacked and dispersed the force stationed in the Gap at Hart's house, and interposed his force to the rear of and on the line of Pegram's retreat, who was compelled to surrender his command of about 600 men on the 13th of July to McClellan.

General Garnett, finding that General McClellan was at Beverly cutting off his line of retreat, undertook to withdraw East through Tucker and Hardy Counties. He was pursued by General Morris and in a skirmish at Carrick's ford on Cheat River was killed July 13th.

His command was dispersed, and straggled into Monterey in a disorganized, demoralized and half starved condition.

Later in the summer the Federal Troops under General Joseph J. Reynolds occupied and fortified a position on Cheat Mountain east of Huttonsville on the Staunton and Parkersburg pike and at Elk Water, South of Huttonsville at the head of Tygart's Valley on the road leading to Pocahontas County.

In September an attack was made on these positions by General Robert E. Lee, moving from Huntersville, which failed of success. In this movement Colonel John A. Washington of General Lee's staff was killed. He was the former owner of Mount Vernon.

Thus ended the attempt of the Confederates to obtain control of North Western Virginia, and their hopes of receiving large numbers of recruits joining their standard and of extending their lines to the Ohio River were blasted, and except an occasional raid the Federals held the territory until the end of the war.

While the subsequent great operations and battles of the war withdrew attention from what seemed to be a small affair in Western Virginia, yet they were at the time of the utmost importance and far reaching in their results.

The Union men were encouraged and protected, and in the rear of the Federal lines they flocked by thousands to central localities and were organized into Regiments for the war and did gallant service for the Union.

Governor Letcher, ascertaining from the reports of the Military Officers that the people of the state West of the mountains were largely in favor of the Union and against secession, and that but very few of them would enlist in his regiments to serve against their country, on the 14th of June by his proclamation issued a fervent appeal to the residents of that section to come to Virginia's banner and drive the invader from her soil, and closed in these words: "The heart that will not beat in unison

with Virginia now is a traitor's heart; the arm that will not strike for home in her cause is palsied by a coward fear."

The Governor extended a cordial invitation for all to come to the camp at Huttonsville, where they would be met as brothers.

But all was in vain, the proclamation and all other such efforts fell upon deaf ears, and no efforts of the Virginia authorities could seduce the sturdy young men of the Western Counties to desert the cause of the National Government.

The following is an extract from a letter from General Garnett to the Adjutant General at Richmond dated:

"CAMP AT LAUREL HILL, VA., June 25, 1861.

"The Union men are greatly in the ascendancy here, and are much more zealous and active in their cause than the secessionists. The enemy are kept fully advised of our movements, even to the strength of our scouts and pickets, by the country people, while we are compelled to grope in the dark as much as if we were invading a foreign and hostile country."

Again in a letter dated July 1, 1861, he states: "My hope of increasing my force in this region has so far been sadly disappointed.

Only eight men have joined me here and fifteen at Colonel Heck's camp, not sufficient to make up my losses by discharges, etc. These people are thoroughly imbued with an ignorant and bigotted Union sentiment."

When it was known that a Regiment was being recruited on Wheeling Island Alexander C. Moore gave notice to the Guards that all of them who desired to enlist in the Union cause should meet secretly on a certain Sunday afternoon at the water tank, which stood a short distance West of the present passenger station of the B. & O. Railroad. Secrecy was enjoined upon every one, as it was feared that the Virginia authorities would attempt to arrest all who contemplated aiding the government and charge them with treason against the State.

At least one hundred young men met according to appointment and agreed to go to Wheeling and tender their services to the United States in the Regiment organizing there.

Alexander C. Moore, who was the prime mover in the enterprise, was chosen Captain, Notley A. Shuttleworth and Oscar H. Tate, Lieutenants, and it was agreed that all would be ready to move when notified.

One man in the party, a traveling tinker, who was suspected of being a spy, was seized upon, and thrown headlong into the Creek and told to drown or clear himself. He speedily did the latter.

Shortly after this meeting all were notified to meet at the Walker House on a certain night. They were on hand at the appointed hour, marched to Wilsonburg between 12 p. m. and daylight and took cars to Parkersburg and thence to Wheeling by boat. Rumors were afloat that state troops were then at Grafton, and that the Company would not be permitted to take cars at Clarksburg, was the reason for marching to Wilsonburg, as they were unarmed.

Upon their arrival, they found that the regiment was recruited to the limit and they were not received into the service. They returned home by the same route, and all were afterwards mustered into Company B and G



of the 3rd Virginia Infantry. Colonel, David T. Hewes, at Camp Hewes, where Glen Elk is now located.

The fact that two companies of young men nearly all known to each other and many of them intimate friends marched almost at the same time, and from the same town, to take their stand in opposing armies, all believing they were right, is a sad commentary upon the condition of the times.

Leading spirits in organizing the Union Guards were Alexander C. Moore and Notley A. Shuttlesworth, and with a courage and devotion that no threats or dangers could daunt urged upon the youth of the County the necessity of entering the service of the United States.

Both of these young men became Captains of Companies in the 3rd Virginia Infantry, Captain Shuttlesworth resigning after an ardent service of more than a year.

Major Moore, after serving sometime in the Infantry, recruited a light Battery and served until the end of the war.

Not only was Clarksburg the whirlpool of civil commotion, but it was also the war center of North Western Virginia. It had strong, able, enthusiastic supporters of the Union and aggressive, active supporters of the Southern cause, though the latter were largely in the minority.

When it is remembered that the advocates of the Union, and in favor of dividing the State, were liable to be tried for treason against Virginia, arrested and dragged to Richmond, it can be imagined what courage was required to face the difficult situation.

Clarksburg, all through the war, was an important military station and supply depot.

The County furnished about eight hundred soldiers for the United States Army and about three hundred and fifty for the Southern cause.

The following full companies were recruited in the County:

Company G, 12th West Virginia Infantry, Captain James Moffat.

Company E, 12th West Virginia Infantry, Captain Cornelius Mercer.

Company B, 3rd West Virginia Infantry, Captain Alex. C. Moore.

Company G, 3rd West Virginia Infantry, Captain Notley A. Shuttlesworth.

Company E, 3rd West Virginia Cavalry, Captain Lot Bowen.

Besides these regularly organized companies a great number enlisted in different organizations at different times throughout the war.

Native or adopted Citizens of Harrison County who held commissions in the United States Army during the war:

#### Colonels.

David T. Hewes. Lieutenant Colonel Robert S. Northcott.

#### Majors.

Nathan Goff, Brevet Brig. General. Theodore F. Lang, Brevet. Colonel.

### Captains.

Alexander C. Moore, Brevet Major. Lot Bowen, Brevet Major. Henry Haymond, Brevet Lieutenant Colonel, John H. Shuttleworth. Notley A. Shuttleworth, W. W. Werninger, Lewis A. Myers, Asa Hugill, Cornelius Mercer, James W. Moffit, Timothy F. Roane, James F. Law, Lee Haymond, Brevet Major, Samuel R. Steel, George I. Stealey, Gwin Minter, Daniel Sheets, John W. Kidwell, Henry C. Goff.

### Lieutenants.

William L. Hursey, William E. Brison, Henry H. Link, Benj. F. Wicks, Henry Meyer, James B. Lovett, Leonard Clark, Elam F. Pigott, Van B. Hall, George W. Fortney, Henry R. McCord, Asltorpheus Werninger, Jr., David T. Hewes, Jr., Frank Lowrey, James R. Durham, Oscar H. Tate, T. Moore Goff, Assistant Surgeon Charles T. Lowndes.

Native and adopted citizens of Harrison County, who held commissions in the Confederate Army.

Lieut. General Thomas J. Jackson (Stonewall) Brigadier General William L. Jackson, Colonel George Jackson, Colonel John S. Hoffman, Lieut. Col. Chapin Bartlett.

### Majors.

William P. Cooper, P. B. Adams. G. D. Camden, Jr., Andrew T. Owens, Thomas D. Armsey, Rezin C. Davis and John L. Sehon.

### Captains.

John G. Gettings, Charles McCally, Uriel M. Turner, Augustine J. Smith, Benj. M. Smith, Robert J. Smith, Silas Owens, Wm. F. Gordon, Hugh H. Lee, Warren S. Lurty, Alvin N. Bastable, Samuel M. Sommers, James M. Blair, Asbury Lewis.

### Lieutenants.

Norval Lewis, Frederick W. Bartlett and Edward Lynch, O. T. Bond, William J. West and James M. McCann, Joshua Rodabaugh.

Captain Augustine J. Smith's states of the Company that marched from Clarksburg to Grafton to enter the Confederate Army, That:

"In anticipation of hostilities a company of Volunteers was organized in Clarksburg in January, 1861, with the intention of offering their services to the Governor, and included in its membership eight attorneys at law, two editors, one civil engineer, several merchant clerks, mechanics and farmers and numbering about sixty men.

Uriel M. Turner was elected Captain and William P. Cooper and Norval Lewis Lieutenants.

On May 24th they marched from Clarksburg under orders to proceed to Grafton and join the forces collecting there under Colonel Porterfield.



On the second day they arrived at Fetterman and camped in the old covered bridge over the valley river at that place, and that night Bailey Brown, a member of a Union Company in that vicinity, was shot and killed by a member of the company who was on picket guard, being the first man killed in West Virginia in the war, and to whose memory a monument is erected in the National Cemetery at Grafton.

Upon the Company's arrival at Monterey it was designated as Company "C" and assigned to the 31st Virginia Regiment of Infantry.

The Company participated in the following engagements: Surprise at Philippi, Laurel Hill, Greenbrier River, Allegheny Mountains, McDowell, Front Royal, Winchester, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Seven days' fight at Richmond, Cedar Mountains, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Monocacy, Winchester again, Fisher's Hill, Wilderness. Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, Weldon Road, Hatcher's Run, Petersburg and Appomattox.

The company was recruited while at Philippi to about one hundred men, and had very few accessions afterwards, and had only six members at the surrender at Appomattox.

The following were killed in battle: Ethelbert Smith, James Smith, Alvin Nutter, A. J. Cropp, John W. Whitman, Samuel Dawson, Wm. West, John W. Wallingham, H. H. Holden, Joseph Snyder, Jonas Greathouse, Luther Dawson. Others were killed whose names are not given, bringing the list of killed up to about twenty.

Several died from disease, among them being Norval Lewis, Silas Greathouse and Aaron Young.

Nearly every member of the Company was wounded, some as often as five times. Louis Carmack, John W. Pridmore and William Taylor were disabled from wounds.

Captain Charles Leib Assistant-Quarter Master, who published his experience in a little work called "Nine Months in the Quarter-Master's Department, or The Chances for Making a Million" from which extracts are given below:

He arrived in Clarksburg in June, 1861, and entered upon his duties, which were many, various and perplexing.

He speaks of the following troops encamped there: The Seventh and Eighteenth Ohio, Howes Battery "G," 4th U. S. Artillery, The Sturges Rifles of Chicago, Barker's Chicago Dragoons, Burdsall's Cavalry and a portion of the Third West Virginia Infantry then being organized.

Clarksburg was shortly made a depot for supplies for General McClellan's Army operating on Rich Mountain and afterwards when encamped at Cheat Mountain, and later in the summer and fall for General Rosecrank's Army in the Gauley River Region.

The Captain constructed large store houses to store Quarter Master and Commissary Supplies, one of which he describes as being 80 feet front by 144 deep.

A corral for animals established in the square now included between Pike and Main and Oak Streets and Maple Avenue, and he speaks of having at one time on hand two thousand horses.

He had a small army of employees under him, and his troubles and trials were many.

As he was short of teams and as but few owners would hire them, it became necessary for him to impress them from the surrounding country to haul supplies to the troops in the field South of town. This raised an outcry and he gives the following as a sample of the many interviews he had with the wrathful team owners:

"Captain Leib, your men have impressed my team. It can't go."  
 "Are you a Union Man?" "Yes, one of the best in the County. I have done all the hauling I can for the government, but this pressing Union men's teams is going to have a bad effect upon the cause."

"All I have to say is if Jeff Davis and his army get in here they would take your horses and wagons, strip your farm of everything, mayhap set fire to your residence and not pay you one cent, while I will pay you for their use. Our troops have come here from across the Ohio to protect you. You know we have two armies in the field, one at Cheat Mountain and one at Gauley bridge. I am required to supply them; they want bread and must have it. I am sorry to disoblige you, but your team must go."

"But, Captain."

"I have no time to discuss this matter. It is settled."

"It is mighty hard if a man can't do as he pleases with his own property."

The Captain says of the three hundred men whose teams he was compelled to impress, there was not one who did not curse him during the time the impressment continued.

This, with his refusal to pay many claims against the Government, made the Captain intensely unpopular. He was the subject of an indignation meeting, and was severely criticised and denounced by the Cincinnati newspaper correspondents.

He gives the following as the character of the kind of bills presented him for payment:

#### NOVEMBER 1ST. 1861.

##### September 19th. United States.

To house burnt by Rebels.....	\$400.00
To 5 apple trees burnt by fire \$5.00 each.....	30.00
To 2 plum trees burnt by fire \$3.00 each.....	6.00
To 2 peach trees burnt by fire \$3.00 each.....	6.00
To tools .....	73.75
To 1 grind stone.....	2.00
To bedsteads, chairs, table and other furniture.....	37.14
To brass kettle and tinware.....	10.00
To 1 clock .....	16.00
To 1 set harness, bridle and collar.....	5.10
To loss of crop on account of the Rebels.....	39.16
	<hr/>
	\$625.15

SIR:—The within account is the amount of damages I sustained by



the infernal secession outbreak, and would be glad if you can intercede in refunding back my losses. The Rebels called on me to fight for the South as I was a Southern man. I told them nay. They made me leave my home, then I enlisted. They then burnt my house, and I am now in the service of the United States. L. S."

Another from a citizen of Braxton County:

Captain Leib, United States,	Dr.
To 17 turkeys took by soldiers.....	\$ 20.00
Ditto 31 chickens.....	5.00
Ditto 1 calf killed.....	5.00
Ditto 2 pigs.....	16.00
	<hr/>
	\$ 46.00

This account was refused and the Captain scored another enemy.

Captain Leib disbursed immense sums of money and had charge of and shipped enormous amounts of supplies to the armies in the field, and was a man of vast resources, great energy, and did enough work to break down a half dozen men. But alas, his enemies were too many for him. He failed of confirmation by the Senate, and was discharged from the service in February, 1862.

### Jones' Raid.

What is commonly known as Jones' raid is celebrated in the war annals of West Virginia, and is the only instance during the civil war in which an armed body of Confederates appeared in the limits of Harrison County.

The commander of the Brigade was General William E. Jones, a native of Virginia who graduated from the West Point Military Academy in 1848 and served as a Lieutenant in the Mounted Rifles until his resignation in 1857. At the commencement of the civil war he entered the Confederate Army, and was killed at Mount Crawford in the Valley of Virginia in 1864.

The troops engaged in the expedition were all Cavalry and composed of the following Regiments, 6th Virginia, Col. Thomas S. Flourney; 7th Virginia, Col. Richard Dulany; 11th Virginia, Col. Lunsford L. Lomax; 12th Virginia, Col. A. W. Harman; and Brown's Maryland Battalion.

The Brigade moved from its winter camp near Harrisonburg in April 1863 across the mountains by way of Moorefield, and struck the B. & O. Railroad at Oakland and thence to Rowlesburg, doing what damage they could to the bridges and track, which was not very effective as the Artillery had been left behind and they had no facilities for blowing up bridges.

From Rowlesburg the command moved Northwardly by way of Kingwood to Morgantown, gathering all the horses and cattle they could find and confiscating all hats, boots and clothing out of the stores along their route.

From Morgantown they moved to Fairmont, and after a skirmish there with some troops and militia, destroyed the Railroad Bridge over the

Monongahela and continued on to Shinnston, and after a skirmish at Maulsby bridge crossed the West Fork River and moved up Simpson's Creek by way of Bridgeport to Philippi. At this time it is stated that General Jones had captured about 3000 head of cattle and 1200 horses. Colonel Harman was detailed with his regiment to escort this herd of live stock over the mountains by way of Beverly to Staunton.

The remainder of the command proceeded by way of Buckhannon, Weston, and West Union to Burning Springs, then the center of oil production, where great quantities of oil in barrels ~~was~~ destroyed, together with derricks and other property by fire.

The command then turned Eastward by way of Glenville to Sutton and at this point owing to the scarcity of supplies, the Brigade was divided into separate detachments and directed to go by different routes to the Shenandoah Valley, and to unite again in Harrisonburg.

Many amusing incidents are told of the terror inspired when Jones' rough riders suddenly dashed into the various towns of West Virginia. All of the men hid or fled from their approach, but as a rule the women and children remained to prevent if possible the destruction of their homes or loss of property.

The merchants were plundered of their stock, principally of boots, shoes, clothing, blankets and groceries. The farmers suffered in the loss of forage, horses, cattle and other live stock.

General Jones, in his reports of the expedition, states that he left Lacey Spring, Rockingham County, Virginia, on April 21, 1863, and marched by way of Moorefield near Rowlesburg, Evansville, Kingwood, Morgantown to Fairmont where on April 29 he captured 260 prisoners and destroyed the Railroad bridge over the Monongahela River at that place.

On the morning of April 30, his command moved towards Clarksburg by way of Shinnston. He states "From some captured furloughed men finding Clarksburg occupied by the enemy we crossed the Monongahela, went up Simpson's Creek and captured the force at Bridgeport five miles East of Clarksburg. This work was done by the Maryland Cavalry under the gallant Major Brown. Forty-seven prisoners were captured with their arms and a few horses. A bridge to the left of the town was destroyed and a captured train run into the stream. Tall tressling to the right of the town was burned."

Captain Frank A. Bond commanding First Maryland Battalion says in his report "That when within four miles of Bridgeport Company B was sent on picket on the Clarksburg road. They were soon after attacked by what seemed to be a body of mounted infantry numbering about 200. They retreated before them to the ford, and there made a stand, which checked the enemy until our object was accomplished. Owing to the small number of long range guns in Company B they had to reply to the infantry with their pistols, which while keeping them in check prevented our inflicting much or any loss upon them."

Colonel Lunsford L. Lomax, 11th Va. Cavalry, reports that in an attack upon the rear of the column on April 30 by the enemy's cavalry on the Clarksburg road Private Peter Armstrong, Company "G," was killed. His regiment reached Bridgeport at 3:30 P. M.



It is said that a Union Soldier named Sims who was home on furlough shot and killed one of Jones' scouts on Tunnel Hill between Clarksburg and Bridgeport.

The following is a sketch of the situation at the time of the Jones' raid by that gallant soldier Walter M. Morris, Company E, 3rd W. Va. Cavalry, who participated in twenty-eight engagements.

"Clarksburg remained within the Federal lines throughout the civil war, and was an important point for the concentration of troops of various commands, where they were further equipped, drilled and otherwise prepared for more active and vigorous military operations.

One of the first considerable forces to disembark here was General Tyler with his Brigade in May, 1861. Moving from this point by night he surprised a small force of the enemy at Weston at the break of day, and thence on to menace General Wise's command, then at or in the region of Sommerville and Gauley Bridge.

This move was soon followed by the arrival of Generals McClellan and Rosecrans in June, which force moved on against General Pegram at Rich Mountain and Carrick's ford. The concentration of these forces in the mountains of South Western Virginia necessitated the adoption of Clarksburg as a base of supplies.

For this purpose large commissary and quartermaster ware houses were built near the B. & O. R. R. depot for the storage of these supplies, and it was not an unusual sight to see fifty or more wagons, loaded with provisions and munitions of war, leave these ware houses in a single train to be hauled to the several detachments of the army then occupying different positions in the mountains of West Virginia.

A large corral was also built here where a large number of horses and mules were collected for the use of the different branches of the army. This necessitated the purchase of a considerable amount of hay and grain for the subsistence of these animals. No important battle was fought on Harrison County's soil, but in April, 1863, while General Roberts was in command of the forces at Clarksburg, Weston, Buckhannon, Beverly and Sutton, General Jones of the Confederate Army began his invasion of Central West Virginia, coming via Oakland, Morgantown and Fairmont, while Genl. Imboden was approaching from the south by the way of Beverly and Buckhannon. This simultaneous move on the part of the confederates so alarmed General Roberts that he promptly withdrew his forces from the outposts and after destroying all his military supplies at Buckhannon and Weston he united his forces at Clarksburg on the 28th. He now had fully 5000 men under his command at this place. Meantime Jones was approaching from the North, and was in Shinnston on the 29th, while Imboden, following in the wake of Union troops, was approaching via Weston, Jane Lew, Lost Creek and Peel Tree. General Roberts was greatly lacking for cavalry for scouting purposes, One company under Capt. Lot Bowen being his only available cavalry at the time.

On April 30 Capt. Bowen with 62 men rank and file was sent to reconnoiter the situation down the river towards Shinnston, while the Infantry and Artillery were mounting their guns and otherwise preparing for an attack by Imboden from the South. When the Cavalry had proceeded

eight miles down the river they met a portion of Jones' Command, three hundred strong, in column at the crossing of Lambert's Run. A charge was made by the gallant "blue jackets," and, strange to say, although every gun of both commands was emptied at very close range, it is not known that anyone was hurt on either side by that terrible volley. This was accounted for by their horses galloping at such a rapid gait that made their aim unsteady and uncertain, but as the handful of Federal Cavalry rushed into the enemy's ranks with drawn sabre, the confederates suddenly wheeled their horses "about face" then began a neck and neck chase for life, in which several prisoners were captured, some of whom bore oad sabre scars as a memento of their reluctance to surrendering their arms after being captured. The "Blue jackets" were having it all their own way until the Maulsby bridge was reached; some fifteen or twenty of them dashing on through the bridge, were met by a fresh volley of bullets from the enemy at such close range that private J. W. Custer was killed and Sergeant W. H. Jones and J. C. Swentzel were wounded. N. G. Taggart's horse was also shot under him. After this volley the Rebels again galloped off on their retreat, while Bowen's command returned leisurely to Clarksburg, taking with them 13 prisoners and 19 head of horses the result of their daring charge. The confederate loss was two killed and several wounded, number not known.

This charge at Lambert's Run so confused Gen. Jones that an attack on Clarksburg was abandoned, and instead he turned his column eastward, going up Simpson's Creek, and crossed the B. & O. R. R. near Bridgeport, moving on Southward to form a Junction with Imboden's forces then lying at Peel Tree, Rockford, Jane Lew and Weston.

On May 1st Colonel Thompson with the 3rd W. Va. Infantry, 28th Ohio, one section of Ewing's Battery and Bowen's troop of cavalry was sent to Lost Creek, where a small force of Imboden's men had collected, but on approaching the place as Captain Ewing's guns were being unlimbered in Squire Bassel's field on a knoll overlooking the cross roads where the village of Lost Creek now is, the Rebels hastily fled. some towards Jane Lew, but the largest column going towards Rockford, both columns being closely chased by the contingent of cavalry ever ready for a chase of this kind, while the belching of the two guns in Squire Bassel's field sending their screeching shells after the fleeing rebels tended to further augment their terror and speed.

Colonel Thompson's force remained in the vicinity of Lost Creek for several days, but, excepting some scouting and picket duty by the cavalry, nothing of note occurred, and on the fourth his command moved back to Clarksburg while the Confederates were permitted to return to their own grounds unmolested, and no aggressive move was made against them until General Roberts was relieved by General Averell on May 22, 1863.

This was the last time that any of the Confederate forces ever got within the territory of Harrison County during the civil war.

While Colonel Thompson's force was lying at Lost Creek an incident occurred while not "thrilling" was at least "unusual."

Sergeant J. C. Kildow was sent with six men to picket the road leading to Milford one mile from the Camp at Lost Creek. This threw the



sergeant's reserve post within 100 yards of his mother's door and at the old log school house within whose walls the rudiments at least of an education had been taught to several of the boys then under him. One of them, W. M. Morris, while sitting in his saddle on sentinel duty could see his father's house a half mile distant to the South while another one of the boys, E. W. Sullivan, lived to the North of the Post, no further away.

How vivid and sacred were the memories that rushed back into the minds of the boys that night while meditating upon the scenes of their "School Boy" days and silently but watchfully guarding the home of their youth and the loved ones there who knew not that their boys were near."

General Jones' command took a large number of horses and cattle out of the country and looted all the stores on their route.

The people of Harrison County as a rule suffered but little loss of property from the Acts of War. Some few depredations were committed by unauthorized persons, but they raised their crops as usual and could sell them at good prices.

Some of the inhabitants were arrested as Southern sympathizers and imprisoned at Camp Chase near Columbus, Ohio, which may have been and doubtless was in some cases a stretch of authority. But no property was wantonly destroyed by the Union troops and it is not now recalled that a single house in the County was burnt by direction of the military authorities.

The first Union troops to arrive in Clarksburg was a portion of the 14th Ohio Regiment on the night of May 30, 1861, and from that time during the succeeding four years many thousands of troops either were encamped at or passed through the town.

Troops were stationed at Beverly, Buckhannon, Weston and Sutton during the war, and Clarksburg was an important Military Station where were accumulated large quantities of supplies for the use of the soldiers and where were hospitals established.

Troops were arriving and departing almost daily and in the shifting scenes of the drama of war sometimes many thousands were encamped around Clarksburg at one time. The principal camps were on the Jackson place near the old depot, the new depot, the Weston road and where Adamston now is.

For the protection of the town earth works were thrown up on Criss' Hill and Pinnickinnick had a fort on its summit mounted with a number of guns. The remains of these works can still be seen.

It was a trying and exciting period for the inhabitants, numerous alarms were given of the approach of the enemy and more than once the prominent Union men fled to Wheeling and Parkersburg.

The money of the Merchants National Bank was removed out of town by its officials on two or three occasions. Once Nathan Goff, the President, took the funds as far as Pittsburg, and at another time Luther Haymond, the cashier, taking them in an ambulance with an armed escort to Grafton to avoid falling into the hands of the enemy who were reported advancing on the town.

During the four long weary years of war's alarms, the Courts of

Harrison County were open and never failed to hold their regular sessions, the merchants and others plied their usual avocations, money was plenty and, were it not for the presence of soldiers, there was nothing to indicate that war prevailed in the land.

At the close of the war the government made sale of all its war material, wagons, horses, harness and commissary supplies and the last troops withdrew in 1865.

There was great rejoicing at the close of hostilities. The long nerve-racking and excitement attending the living amid the dread scenes of war was at last ended, and the quiet of peace was more than welcome, and all were grateful that:

The war drum throbbed no longer

And that the battle flags were furled.

From the roar of Sumpter's guns on that April day in 1861 to the surrender of the sword of the Knightly Lee to the silent soldier Grant on that other April day in 1865 upon the field of Appamattox the sons of old Harrison were present on all of the great battle fields of that long and bloody struggle and sustained the honor of their native county and the courage of their race.

### Drastic Legislation.

The Wheeling Convention on June 19, 1861 passed an ordinance that all officials elected by the people should be required to take an oath to support the re-organized government and in case of refusal the office was to be declared vacant by the Governor and a special election held to fill the vacancy.

Several of the Harrison County officers refused to take this oath and were ousted from office, among them being the Clerk of the Circuit Court and the Sheriff.

The Richmond Convention on June 27, 1861 passed an ordinance "That any citizen of Virginia holding office under the Government of the United States after the first of August, shall be forever banished from this State, and is declared an alien enemy and shall be so considered in all the Courts of Virginia."

It was further enacted that in addition to the above penalties any citizen who may hereafter undertake to represent the State in the Congress of the United States shall be deemed guilty of treason and his property be confiscated for the use of the State.



## The Spanish War.

On account of the friction caused by the treatment of the inhabitants of Cuba by the Kingdom of Spain, who claimed jurisdiction over the Island, and on account of the blowing up of the United States War Ship Maine in the harbor of Havana in April, 1898, war was declared against Spain by an act of Congress approved April 25, 1898.

West Virginia furnished two Regiments of Infantry for this war, both being equipped at Charleston, Colonel Baldwin D. Spilman commanded the First Regiment and Colonel D. T. E. Casteel the second.

Two companies were recruited at Clarksburg for this war, one of them had for some time been organized as Company K of the first regiment National Guards and was assigned to the First Regiment of Volunteers as Company "D" with the following officers: Captain Harry R. Smith, First Lieutenant Cyrus Earl Vance and Second Lieutenant Cuthbert A. Osborne.

This company was mustered into the United States service May 13, 1898 and mustered out with the Regiment February 4, 1899.

It had been the long period of thirty-seven years since the streets of Clarksburg had witnessed soldiers marching to war, and on the evening of April 27, 1898 nearly the entire town turned out to do honor to their departure.

The Company was presented with a flag by Mayor Matthew G. Holmes and a band of music and Custer Post No. 8 Grand Army of the Republic and a large number of citizens escorted them to the depot.

One other Company was recruited for the war and left Clarksburg on June 27, was mustered into the 2 Regiment July 4, 1898 and mustered out with the Regiment April 10, 1899. The officers were Captain Melvin S. Sperry, First Lieutenant Robert H. Ramsey and Second Lieutenant John H. Clifford.

These two regiments were held in reserve in the Southern States during the war and were not called upon for active service in the field.

At the time of the Spanish war there was one officer from the County serving in the 5th. U. S. Infantry Regular Army, First Lieutenant Melville S. Jarvis who is still in the service as Captain.

Charles A. Morgan was at this time a cadet at the Naval Academy at Annapolis and was serving on the war ship Indiana and took part in the battle of Santiago when the Spanish fleet was annihilated.

Charles J. Goff of Clarksburg was appointed a Captain in the Quarter-Master's Department and served in Cuba and also in the transport service.

## New State.

The election of Abraham Lincoln as President in November, 1860, followed by the secession of South Carolina and the other Gulf States, the calling of a special session of the Legislature January 7, 1861, the passing by it of an act calling a convention to meet at Richmond, the election of delegates to be held February 4, and the convention to meet February 13, 1861, the campaign preceding the election of Delegates to the Virginia Convention, the firing on Fort Sumpter April 12th, 1861, the passage of the ordinance of secession by Virginia April 17th, the election on the fourth Thursday in May, which resulted in its ratification by the people, all in rapid succession may well be imagined to have created intense excitement and apprehension in the counties west of the mountains.

This chain of startling and alarming events passing as a historic panorama swiftly before the eyes of the bewildered public, could hardly be understood or realized. Wild rumors of every description were in circulation and no man knew what an hour would bring forth. "Coming events cast their shadows before," men's minds were disturbed by the premonition of coming evil, and it began to be plainly seen that we were in the midst of momentous events and a public crisis that would surely lead to a resort to arms.

The great majority of the people in North Western Virginia were loyal to their country and strongly in favor of remaining in the Union, and an active minority, many of the politicians and office holding class were in favor of seceding from the Union and joining the Southern Confederacy.

Political parties were dissolved, families were divided, life long friends and neighbors took opposite sides of the public questions and grew suspicious of each other. Intense excitement prevailed everywhere and discussions were the principal occupations. Some of the merchants posted placards prohibiting the discussion of politics in their places of business. It seemed that society was to be dissolved into its original elements, that the people were remanded to a state of nature and every man was to look out for himself.

The condition of the people in this portion of the State was most unusual and alarming. With the older counties of the Mother State East of the mountains solidly for withdrawing from the Union, and those west of it nearly solidly opposed to it, they were passing through a crisis which demanded the utmost courage and prudence to solve this new political



problem confronting them, that had so suddenly arisen affecting the very life of the National Government.

History does not record an incident so thoroughly exhibiting the capability of the American people to control and govern themselves in the midst of dangers and civil commotion, and when they were cut off from all government and control of the legal authorities at the State Capitol at Richmond, abandoned by the Circuit Court Judges, and were thrown on their own resources, and compelled to take matters in hand in the interest of law and order for their own protection, with a firm resolve that under no circumstances would they abandon the flag of their fathers.

In the midst of all this confusion the County Courts were held as usual and officials continued to discharge their duties.

In order to show the conditions of affairs and to record the actions of the people of Harrison County in this grave crisis there will be given the action of public meetings, in order that these stirring times that so much appealed to the loyalty and manhood of all concerned can be in some measure preserved for future generations.

The slave states regarded the election of Mr. Lincoln as a blow at the system of slavery, and instantly threats of secession from the Union, were made and public meetings began to be held to express their sentiments upon the political situation.

After the Presidential election the first public expression of opinion of Harrison County was set forth in a mass meeting held at Clarksburg on the 24th. of November, 1860, which declared that the people would first exhaust all constitutional remedies for redress before they would resort to any violent measures; that the ballot box was the only medium known to the constitution for a redress of grievances and to it alone would they appeal, and that it was the duty of all citizens to uphold and support the lawful constituted authorities.

The next meeting of the Union people was held at Clarksburg January 19, 1861, to nominate two delegates from Harrison County to the Convention, which by an act of the legislature were to be elected to meet in Richmond as above stated. The meeting was presided over by Charles Lewis with Dr. David Davisson as Secretary.

After passing resolutions announcing devotion to the Union, and that they would adhere to it for "weal or woe" they adopted the following platform upon which their candidates should stand.

"Resolved, That we will support no man as a delegate to the Convention to be held in Richmond on the 13th day of February next who is not unequivocally opposed to secession and will not so pledge himself.

Resolved, That we will support no man who will not pledge himself to oppose and vote against the appointment of persons to represent this State in any convention having for its object the establishment of a provisional or other government, or of persons to any body convened for the purpose of forming a Southern Confederacy or government.

Resolved, That we will support no man who will not pledge himself to vote against any ordinance, resolution or motion that has for its object the withdrawal of the State from the Federal Union.

Resolved, That we will support no man who will not pledge himself

to vote against any resolution to be laid down as an ultimatum, and the refusal of which by the other States to be considered just cause for seceding from the Union.

Resolved, That we will not support any man who believes that the convention to assemble at Richmond on the 13th of February, 1861, or any other State authority can absolve the citizens of this State from their allegiance to the General Government; and that we will support no man who does not believe that the Federal Government has the right of self preservation.

Resolved, That we will support no man who will not oppose all deliberation and discussion by the members of said Convention in secret session."

Hon. William A. Harrison read the proceedings of an enthusiastic Union meeting held on Friday evening at Shinnston in which members of all political parties participated, declaring their devotion to the Union and their opposition to secession.

Upon the platform adopted Hons. John S. Carlile and Charles S. Lewis were nominated as Candidates for members of the Convention.

The States Rights party nominated Robert Johnston and Benjamin Wilson as Delegates to the convention by a meeting held January 1861.

Mr. Johnston issued a lengthy circular to the voters taking the extreme Southern view of the condition of affairs, denounced in severe terms the "Black Republican party" and the people of the Northern States generally and stated that Mason and Dixon's Line ran North and West of his feelings and opinions.

The campaign was short, but the candidates issued circulars defining their views and addressed the people at different places in the County and the election resulted in the choice of John S. Carlile and Benjamin Wilson as delegates to the Richmond Convention.

The convention met, a majority of its members being in favor of the Union, but the firing on Fort Sumter, the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 troops precipitated matters and on April 17 in secret session an ordinance of secession was passed.

The members of the convention from North Western Virginia returned to their homes.

On the evening after Mr. Carlile's return home quite a number of citizens called at his residence. He stood in the doorway of his house, seemed depressed and disturbed and spoke a few words in solemn tones to his neighbors and friends. He warned them that by the prejudice and passions of designing men a conspiracy was formed to destroy the National Government, and that his lips were sealed as to the action of the convention, but that they would be opened in a short time, cautioned his hearers to remain calm and that in a few days a meeting would be called to decide the policy to be pursued in the present crisis, and earnestly requested them to remain true to the Stars and Stripes.

The time for action had now arrived and on the 22nd day of April, 1861, there assembled on short notice a mass meeting in Clarksburg of twelve hundred of the citizens of Harrison County presided over by John Hursey with John Wesley Harris as Secretary.



This meeting acted with courage and a determination unsurpassed in history, struck the keynote of the situation and took steps which added thousands to the Union Ranks and resulted in the formation of the State of West Virginia.

The meeting was addressed by John S. Carlile, and his eloquent and patriotic utterances, poured forth with all the earnestness and oratory of his gifted nature and abilities, swayed the hearts and feelings of that vast audience as the wind moves the forest trees.

Intense excitement prevailed in this assembly, and all seemed impressed with the dangers of the situation that now faced them and with the importance of their acting with courage and discretion.

The meeting reaffirmed its allegiance to the Federal Government and denounced the Virginia authorities for inaugurating a war without the consent of the people, and on motion of the brilliant leader, Mr. Carlile, adopted the following:

Resolved, That it be and is hereby recommended to each and all of the counties composing North Western Virginia to appoint Delegates, not less than five in number, of their wisest, best and most discreet men to meet in convention at Wheeling on the 13th day of May next to consult and determine upon such action as the people of North Western Virginia should take in this fearful emergency.

Resolved, That Honorable John S. Carlile, Waldo P. Goff, John J. Davis, Thomas L. Moore, Solomon S. Fleming, Lot Bowen, William Dunkin, William E. Lyon, Felix S. Sturm, Benjamin F. Shuttlesworth and James Lynch be and are hereby appointed delegates to represent this county in said convention.

## THE OTHER SIDE, CIRCULAR.

### To The Southern Rights Men of Harrison County:

War is upon us! A most fearful, terrible and devastating war has been inaugurated by the present administration; it has been forced upon the people of the South and the proclamation of Lincoln calling for 75,000 men to carry out the infamous behests of the North to murder the citizens of our sister Southern States is published in our midst, and Virginia is called upon to furnish her quota of men and means for the slaughter of those who know their rights and dare maintain them, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, South Carolina, Texas, Florida and Louisiana and after them Virginia and the other Southern States are to be trampled under the iron heel of Black Republican despotism. The battle cry and shout of an insolent and vindictive Northern fanatic, who claims by the votes of your enemies to be your master, is now heard; he is now arming a civil war and inciting blood and rapine at the hands of the slave; is now calling upon you to aid him in coercion, to carry fire and sword into the homes of those to whom you are endeared by every tie of consanguinity of interest and affection.

**FREEMEN OF HARRISON!** Will you stand by and permit this war to

be waged without any interference or remonstrance! You are bound to assume a position, the fanatical North calls upon you, the outraged, injured and gallant people of the South call upon you; the honor, the independent States Rights men of Virginia call upon you, and you this day have to decide which voice you will obey. The Union is dissolved, it cannot be cemented again and made a Union by the spilling of blood. The independence of the Southern seceded States should be at once acknowledged; civil war and destruction should not wrap this land in flames, and internecine strife should not be forced upon us.

**FREEMEN OF HARRISON!** This dark and bloody drama which Abraham Lincoln is desiring to open up before the country, the people of Virginia by

**PROMPT ACTION** may avert; we invite you to meet with us in solemn assembly; let every man come to Clarksburg on

**FRIDAY, THE 26TH DAY OF APRIL,** to take counsel together and take such action as the circumstances then surrounding us may require.

We do not propose to you to go to war, but we want the great heart of the people to beat audibly, as we know it does silently, responsive to our Southern sisters in this perilous hour of their sad calamity. We are opposed to coercion:—we deplore the necessity of revolution. We therefore invite you to meet with us and say that no hostile force whose aim shall be the depredation of the South shall pollute the soil of Virginia with impunity.

Come one! Come all! We may, under the providence of the God of armies, make such a start that others may be induced to follow, or at least wipe out the stain and stigma of being looked upon as coercionists and the minions of the bloody crew who are preparing to destroy our homes, and, worse than all, the liberties of the Commonwealth."

Pursuant to the above circular on April 26, 1861, a meeting was held at the Court House of those in favor of the State seceding from the Union, Ex-Governor Joseph Johnson was chairman and W. P. Cooper, Norval Lewis and W. F. Gordon secretaries.

The meeting in a long preamble complained of the hostility of the Northern States towards the South and denounced in severe language the election of Abraham Lincoln as a sectional candidate and as one who had no other claim to public notice than his opposition to all the Southern States and his invention of the doctrine of an irrepressible conflict between the people of the North and those of the South.

The meeting adopted a long series of Resolutions setting forth their views partly as follows:

"Resolved, That we thoroughly approve the principles and actions of the General Assembly, the Convention and the Governor as hereinbefore set forth, we reprobate and detest the baneful principles and atrocious action of the despot at Washington who now exercises the power of a Military Emperor, and we solemnly pledge ourselves in this hour of trial and peril by our countenance, our suffrages and our persons devoted to the service to sustain our cherished State of Virginia in her



determination to resist the concentrated despotism that threatens the free government and enlightened institutions of the Southern States:

That we regard it our duty and we earnestly recommend that all citizens loyal to the commonwealth, should at once in the manner prescribed by the laws of the land, organize themselves into volunteer companies, procure arms and prepare themselves and stand ready to fight the battles of Virginia against her hostile foes.

Resolved, That while we utterly condemn the proposition to divide the State, and in our utmost souls we loathe and abhor the diabolical manner in which it is proposed to effect it, and the degrading connection sought to be formed with a hostile State, and we would solemnly warn and fervently implore our fellow citizens to inform themselves, and think and reflect, for themselves, on this and other subjects of vital public importance and not allow themselves to be seduced by wicked and reckless men to their own infamy, the degradation of their families and the destruction of their country."

The following is a copy of a circular issued by the Union men of Clarksburg calling a meeting for May 3, 1861:

*"Men and Countrymen."*

The convention at Richmond has betrayed the trust reposed by us in it. It has usurped our rights and transferred our citizenship to the Southern Confederacy without our knowledge or consent, depriving us of the right to vote thereon. It has appointed members to the Montgomery Congress, for the purpose of subjugating us entirely to a Military despotism; men holding the cannon and bayonet are to be our masters. If we wish to preserve our liberty let us assemble in Clarksburg on Friday the 3rd. of May to deliberate upon our dearest interest."

Pursuant to the above call a large meeting was held at the Court House on May 3, 1861, which was addressed by Francis H. Pierpont and by resolution.

Denounced the Acts of the Richmond convention in adopting the constitution of the Southern Confederacy as unauthorized, tyrannical and done without the consent of the people of Virginia.

Declared that they were for the integrity of the Federal Union in all its parts and would stand by the Stars and Stripes as the flag of their country.

That Western Virginia had patiently submitted to the oppressions of Eastern Virginia for half a century, that if secession is the only remedy offered by her for all our wrongs, the day is near at hand when Western Virginia will rise in her strength and patriotism, repudiate her oppressors and remain under the flag the emblem of our nationality and greatness."

The call of the Clarksburg convention to the people of North Western Virginia to meet in Wheeling on the 13th. day of May met with a

prompt and enthusiastic response, and the most discreet men of the several counties were selected to attend the meeting.

The body met on the day fixed and after considerable discussion passed resolutions earnestly urging the voters to be prompt at the polls on May 23, and vote against the ratification of the ordinance of secession, and also to vote for a member of congress, which had been prohibited by the Richmond Convention, and also for State Senators and representatives.

It was also recommended that, in the event of the ordinance of secession being ratified by the votes of the people, that the counties represented in said meeting do on the 4th day of June appoint delegates to a convention to be held at such place as a committee should designate on June 11, 1861, to devise such measures and take such action as the safety and welfare of the people they represent, may demand.

The election of the 23rd of May, 1861, resulted in the ratification of the ordinance of secession. Harrison County gave 694 votes for ratification and 1691 for rejection, and elected John J. Davis and John C. Vance to the House of Delegates and cast a unanimous vote for John S. Carlile for Congress. The counties now composing West Virginia cast 44,000 votes, of which 40,000 were against the ordinance.

On the 4th day of June the following delegates were selected to the Convention to meet at Wheeling on June 11th by Harrison County, John J. Davis and John C. Vance members elect to the legislature, John S. Carlile, Solomon S. Fleming, Lot Bowen and Benjamin F. Shuttleworth.

The convention met on the 11th, and on the 19th. of June passed an ordinance reorganizing the State government of Virginia in the interest of the Union, and on the 20th elected Francis H. Pierpont Governor. Daniel Polsley Lieutenant Governor and other State officers and adjourned to meet on the 6th of August.

The members of the Legislature of the Western Counties of Virginia who had been elected to meet in Richmond, assembled in Wheeling July 1st and proceeded regularly to transact business. On the 29th they elected Waitman T. Willey and John S. Carlile United States Senators, who were admitted to their seats, thus recognizing the re-organized government.

The convention reassembled on August the 6th, and on the 20th passed an ordinance dividing the State, and directed that it be submitted to the people at an election to be held on the fourth Thursday in October.

The election held in October, 1861 to take the sense of the people on the question of creating a new state resulted favorably by a vote of 18,408 for and 781 against, delegates to a constitutional convention being elected at the same time.

The constitution having been approved by the people, the President



in accordance with the act of Congress issued his proclamation admitting the State of West Virginia into the Union of State on the 20th day of June, 1863.

As directed by the constitutional convention an election had been held in May, 1863, for Governor, State officers and members of the Legislature, so the new state took its place in the nation with all the machinery of government fully organized.

Thus were the long cherished hopes of the people at last realized and although accomplished in the midst of the confusion incident to civil war, yet they had proceeded under well established precedents and based upon the will of the people.

The years that have elapsed since that exciting period of her history has shown the wisdom of the course pursued, and from a comparative wilderness the mountain State has blossomed into a hive of industrial and agricultural prosperity and the future gives every promise that, owing to her geographical position and natural resources, she will take a prominent position among her sister states in commercial and manufacturing importance.

“Child of the storm

Born midst the throes of war.”

## Incorporated Towns.

### Settlement of Parkersburg.

The commissioners for adjusting the claims to unpatented lands on the western waters for the County of Monongalia in the year 1781 issued a certificate to Robert Thornton for 400 acres of land on the North Side of the Little "Kanaway River" to include his settlement made in 1773 with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining. This entry included the land on which Parkersburg now stands.

Thornton sold his land to Alexander Parker for whom the City of Parkersburg was named.

Captain James Neal in the year 1785 came down the Ohio River in a flat boat from Pittsburg and located his homestead on the South side of the Little Kanawha River about one and a half miles from its mouth.

Here he built a block house which was the rendezvous of the settlers along the Ohio River during the Indian troubles and "Neals Station as it was called was a celebrated locality on the frontier, and nobly did its part in aiding the pioneers to sustain themselves in a savage wilderness against the raids of the Indians from North of the Ohio.

Captain James Neal was one of the early justices of Harrison County. was prominent in public affairs and had the entire confidence of the frontier. His descendants are still living in Parkersburg.

PARKERSBURG, W. VA., November 25, 1893.

*Henry Haymond, Esq.,*

SIR:—After sending my letter of yesterday I discovered an omission to answer your inquiry as to the origin of our City. You are aware I presume that the land of North Western Virginia was obtained by purchase of Treasury Warrant costing two cents per acre.

"Before that system was adopted many persons got title by tomahawk marks around the land they desired, which was the case with the land upon which our town was built.

A man by the name of Thornton made an entry of that kind and sold his claim to a man by the name of Parker a resident of Chambersburg, Penna. for an old horse and one gallon of whiskey.

He, Parker, gave it to a daughter. She married a man in Pittsburg.



Pa. by the name of Robinson, who had it surveyed into lots and some time after sold to a company of our citizens for the sum of \$8,000.00 from which at small prices they realized quite a fortune. I purchased from the original owner 5 acres in the center of the town, then in a forest for which I paid \$400.00, from which I realized \$50,000 with a portion yet remaining. I state this to show you the great advance in the price of ground since I made the purchase.

Truly yours,  
D. R. NEAL."

### Salem.

During the Indian troubles troops were frequently located at the present site of Salem to watch the trails leading from the Ohio River to the settlements on the West Fork River.

A war trail led up Middle Island Creek and up Long Run, and this was considered an important station to observe the movements of the Indians in their raids on the frontier.

### Reminiscences of Salem in Pioneer Days by Isaac Fitz Randolph.

The first settlement of what is now Salem, Harrison County, West Virginia, was made before there was peace with the Indians.

A colony of about forty families came from Salem, New Jersey. These families consisted of Lippincotts, Maxsons, Babcocks, Plumers, Randolphs and Davises. William seemed to be a very common name among them, but it was always Billy, such for instance as Bottom Billy, Greenbrier Billey and Jarsey Billy of the old settlers. In the next generation there were Flint Billy, Buckeye Billy, Rockrun Billy and Little Billy. All of these I have seen and was personally acquainted with the most of them.

The first thing these early settlers did was to build a block house for protection against the Indians. This was built on the high plat of ground between the turnpike and railroad, as they now are, East of the crossing toward Greenbrier. A town was laid out and called New Salem after the place from which they came. Each family built a cabin in the town around the block house, and took up a farm in the surrounding valleys, some of which were several miles away. The next thing they did was to clear a piece of land for a crop. They went in Companies to do their work. Some stood with guns in hand watching for Indians while others cleared the ground, planted and tended the crops.

They built a two story log church, with a gallery and a high box pulpit. A chimney was built in the middle with a fire place on each side, and the men and women sat apart, one sex in each end of the house. Later the chimney was torn down and a stove put in. The church stood where the S. D. Baptist church now is. They at first had logs for seats, and when they went to church the men took their guns and some stood to guard the worshippers from the Indians.

When the crops were raised they had no mills to grind their grain, but they made hand mills which answered for a time. My father's hand mill was sold at the sale after his death in 1843. After several years Bottom Billy Davis built a horse mill down on what is now known as the Hornor farm. This mill was a great labor saving convenience.

After peace was arranged with the Indians, my father, no longer needed as a spy, arranged to settle down to peaceful home life, and built a two story hewed log house on the east bank of Jacob's Run just south of the Alley that now leads to the Baptist church. When his house was built he married Mary, the daughter of Greenbrier Billy Davis, and took her to his new home. He lived there all the rest of his life and raised nine children, six sons and three daughters, of which I was the youngest and alone still live to tell the story. As the family grew large, another house was built back of the first. In this several of the children including myself, lived the first years of their married life. A little later I built the large log house in which Ralph Young lived until it burned three or four years ago.

Wild game, such as deer, bear, turkey etc., was very plenty in those early days. Bears were so numerous and so fond of pork, that hogs could not be raised. The bears would go into the pens and kill them. But the people retaliated and took bear meat in the place of pork.

My father and two other neighbors, being good hunters and having good dogs, made it a practice for a number of years to kill each fall sixty bears, twenty to a family. When the game became scarce around Salem the hunters would camp out some distance from home. The hides of their game were dried, made into large rolls and carried on horse back over East of the mountains and there traded for salt, potmetal, tinware, etc.

The people were healthy then living as they did on corn bread and bear meat, with rye coffee and sassafras and dittany tea.

The old ladies were mainly their doctors using native herbs and other natural remedies. The orthodox remedy for the measles was what they called "sheepnanny tea," which they said soon brought out the measles, and in a few days the patient was allright. The sick were not killed with ice and strong poisonous drugs as so many are nowadays by the M. D.'s of the school.

Times have changed. My father never wore a shoe until he was twelve years old. He would slide on the ice barefooted, but now a baby two months old is out of fashion if seen with bare feet.

The young had but little education. My father felt this so keenly that after his first children were large enough to go to school and there was an opportunity to send them, he attended with them. He learned rapidly, became a good reader, wrote a plain neat hand and was good at figures.

We made our own sugar. We had an arch with four kettles in which the sap—we called it sugar water—was boiled. I remember one year we tapped a part of the sugar trees Sixthday the 7th. of March, and gathered the sugar water that day. The next day, being Sabbath, we gathered no water until after sundown. I boiled the water until two o'clock in



the morning. This I did for two weeks every night except on Sabbath eve. In two weeks we made 525 pounds of sugar, some molasses and a barrel of beer. Some may not know how the beer was made. We would boil three barrels of sugar water into one. In one kettle we put sassafras, burdock root and spice brush; into another a gallon of scorched meat. All was then put in a barrel and a gallon of yeast put into it. In twenty-four hours we would have beer that was delicious and healthy, not like the tanglefoot beer that they have now, which sets men so crazy that they get into the lock up, or go home and beat their wives and children.

People dress very different now from what they did when I was a little fellow. Then the men wore leather pants, a blue hunting shirt with a belt around the waist and a large cape on the shoulders, all nicely trimmed with fringe.

The little boys and girls wore nothing in the week days in summer but a tow and linen shirt that came down a little below the knees. On Sabbath the boys had a home made linen shirt, tow and linen pants, a calico jacket, a pair of moccasins and a coon skin cap. Then we were dressed for church. Things are different now. Then it took only eight yards of calico to make a lady's dress, and it was easily made in one day at home without a sewing machine. Now it takes twelve to fourteen yards of goods, a dressmaker about a week and several dollars to pay for it.

The forests are cleared away; the game and the Indians have disappeared. The old time friends have gone too. Few indeed remain to tell the story of ancient hardships, and these also will soon be silenced.

Before I go I am glad to remind the present generation surrounded with all the comforts and advantages of modern life, of the obligations it is under to the sterling men and women of long ago."

An Act chartering the town of New Salem, passed December 19, 1794 is as follows:

Be it enacted by the General Assembly: That the lots and streets as already laid off on the lands of Samuel Fitz Randolph in the County of Harrison, shall be and hereby are established a town by the name of New Salem, and John Patterson, John Davis, Samuel Lippincott, James Davis, Zebulon Maxson, Benjamin Thorp, Thomas Clayton, William Davis, Jacob Davis, George Jackson and John Haymond, Gentlemen, constitute and are appointed trustees thereof.

Afterwards the town was regularly incorporated under the laws of the State, and on February 25, 1905, the Legislature passed an act entitled:

"An Act to amend and re-enact and reduce into one act the several acts, provisions, orders and decrees incorporating the town of Salem, in the County of Harrison and State of West Virginia, defining the powers thereof, and describing the limits of said town, and incorporating the city of Salem in said Harrison County."

The corporate limits of the town is described as covering about 800 acres and is divided into three wards. This charter is still in force (1909).

### Bridgeport.

Joseph Davisson, it is claimed, first settled upon the land on which Bridgeport now stands.

The exact date of his building his cabin is not known, as the entry omits the date. The certificate from the Commissioners of unpatented lands, which was issued to him at Clarksburg in 1781, states that as the assignee of Benjamin Coplin, he is entitled to 400 acres in Monongalia County, on Simpson's Creek, adjoining lands of James Anderson, with a preemption of 1000 acres of land adjoining thereto.

As James Anderson, Andrew Davisson, John Wilkinson and John Powers all took up lands immediately surrounding Bridgeport during the years 1771 to 1774, it is presumed that Joseph Davisson joined the settlement about that time.

Mr. Benjamin Stout the oldest resident near Bridgeport says that Joseph Davisson was one of the first settlers near Bridgeport, and owned what was known as the Coplin farm, and the town was located on his land.

Among the early residents of the town he recalls Governor Joseph Johnson, Jedediah Goff, Charles Houser, Polly Anderson, William Black, Dr. David Davisson, Isaac Tyson and John Carpenter, Post Master.

The Circuit Court in an order entered March 21, 1887, sets forth that Jasper N. Wilkinson, Thomas H. Kenney and J. B. Martin, who reside in Bridgeport, have caused an accurate map and survey to be made of the territory in Harrison County to be incorporated as the town of Bridgeport, and it appearing that at an election held at the office of D. D. Wilkinson on the 28th. of February, 1887, a majority of the qualified voters within said territory voted in favor of such incorporation, and that all the provisions of Chapter 47 of the Code of West Virginia have been complied with, the said town is duly incorporated under said chapter.

Thomas H. Kinney, David D. Wilkinson and C. W. Johnson were appointed commissioners to hold the first election for officers of said town.

The act originally establishing the town of Bridgeport was passed January 15, 1816, provided:

That fifteen acres of land the property of Joseph Johnson at Simpson's Creek bridge in Harrison County as soon as the same be laid off into lots with convenient streets, be established a town by the name of Bridgeport and that Benjamin Coplin, Mathias Winters, Peter Link, John Davisson, David Coplin, Jedediah Waldo and Joseph Johnson be and they are hereby appointed trustees thereof.

### Shinnston.

The land upon which Shinnston now stands was first occupied by members of the Shinn family, who were Quakers from New Jersey.

The pioneer was Levy Shinn, who according to the land records



located 400 acres on the West Fork River adjoining lands of John Wood to include his settlement made in the year 1773 with a preemption right to 1000 acres adjoining.

Levy it appears did not remove his family to his homestead for a year or two after making his location.

Shortly after doing so he was joined by several members of his family including two brothers, Clement and Jonathan. There is a family tradition that Levy's lands lay West and South of Shinn's Run.

Jonathan's extended from the mouth of this run, down the river to the South and East, covering the present site of Shinnston, and that Clement's holdings lay South of Jonathan's on a stream called Middle Creek.

Jonathan willed the land covering the present site of Shinnston to his son Levy, who built the first house in 1802, which is still, 1909, standing.

The first child born in the new settlement was Asa Shinn. The Act of the Legislature establishing the town of Shinnston passed January 22, 1818, enacted.

That the lots and streets as already laid off on the lands of Asa and Levi Shinn on the West Fork of the Monongahela river in the County of Harrison, be established a town by the name of Shinnston, and that John Righter, Davis Wamsley, Samuel Shinn, John D. Lucas, Benjamin Wood, Joseph Wilson and Jeremiah Roby, Gentlemen, be and they are hereby appointed trustees thereof.

By an act passed May 26, 1852, Shinnston was incorporated, and the voters were authorized to elect seven trustees with the usual powers of such officers.

The Act was not to take effect until ratified by a majority of the voters of the town, and was to include the town "as the same has heretofore been laid off into lots, streets and alleys."

During the war this charter was allowed to lapse and a new one was procured in 1877.

The Circuit Court on June 4, 1877, issued an order incorporating the town of Shinnston under chapter 47 of the code and appointed Albert Shinn, James Jackson and M. J. Ogden, commissioners to hold the first election for officers of said town.

The inhabitants of Shinnston and vicinity have always been noted for their sturdy independence of character and pronounced views of public questions. This is shown by their anti-slavery views at a time when to be an "abolitionist" was considered a reproach by a great majority of the people of Virginia.

In the Presidential election in 1860, Abraham Lincoln, who represented the opposition to slavery, received twenty-two votes in the County, twenty of which were cast at Shinnston and two at Clarksburg.

In the stirring events following the election of Mr. Lincoln, a large meeting was held in Shinnston and by patriotic resolutions took strong ground in favor of the Union and against secession.

In the movement to divide the State they bore a prominent part and

contributed much by their influence to its success in the County. The immediate neighborhood furnished about fifty soldiers to the Union Army.

### Town of Miles End.

In 1809 John G. Jackson constructed a grist mill on Elk Creek at the mouth of Murphy's Run near the present village of Industrial, and added other factories until quite a town had sprung up.

"An Act of the Legislature passed February 12, 1814, set forth "That fifty acres of land at his factory on Elk Creek about one mile from Clarksburg, the property of John G. Jackson of the County of Harrison, so soon as the same shall be laid off into lots with convenient streets, be established a town by the name of "Miles End" and that Stephen Dix, Isaac Coplin, John Sleeth, Thomas Synnet, William Gillas, Samuel E. Davisson and Oliver Phelps, Gentlemen, be and they be hereby appointed trustees thereof, &c."

It is not known how long the town had a legal status but for many years it was called the "Factory" after the various enterprises had been abandoned. The last surviving building of the town was torn down in July, 1907, to make way for a more pretentious dwelling, after standing for nearly a century.

The Legislature on the same date as the above act enacted, That it shall be lawful for John G. Jackson and he is hereby authorized and empowered to erect and work cotton, woolen, carding and spinning machines, fulling and Oil Mills at his dam on Elk Creek in the County of Harrison, which was heretofore established by the County Court for a water grist mill.

Besides the factories stated, Judge Jackson also established a furnace to smelt iron from ore and also a foundry at Miles End. The great scarcity of ore however caused this latter enterprise to fail. Many pits can still be found in the vicinity of Clarksburg made while digging for ore. He also built a dam two miles above on the creek, long known as the Hugil ford, and constructed a forge run by water power to work the iron smelted at his furnace.

It will thus be seen that Miles End was the scene of many enterprises and great business activities, but not a vestige now remains of these except that the bed of the mill race can still be traced.

June 21, 1814.

John G. Jackson filed a petition in the County Court, setting forth that at the October Term, 1809, the Court had granted him the permission to erect a dam in Elk Creek at the mouth of Murphy's Run, five feet high, to work a water grist mill.

The dam has been built five feet high, a race has been dug a considerable distance, has constructed a large three story house 58 x 32 feet square, and has therein in operation two water wheels, whereby are driven a grist mill, oil mill, Fulling Mill, Carding machine and turning machine. That



he is now preparing and procuring other carding machines, spinning machinery to go by water, and divers other valuable machinery calculated to be of public utility, and that he is for that purpose constructing two other large water wheels and intends to increase their number provided he can obtain the necessary privileges.

That the Legislature by two acts passed at their last session to encourage the objects of your petitioner authorized him to drive the machinery by water above mentioned, exclusive of the grist mill, although the establishment was for that sole object originally, and to lay out a town at his factory.

But your petitioner finds that the head of five feet in his dam is insufficient to supply water and give the force requisite to drive his various machinery.

Asks for permission to raise his dam eighteen inches higher.

The Mill pond passes through the land owned by David Davisson, John Hite, James Nutter and Stephen Dicks.

Judge Jackson at one time contemplated bringing the waters of the Buckhannon River down Elk Creek in order to increase the water power.

### West Milford.

The land upon which West Millford now stands was conveyed in 1807 to Jesse Lowther by George Bush, the tract containing 130 acres.

In 1817 Jesse Lowther conveyed two acres along the river to Samuel Clemens and Jacob Romine, on which was erected a mill long known as Clemens Mill, and near it the little village gradually clustered.

An Act establishing the town of Millford was passed January 15, 1821, and provided,

That ten acres of land on the West Fork river the property of Jesse Lowther in the County of Harrison as the same is already laid off into lots and convenient streets, shall be established a town by the name of Millford, and that Robert Lowther, Jacob Coplin and Robert Maxwell, Gentlemen, be and they are hereby appointed trustees thereof.

The name of the town was afterwards changed to West Millford owing to there being another town of the name of Millford in Virginia.

On January 22, 1885, the Circuit Court of Harrison County entered an order incorporating the town under the laws of the State by the name of West Millford, partially as follows:

“A certificate under oath of Rufus Holden, James A. Clark and Richard W. Stonestreet was this day filed showing that a majority of all the qualified voters residing in the described boundaries, containing 160 acres, have been given in due form of law in favor of the incorporation of the town of West Milford in the County of Harrison, bound as herein set forth.”

The order proceeded to authorize the town within the limits set forth to be duly incorporated and to exercise all the corporate powers conferred by the existing laws of the State. And Oliver Johnson, C. W.

Helmick and Charles E. Stonestreet were appointed commissioners of election at the first election to be held in said town of West Millford, after the certificate of incorporation shall be issued by the Clerk of the said Court.

The town is now, 1909, still acting under this incorporation.

### Lumberport.

It appears from an order of the Circuit Court of Harrison County entered on the 18th. day of September 1901 on the chancery side thereof that a certificate under oath of G. D. Griffin, E. D. McCarty and J. W. Wadsworth was filed that day showing that a majority of all the qualified voters residing in a described boundary have been given in due form of law in favor of the incorporation of the town of Lumberport in the County of Harrison, the said town is incorporated under the provisions of Chapter 47 of the Code of West Virginia.

And it was ordered that E. D. McCarty, Ed. Boggess and J. W. Wadsworth be authorized to act as commissioners, at the first charter election to be held in said town as required by law.

The officers elected at the first election held in 1901 were J. W. Wadsworth, Mayor, J. E. Boggess, Recorder, and George D. Griffin, Lee Boggess, J. B. Payne, E. D. McCarty and L. M. Harter, Councilmen.

There is recorded in miscellaneous order book No. Three, Page One, a plat of the town of Lumberport containing eight and one-half acres.

It is certified to as follows: "The above is a correct plat of the town of Lumberport laid out pursuant to an act of Assembly of Virginia.

THOMAS ROBINSON,  
JAMES S. GRIFFIN,  
J. MARTIN."

To which is appended the following certificate: "Recorded pursuant to an act of Assembly of March 31, 1848.

ELI MARSH, Clerk."

### Adamston.

The Circuit Court on October 3, 1903, issued an order incorporating the town of Adamston under chapter 47 of the code, and appointed John E. Boyles, John W. Flanagan and Maynard N. Shuttleworth, commissioners, to hold the first election for officers of said town.

The town took its name from Josias Adams, who formerly owned the farm upon which it is situated.



## Governors and Officials.

Jamestown had been burnt in 1676 during Bacon's rebellion and was rebuilt by Lord Culpepper, but in the last decade of the century was again destroyed by an accidental fire, and as the location was considered unhealthy was not rebuilt.

The seat of Government was in 1699 removed by Governor Nicholson to the middle plantations, half way between the James and York Rivers, and named Williamsburg in honor of King William III, at which place the William and Mary college had been established in 1693, the first assembly being held in the college building in December, 1700.

Williamsburg remained the capitol of Virginia until the Revolution when in May 1779, an act was passed directing its removal to Richmond, the last Assembly being held in Williamsburg in October of that year, and the first one in Richmond in May, 1780.

### Governors of the Colony of Virginia.

Sir Thomas Smith.....1607	Lord Culpepper.....1680
Sir George Yeardly.....1618	Nicholas Spencer.....1683
Sir Francis Wyatt.....1621	Lord Howard.....1684
Sir George Yeardley .....1622	Nathaniel Bacon.....1687
Francis West.....1627	Francis Nicholson.....1690
John Pott.....1628	Sir Edmund Andross.....1692
Sir John Harvey.....1629	Francis Nicholson.....1698
Capt. John West.....1635	Edward Nott.....1705
Sir John Harvey.....1636	Edward Jennings.....1706
Sir Francis Wyatt.....1639	Alexander Spotswood.....1710
Sir William Berkeley.....1641	Hugh Drysdale.....1722
Richard Kempe.....1644	Col. Robert Carter.....1726
Sir William Berkeley.....1645	William Gouch.....1727
Richard Bennett.....1652	Robert Dinwiddie.....1752
Edward Digges.....1656	Francis Fauquier.....1758
Samuel Matthews.....1659	John Blair.....1768
Sir William Berkeley.....1659	Lord Bottetourt .....1769
Francis Moryson.....1661	William Nelson.....1770
Sir William Berkeley.....1662	John Murray, the
Sir Henry Chickerly.....1678	Earl of Dunmore.....1772

The Earl of Dunmore continued Governor until 1775, when he fled.

### The Interregnum.

Presidents of Conventions, who executed the office of Governor.

Peyton Randolph.....1775	Edmund Pendleton.....1776
--------------------------	---------------------------

### Governors of Virginia under the Republic.

Patrick Henry.....1776-	James P. Preston.....1816
Thomas Jefferson.....1779-	Thomas M. Randolph.....1819
Thomas Nelson.....1781-	James Pleasants.....1822
Benj. Harrison.....1781-	John Tyler.....1825
Patrick Henry.....1784	William B. Giles.....1827
Edmund Randolph.....1786-	John Floyd.....1830
Beverly Randolph.....1788	Littleton W. Tazewell.....1834
Henry Lee.....1791-	Wyndam Robertson.....1836
Robert Brooke.....1794-	Davison Campbell.....1837
James Wood.....1796-	Thomas W. Gilmer.....1840
James Monroe.....1799-	John Rutherford.....1841
John Page.....1802	John M. Gregory.....1842
William H. Cabell.....1805-	James McDowell.....1843
John Tyler.....1808-	William Smith.....1846
James Monroe.....1811	John B. Floyd.....1849
George W. Smith.....1811	Joseph Johnson.....1852
James Barbour.....1812-	Henry A. Wise.....1856
Wilson C. Nicholas.....1814-	John Letcher.....1860

### Governors Under the Re-organized Government.

Francis H. Pierpont.....1861

### Governors of West Virginia.

Arthur I. Boreman...June 20, 1863	A. Brooks Fleming....Feb. 6, 1890
Dan'l T. T. Farnsworth, Feb. 27, 1869	William A. McCorkle..Mch. 4, 1893
William E. Stevenson..Mch. 4, 1869	George W. Atkinson...Mch. 4, 1897
John J. Jacob.....Mch. 4, 1871	Albert B. White.....Mch. 4, 1901
Henry M. Mathews....Mch. 4, 1877	William M. O. Dawson..Mch. 4, 1905
Jacob B Jackson . . .Mch. 4, 1881	William E. Glascock..Mch. 4, 1909
Emanuel W. Wilson...Mch. 4, 1885	

Under the constitution of 1863 the term of office of the Governor was two years. The constitution of 1872 increased the term to four years.

Hon. Daniel T. T. Farnsworth as President of the Senate became Governor upon the resignation of Governor Boreman, on February 27, 1869, who had been elected to the United States Senate, and served until March 4th.

Governor Wilson held the office nearly one year beyond his term owing to a contested election between Hon. Nathan Goff and Hon. A. Brooks Fleming.

The Constitution of 1776 provided that the Governor's term of office should be limited to three years.

The Constitution of 1830 established the term at three years.

The Constitution of 1852 fixed the term at four years, and provided for the election of the Governor by the people, which had previously been done by the Legislature.

Joseph Johnson of Harrison County was the first Governor elected



by the people and the only one ever chosen from West of the mountains for the old State of Virginia.

**Resident, Members of the Harrison County Bar who Served on the Bench.**

United States Circuit Court,  
NATHAN GOFF.

United States District Court,  
JOHN G. JACKSON.

The Virginia Court of Appeals,  
JOHN J. ALLEN.  
GEORGE H. LEE.

The West Virginia Court of Appeals,  
WILLIAM A. HARRISON.  
EDWIN MAXWELL.

The Circuit Court,  
EDWIN S. DUNCAN.

GEORGE H. LEE.  
GIDEON D. CAMDEN.  
WILLIAM A. HARRISON.  
THOMAS W. HARRISON  
CHARLES S. LEWIS.  
CHARLES W. LYNCH.

The Harrison County Criminal  
Court,  
HAYMOND MAXWELL.

**Prosecuting Attorneys since the formation of West Virginia.**

Andrew P. Davisson  
Alexander C. Moore  
John Bassel  
Charles W. Lynch

Philip Clifford  
James E. Law  
William E. Morris

## William Haymond's Letters.

PALATINE HILL, VA., 18th. Feb'y. 1842.

*Mr. Luther Haymond,*

SIR:—Your letter was duly received some time past asking or requesting something in relation to the education, residence, trade &c., of my father. I should have answered sooner only I have been unwell.

It is but little I can say in relation to his life, nothing scarcely of any consequence, some few anecdotes etc. It is, I think, likely he was raised on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, but I do not know. Let that be as it may he lived before moving to this country near Montgomery Court House, at or near Rockville. He, I suppose, was educated somewhere there. He was one of the best arithmeticians, understood surveying &c. I believe he had learned the trade of wagon making, however he could make almost anything out of wood and iron.

I have understood he commanded a company at the taking possession of Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh. I have heard it said when living in Maryland, he being from home, his dwelling house was burnt, on his return my mother was bewailing their loss, he in reply said they had a kitchen, and appeared to be contented.

At the above mentioned place near said Court House, I suppose I was born in the year 1771.

In the year 1773 my father moved to this country. It is strongly impressed on my mind that we stopped in the Forks of Cheat River, at or near Rogers Fort. We may have staid here a year or two. I think one of my brothers, a child, died. This can be known by reference to his family record. The next I recollect our family were living in the Monongahela Glades near Decker's Creek. It seems very strange that any person should have settled there at that date. When the whole country was almost vacant. I have no recollection of how long we lived there, but I presume not long. As soon as the war broke out we had to leave there and the whole family went to Kearn's Fort, opposite where Morgantown now stands. My father then had eight negroes. We planted and tended in corn the ground where Morgantown now stands. This was a stockaded fort.

At one time I think there was a company of soldiers there. While living there Coburn's Fort, about two mile this side of Kearns' Fort, was burnt by the Indians. I was at it when on fire.

How it happened that I was suffered to go I cannot tell. Miller and



Woodfin were killed on Miller's place, three miles from Kearn's Fort while we were there. They were brought into the Fort on poles, having their feet and hands tied and the pole running between them. I remember this perfectly. When we left the Glades we had two horses, Slider and Prince, the former a brown and the latter a black horse. They often ran away and went to the Glades, brother John and myself would go after them. These two horses I may hereafter mention. While living in Kearn's Fort we had the small pox in the natural way, all the family except my father who had had it. Two children I think were all that died there with that disease; however my father lost six or seven of his negroes there. It was said they were poisoned.

While living in said fort we boys would go on what was called the Hog-Back near the Fort to hunt ramps. We used the bow and arrow and were very good at shooting them. Once while in the yard someone shot an arrow straight. It fell and struck through the wrist of either Col. John Evans or one of the Wilsons. It was hard to draw out. This was all the accident I recollect happening while we lived in the fort.

We moved from the Fort what time I cannot say, went about two or three miles below town on the land of John Johnson, sometimes on the land of William Joseph. While living on these farms we were often called up in the night and moved off a mile or two to some house for safety. Once I recollect we went to our house, while there some person came riding by as fast as he could and said he saw an Indian just back. The men ran out with their guns but no Indians. On examining it was found that he had seen a dog wood which some person had cut, and a red substance had oozed out of it. We often had such alarms and often the Indians killed or took prisoners in three or four miles or less of us. During what was called the hard winter the snow was very deep. We lived in an old house on Johnson's land. It had two doors. I remember we would draw large logs in the house with Prince and roll them on the fire. My father would go on to Wickwire's Creek, about sixteen miles from this place, and hunt in the Fall. This hard winter he had a number of deer skins hung around the house to keep the wind off.

In those days we wore short breeches and leggins: what else I do not now recollect. How we lived I have an indistinct recollection.

I remember Brother John and myself with Slider and Prince went to Ruble's mill in Pennsylvania, eleven miles and staid all night, next morning when on our horses to start for home, Ruble or some other person brought each of us a piece of light bread spread with butter. This I thought such a great feast that I have it in my mind to this day. While we were living, I think on Joseph's land, the Indians I presume, killed Madison, the surveyor of all this country. Hanway was appointed. I have understood, or heard at the time, that my father might have gotten the appointment, but I suppose he thought Hanway wanted it and he would not interfere.

While living here Albert Gallatin and ——— Savory were at my father's to see something about land.

The surveyor's office was kept at a Mr. Pierpoint's about two miles

from where we lived. I was once there with my father. There were several gentlemen there from Philadelphia, getting or locating land. As my father had been in the country above this place, they applied to him to locate for them, how much I cannot say. 10,20 or 100,000 acres more or less. My father directed how their entries should be made. They wished to pay but he would have nothing. He or they said they might or would give me something; finally they gave me a dollar. I remember I think hearing my father say that he expected they would give me eight or ten dollars. Next day we started for home on Slider and Prince with the dollar in my pocket, if I had a pocket, but before we got home my father borrowed the dollar and sent me to Kearn's Mill to buy corn with it. I believe I got  $1\frac{1}{2}$  bushels. I have often thought of this occurrence. He here had an opportunity to get a considerable sum if he would have made a charge, and although his family were perhaps on the brink of suffering, he preferred leaving it to their honor rather than charge them. It seems that no situation of circumstances would change his course. While living here at William Joseph's or Johnson's, the last negro, a man, died. While we were living on Joseph's land David Morgan killed the two Indians. They sent my father a piece of tanned Indian skin for a strop.

I went occasionally to school. I suppose a year or two. Two boys and myself were one day in the woods near Owen Davis' orchard. They concluded to go and get some apples and I staid back. On their return I helped eat them. This comes the nearest to stealing anything I have any recollection of in my life, my partaking of a part. How I happen to remember it so long I cannot say. In those days I used the bow and arrow, killed squirrels in the corn field, birds, etc.

I was with my father at the rope works making cords to make a hoppose. He was preparing to go in to the Revolutionary Army and had got ready when news came that peace was made. They had a great rejoicing meeting on the occasion, at Morgantown. The Indians were less troublesome than they had been. People began to stir about.

Harrison County was formed out of Monongalia in 1783 or 4. My father was appointed surveyor, we still living on Joseph's farm. Thomas Laidley had brought a store to Morgantown. My father bought a bear skin coat as he had to go to Williamsburg to be examined. The morning before he started Laidley and Mense the storekeepers came to our house with I believe twenty half joes, in all two hundred dollars in gold to send to Richmond to buy land warrants. I remember hearing my father say he was ashamed to wear said coat for fear people would say he was proud.

Of the old settlers I have no recollection. Whether my father was in the Revolutionary war or not I do not know. If he was it was while we lived in the Fort. How it happened that he was called Major I cannot say. He, I suppose, was in the army when Daniel Morgan was a wagoner there of which I suppose you have heard. It has always been my impression that he was in the Revolutionary Army. How it happened that he got the appointment of surveyor in Harrison I cannot tell, but I think he did not electioneer for it. I have omitted to say that sometime



before this he was appointed one of the Commissioners to settle the claims to unpatented lands in the country. During this time he obtained a certificate for his land in the Glades. He also got two other certificates for land in Harrison County. I may hereafter refer to them. In the Spring or summer of 1784 Brother John with others started from the mouth of Decker's Creek in canoes down the river and went to the mouth of Kanawha to survey for Vanderen.

On the return of my father from Richmond he went to Clarksburg on his duty of office. In October following brother John, having returned from Kanawha, and myself, with those two celebrated horses, Slider and Prince, took two loads of plunder. I was then thirteen years old. Brother John went up to Jonathan, and got two or three more horses to help us move. I knew no person in Clarksburg, and was quite lost.

There I met David Prunty and went back of that hill with him to hunt chestnuts. Clarksburg was built by two rows of cabins extending from near where the Court House now is to Jackson's house on the east side of Elk Creek. It had been built to answer for a Fort. Next day we started for home, which day the Indians attacked I believe Mr. West where Weston now stands. When we arrived at home we got a Mr. Tibbs to help us with a horse. We started and on the first day stayed or lodged on Tom's Run two miles below Smithton. Next day got to Prickett's settlement. Third day to the Valley River, Fourth day just above where William Martin's brick house now stands, and the fifth day we arrived in Clarksburg in the afternoon, having been five days on the road nearly.

If I feel like writing I will continue the narrative although a great part so far is in relation to myself. When I think of those times above mentioned, it seems strange to me how the people survived, many times without anything to eat and little to wear. I think I ought to have stated that when we were on Joseph's farm my father gave \$1000 for a peck of salt.

He had a considerable quantity of Continental money. It is likely he sold his possessions in Maryland and took Continental money for the same.

WM. HAYMOND.

Letter No. 2.

PALATINE HILL, MARION COUNTY, VA., March 18th, 1842.

*Luther Haymond,*

SIR:—In my first letter I informed you that I had a brother who died at Roger's Fort. On examination an extract from the record of our family I find my recollection was right, although I suppose I had not noticed it for fifty years. Walter, a brother was born in May 1774 and died in November of the same year. I am not able to say where your father was born. He was born in January, 1776, I suppose in the Glades or in Kearn's Fort, perhaps he can tell. Your Aunt Sarah Bond was

born in 1778, and sucked when her mother had the small pox. We then lived in the Fort

I omitted to tell you that in 1782 my father bought 330 acres of land I live on, for which he paid one hundred pounds. He intended to settle on it, and I suppose would have done so, had he not got the surveyor's office in Harrison County.

I will now commence my narrative. At Clarksburg where we arrived in the fall of 1784 we stopped at a house nearly opposite James P. Bartlett's tavern. I have no recollection how long we stayed there; perhaps, but a few days, as my father bought 60 acres of land for sixty pounds, about three-quarters of a mile above town where we moved with Slider and Prince and built a house for an office.

You have heard, I suppose, that my father always kept an open house, we had considerable of company strangers, &c., coming to the office. While here my father purchased Dick, I suppose you remember him, and also a negro girl named Patience. On this place we farmed some with Slider and Prince, but it was but little. Here I laid my bow and arrows aside and used the rifle. We often had Company, Col. Lowther. J. Custard and others shot matches. I was not able to shoot them off hand. I took a rest the others shot off hand. I nearly always shot cutting shots, about 25 or 30 yards was the distance.

Sometime about the year 1787 there was a law passed to make a road from the mouth of the Little Kanawha to some point on Cheat or further East. My father was one of the commissioners. The first part of the road was I believe made from Clarksburg eastward. I was once with the Commissioners as far as Minear's on the Valley River viewing and making the road. The commissioners then commenced viewing from Clarksburg to the Ohio River, but would get lost in coming back. They then started with a compass at Clarksburg, and ran a due west course and struck the Ohio River six or eight miles below Marietta. They then marked the road back to Clarksburg keeping the west line for a guide. The road was then cut out. On my father's return from one of these trips he found my mother sick in November or December, 1788. He also came home sick. A few days after my mother died. I can say but little about her as I scarcely had sense to know I had a mother before she was gone. Old Mr. Morgan Morgan has told me that she understood the scriptures better than any other person he ever knew. She, I believe, held to the Church of England. She was buried at the west end of Clarksburg. Two years past when I was at Clarksburg I went to see if I could find any sign of the grave. I hired a man to pale it in, which had been done about 53 years before. She, I believe, was a woman of strong mind and high temper. I had by this time become familiar with a gun and the woods. Killed turkeys and some deer. For some years the Indians had not been very bad or done much mischief. Once in Clarksburg I was at a draft to furnish men to be stationed on the frontier. My father stood draft but got clear. Some little I went to school, but spent much of my time in Clarksburg playing ball &c. But I never could find agreeable company with those high frolicking people, for I never attempted to dance more



than two or three times in my life. I believe that in the fall of 1789 my father married again.

I believe in the year 1790 I went with the commissioners to the Ohio River to view the road made. While at Isaac Williams' opposite to the mouth of the Muskingum and Marietta I laid out a town for Mr. Williams, for which he gave me a lot. By the by I neglected to get a deed for it and lost it, though after I moved to the place where I now live, I sent him a plan of the town with my name on the lot with the request that he would make me a deed, but he failed. This shows what a person may lose by neglecting at times to do a little writing.

On our way home we camped on the flat just this side of the lower crossing of Middle Island Creek, built fires to keep off the gnats. I had laid down and fallen asleep when one of the Company came to me and said the Indians were around or near the fire. We moved off a small distance and stayed until near day when we started. I suppose they had heard some animal walking. This was the greatest alarm I ever had before or after, being awakened out of sleep was the reason I suppose.

Yours &c.,

WM. HAYMOND.

### Letter No. 3.

PALATINE HILL, March 25th, 1842.

*Luther Haymond,*

SIR:—In my last I informed you of our alarm on the road just this side of the lower crossing of Middle Island. We proceeded home without being molested. About this time of the year before there was a great scarcity of grain in Harrison County. A great many people went to Pennsylvania after it, among the rest Brother John and myself. We went to John Hall's where Mr. Reeder now lives, and bought a canoe of said Hall, went down the river to the mouth of Whitely to Thomas Douglass'. He had married my sister Ann. There we bought I believe five or seven barrels of flour. Started up the river, hired a hand three miles above Morgantown. We continued and arrived with our flour at the mouth of Elk Creek after a week's hard labor. About or in the year, 1790 the Indians killed Johnson's family on Ten Mile Creek, you know the place. Johnson had gone on Saturday to watch a lick. On his return home he found his house in a dreadful situation. The bed tick had been ripped open, the feathers scattered, a cow killed, and I believe a hog in the yard. He judged the cause and immediately started for Clarksburg but took the contrary course. He went the same or nearly the same course the Indians did for a short distance, however, he got to Clarksburg about 2 o'clock. About twenty of us started some on horseback and some on foot, ran nearly the whole distance and got to the house of Johnson about one hour before sundown, took the Indian trail, in about two or three hundred yards we passed a deer that Johnson had killed and there brought off his horse. We went about one mile on the trail to the top of the ridge, some of the men stopped to parley, some of us pro-

ceeded a little further and found Johnson's wife and three children lying dead. They had been tomahawked and scalped and were laid with their feet pointing east, west, north and south. This was an awful sight their feet pointing east, west, north and south. This was an awful sight to me and the rest of the men, but nothing in comparison to that of Mr. Johnson. The bereaved husband and father seemed to be unable to bear the shock. If it was hard to bear in those days of hardships how do you think it would be borne in these days? We laid the dead together and covered them with a bed cover, and returned back to the house, went into the woods and staid till the next morning when we dug a grave and buried the four together. As we were about finishing Col. Lowther with about fifteen men came to us. We then took the trail. They kept along the ridge, up Ten Mile Creek, crossed the creek, raised the hill on the west side and fell on the head of a small stream of Rush Run near the mouth of the latter, crossed Rush Run, and took the hill, just leaving Owen Davis', now Marsh's place to the left. here we held a consultation and it was decided that the Indians had too long the start, and if overtaken would kill the prisoners and the chase was given up and we returned home. This Indian tale may perhaps be out of place but thinking of those days I could not forbear giving you an account of this sorrowful event.

I must tell you a little anecdote. A Mr. Amaziah Davisson, who formerly lived about three miles east of Clarksburg had traveled the road from Marietta to Clarksburg. I saw him some time after this, and he told me that he had been very uneasy for some time past as he heard that my father had called him a liar. He had said there was one hill on said road that it would take 1,000 horses to pull an empty wagon up. When my father heard it he said it was a lie for 500 could do it. After his hearing how he happened to be called a liar he was pleased at the joke.

I informed you that my father had taken two certificates for land in Harrison (I supposed assigned to him) one on the West Fork for a valuable tract, some person claimed it and he gave it up. The other was for 400 acres on Rooting Creek where Simon Arnold now lives. I remember it being said that he got this tract surveyed and some person who lived on the Branch claimed the land and he assigned him the plat. Adjoining this he had a preemption warrant of 1000 acres which he got surveyed. I helped to carry the chain. Previous to our going to survey George Arnold, who made the 1000 survey, asked my father if he intended to take the land between the 400 acres survey and Grigsby's survey. My father said not and Arnold located it. I believe that this was the best land in the bounds of the 1000 acre survey. My father it seems had made his calculations to make his survey above the resident right, and would not change even for better land. I do not make this statement with any reflection on him. I am perfectly satisfied, but to show how little he cared for anything in this world. The land he sold for little but I expect it in part is now valuable.

Poor old Slider and Prince died, I belive, while we lived at that place. They had lived in the times that tried men's souls, but this they



knew but little about. I shall have but little to say hereafter in this narrative except you wish to hear some other of my adventures with the Indians, &c. I think Nicholas Carpenter, who lives in your place, Clarksburg, Va., was with us at Johnson's at the time his family was killed. Ask him.

Yours &c.,

WM. HAYMOND.

Letter No. 4.

PALATINE HILL, VA., 6th. April, 1842.

*Luther Haymond,*

SIR:—In my last letter I had brought my narrative up to the year 1790. We were still living on the hill above Clarksburg. The Indians were getting to be very troublesome, still we would venture in the woods. It seems strange to me at this time that my father would indulge us in our excursions at that time. As those times are so forcibly impressed on my mind I will give you an account of one or two circumstances which to me now would seem perilous. In the fall of 1790 I went with old Mr. Thomas Nutter and Isaac Richards on a hunting excursion to see if we could find any buffalos. We steered our course through the hills towards Marietta, generally leaving the road to our right hand until we reached the Hughes' River, five miles below where the road crossed said river, we fell on the trail of a buffalo bull, followed him about a mile when we saw him jump up and start to run. Richards and myself fired at the same instant; one of us shot him in some part of the head which brought him to his knees, the other hit him behind the shoulder, which was the killing shot. He ran about 150 yards and fell. He was a fine animal. We butchered him and set out for home. We came into the State road near where Mr. Martin now lives, we arrived safe at home with our meat.

One other trip I will mention. In the last of February, 1791 Jonathan Coburn and myself started on a trapping voyage. We hired Daniel McCann to go with us to the mouth of Fink's Fork of Leading Creek to help carry our traps out and bring in our horses. Just below the mouth of said fork Coburn and myself camped, built a canoe and stayed there about a week. While there we caught four beavers. We then descended the Creek in our canoe to its mouth, which we thought was about twenty-five miles. At the junction of the creek with the river we set a trap and went up the river about one hundred yards. It was then near dark. Coburn went on the land to find a place to camp; he came back and said he had found a fine chance for a fire, a small house he said, which had been built by hunters to put meat in. We struck fire, put in a quantity, and it blazed up finely while the bark lasted, and then it took the balance of the night to keep it alive. It was a very cold night and too dark to hunt wood. As soon as day came, we made a fine fire to thaw ourselves. Coburn said he had dreamed that he had a scuffle with a man who had but one arm, and said he: "I expect I shall find a beaver in that trap with one foot off." He went to the trap and brought back a beaver which had

lost one of its fore legs. I suppose he had been caught in a trap and gnawed his leg off. This was one of the truest dreams I ever knew. We then descended the river slowly saying to each other that when we got to the usual crossing places of the Indians we would be very careful, but we always forgot to be so in crossing those places. There had been a great beech mast the preceding year. There was plenty of mast in March. The woods were full of deer, bear and some buffalo and a large quantity of turkeys. We lived chiefly on turkeys. They were very fat. About ten miles above the mouth of the West Fork of the Kanawha we killed a buffalo, and about six miles above the same place we saw a bear swimming in the river. We landed and had a hard fight. We shot about six times before we killed him. I think he would have weighed about 400 pounds. We took him on board our canoe. Just above said West Fork I saw some deer, landed and proceeded after them. Coburn shot a buffalo on the bank. The dogs jumped out of the canoe and ran the buffalo down the river and stopped opposite to me, but I still kept down the river and left Coburn to kill him, which he did. He was a very large bull. We landed at the mouth of the West Fork where we barbecued bear meat &c., and then proceeded down said river. About a mile below the mouth of Spring creek we saw a deer standing near the river. Coburn landed to shoot it, when about half up the bank we heard a gun up Spring Creek. Said Coburn, "Shall I shoot?" At that time the deer ran. We heard dogs bark and then thought it a white man though with some doubts. We started and got near where the gun was fired and halloed, and the man answered, and we went to him. He had killed a fine bear. He thought when he heard us, or I suppose he would have broke ground, that it was his two companions who had left him twenty-six days past, for Neal's station. He had been camped about three miles below Spring Creek, had killed and jerked some buffalo. We took his bear and carried it or a part of it to our canoe and started again. before we got to his camp we found a fine canoe lodged on one side of the bank, which we launched and took with us.

While there launching the canoe, Coburn shot a large otter, the skin of which we afterwards sold for four or five dollars. We stayed at his camp that night consulting whether to go up the river again to the mouth of the West Fork to hunt. But Coburn, having a family, was opposed to returning and having so many dreams, I suppose having once dreamed true, thought he had done so again, so we gave it up. I am not aware that these hunting trips will be interesting to you. I write them merely to show how venturesome people were in those days.

Yours & C.,

WM. HAYMOND.



## Letter No. 5.

PALATINE HILL, VA., April 10, 1842.

*Luther Haymond,*

SIR:—In my last letter I think I stated that our trip on Kanawha was in 1791. I am not certain whether it was in that year or 1792, not important. In my last letter we were as far as Shepard's camp. Shepard was the name of the man we found in the woods. The next morning after we got to his camp we loaded the meat in our canoe, that is the one we found. We left our first made canoe and descended the river, had not gone far before we met two men going up the river to hunt, each in a separate canoe. Shepard went back with them and Coburn and myself proceeded down the river having first exchanged our big canoe with one of them for a less one. We landed at Neal's Station safe with our load. Stayed there a day or two and then proceeded up the River to Marietta.

The river was very high and we had a hard day's work to get up, not being in the habit of working. At Marietta we sold our skins, bear meat, &c. After staying several days at Mr. Williams we started home. When about six miles we met Isaac Richards with about 15 or 20 men going to be stationed at Williams and Neal's Stations.

Coburn would turn back with them to Williams. This I opposed, but yielded. Back we went. Stayed three or four days and then started again. By this time our company had increased to 10 or 12, among whom was a Frenchman who could not understand English. He was not able to keep up and Richards hired him his horse to ride to Clarksburg where we arrived safe some time about the first of April, having been gone 40 days or upwards, during which time we had never changed our clothes. We might have made considerable if we had been industrious. We, I believe, sold our beaver skins for two dollars a pound and the bear meat for six pence a pound. What would you think now to see two such persons as we were?

In May following, the Indians stole some horses on the West Fork of the Monongahela River and took two or three prisoners. They were followed to near the Kanawha River. Our men discovered them at night, went back and laid until near day when they crept up to the fire, but the Indians were gone. They pursued them until they got to the river, a part of the Indians had crossed, the other had taken down the river, or otherwise, the Indians that had crossed the river left the horses over on the west side of said river being too closely pursued and took the prisoners off. Our men then went up the river to a ford, crossed over and took the horses. On their return up the ford to recross they saw that same Shepherd and his companion Daniel Rowell descending the river with our canoe before mentioned, and a hollow Sycamore tree made so that it would carry a load. They thought at first sight that it was the Indians crossing the river and Shepherd and Rowell thought the others were Indians. However, they soon found out their mistake. Shepherd and Row-

ell proceeded down the river and had not gone far when they saw the raft of the Indians floating from the shore, they having just crossed.

The same year, or about that time, the said Rowell and two other young men, one of whom was a Neal, were up said river near the mouth of the West Fork. Rowell was sitting in the canoe ferrying the others over the river, the two young men were standing up when the Indians fired on them and killed the two young men who fell out of the canoe. Rowell swam ashore, ran to the camp and got his gun without a lock he had taken it off to grease. He then made for Neal's Station. On his way he hid his gun and was never able to find it again. The men stationed at Neal's ascended the River (Kanawha) found the men and buried them. The Indians had not found them as they were not scalped.

About this time the spies at Neal's Station saw the trail of Indians, who had been on the West Fork of the Monongahela and stole perhaps 8 or 10 horses. They had crossed the Kanawha some 25 or 30 miles above its mouth. The men at the station got in canoes, went down the Ohio until they struck the trail where they had crossed. They followed and overtook the Indians, retook the horses and brought them back to the Station, made a sale and divided the proceeds. This is the first and last case that I have any knowledge of that the men of this Country kept the property taken from the Indians that had been stolen by them. (See the Border Warfare.)

In the year 1791 the Indians killed James or John McIntire and wife a mile or two above the mouth of Bingamon Creek. Five or six of us when we heard the news, started and went to Benj. Robinson's. Robinson had appointed before we got to his house, to meet some men on Buffalo Creek. We started eleven of us in all, went up Tenmile Creek to the mouth of Jones' Run, and in going up said Run we found the trail of the Indians, but as Robinson had promised to meet those men, we went on to Buffalo Creek, but found no persons. We took up Buffalo to the head of Fishing Creek, went down a considerable distance, took up a right hand branch on which we camped. Next morning crossed over the dividing ridge, fell on the waters of Middle Island, went down the same, to the creek about a mile below the three forks. The Indians had just come down the creek. Here was a fresh trail. Col. George Jackson proposed that six men should be chosen who should strip as light as they could and go ahead of the horses. He also asked the privilege of choosing them and going ahead, which was granted. I then thought, chosen or not, I would be one of them. George Jackson, Benj. Robinson, Christopher Carpenter, John Haymond, John Harbert and myself the 6th. one, were the number. We stripped ourselves as lightly as we could, tied handkerchiefs around our heads, and proceeded to travel as fast as we could. The Indians appeared to travel very carelessly, broke bushes, &c. It was in May. The weeds were young and tender. We could follow a man very easily. We went about seven or eight miles, passed where the Indians had stopped to eat. Arriving on a high bank Jackson turned around and said: "Where do you think they have gone?" with that he jumped down the bank and we proceeded down on the beach a short distance, when one of the Indians



fired. I think we were about forty yards from them, we on the beach, they on the bank on the same side of the creek. We started on the run and had run ten or fifteen yards when the other three fired, then we were in about thirty yards of them. At the first gun, Jackson wheeled around and said: "Where did that gun come from?" John Harbert and brother John discovered them first running up the hill, they fired. Benj. Robinson and myself ran and jumped on the bank where the Indians left their knapsacks. I fired the third shot, the Indians were sixty yards off. They had run up a very steep hill. Robinson shot at the same Indian that I did. I heard him or one of them talk after I shot. Jackson and Carpenter shot last. We then ran a little to the right from where the Indians had ran up the hill. I was the first on top, with the company I was with (the other men had joined us and two or three went round the hill in another place.)

We then turned down to where the Indians had got on the top of the hill, there we found a blanket, belt, knife, scabbard and blood. The Indian had bled considerable. He went about a quarter of a mile and cut a stick which we supposed was to stop the blood. We followed him about a mile when we then thought it dangerous to follow, thinking he had his gun with him and would hide and kill one of us. To my mortification we returned. We could have trailed him anywhere. On our return we found his shot pouch. Had we found it first, I think we would have overtaken him. About ten years after, his gun was found. After we fired, I wanted to run down a creek as I could see that a run came in just below, but the rest would not. If we had, I have no doubt we would have met them again as the wounded Indian crossed the point and run not very far from its mouth. The other Indians we did not follow, but I think they crossed below where the wounded one did. We returned to the Indians' place of attack where we found all their knapsacks, one shot pouch (having previously found one) four hatchets and all their plunder, including the woman's scalp. Here on examination we found that Brother John had been shot through the handkerchief just above his ear, and Jackson through the shirt sleeve near his wrist. Had we looked, we would have found the Indian's gun. We ought to have expected that the Indian would have thrown away his gun before his shot pouch. I have since heard that one of the Cunninghams who was a prisoner with the Indians at that time, on his return said that an Indian came home and said that he had been with three others on Muddy River (West Fork) killed a man and a woman, and they were followed, and they fired on the white men and killed two, and that the white men fired on them and wounded three, one of whom died after crossing the second ridge at a run. We were on the second ridge and near the second run. The other two died between that and the Ohio River. If this account is true and the Indians we followed were the same, we must have shot well. We thought at the time we had wounded two. We sold our Indian plunder for about twenty dollars among which were some curious affairs.

Yours &c.,

WM. HAYMOND.

## Letter No. 6.

PALATINE HILL, VA., 13th. April 1842.

*Luther Haymond,*

SIR:—I think in the year 1791 my father bought the land where Brother Cyrus now lives, in all about 200 acres for about 100 pounds. In the Fall, I think in October, we moved into it. On the road I cannot say how many gangs of turkeys we passed. I killed several on the way. Shortly, I believe, after we moved, the Indians burnt Mr. Thompson's house on Lost Creek and killed his cow. The night following I was with several others at said house while it was burning. We stayed all night at the fire. The next morning we crossed the creek and took the ridge at Hacker's Creek. We could not find the trail as it was too much in the settlement. We went to Hughes' Run and Hacker's Creek, where we were at one or two houses burning that had been fired by the Indians. We then returned home by way of Rooting Creek. On the night after our return Sim's House was burned. Next day I was at it. We took a circle round but not far enough or we would have found the trail, as they were afterwards followed to near Buckhannon by another party. The Indians had stolen some horses I believe at Sim's cabin and some at Buckhannon. from which place they steered their course to the Little Kanawha. Some of our men waylaid them on the Little Kanawha a day or two, but got out of patience and went in search of them. I have understood they were gone but a little while, when the Indians had passed the place where our men had laid in ambush for them. It seems to me that our men were on one side of the river and the Indians on the other. However, be that as it may, the Indians effected their escape down the river.

As we were on a new farm we turned our attention to work that fall and spring (except hunting time when I followed the woods.)

Next spring we planted a good crop. I worked on until June 1792 when the Indians being very troublesome, Watson Clark and myself were appointed to go and be stationed at Williams' Station, opposite Marietta. On the 22nd. day of said month we left Clarksburg with a horse to take for some person at the mouth of the Little Kanawha. The first night we stayed at Salem. There were, I think eight or ten men stationed there. Next day we proceeded on and arrived safe on Sunday. We were directed by Col. Lowther, who had command of the spies and military, to go up the river to the mouth of Middle Island Creek, four days out and two in.

While we were there, Mr. Moses Hunt who lived at Neal's Station a mile up Kanawha from its mouth, went out to hunt his horse. He met with three Indians, who I understood laid down their guns and caught him by running. He said on their way to the Indian towns that they would almost starve, and when they killed a deer that they would eat like dogs. On their way they found a bee tree. One of them stripped, climbed the tree, cut a hole and took out the honey. Having traveled by one or more of their towns they got out of provisions, stretched Hunt on the ground, tied a pole across him, and all three turned out to hunt.



Hunt got loose and returned home. I saw him on his way. He was eleven days living on birds, roots, &c.

Watson Clark and myself continued spying until the middle of August when he returned home, and Allison Clark took his place. We had to go up the river and back any way we thought proper. During the summer the weeds were so thick that we killed but few deer, and by the by it was rather dangerous to be shooting, but when we saw a deer we could not resist the temptation to shoot it. In the fall we killed a considerable number of them, one day six. They were plenty out in the hills.

One morning we heard two guns fired a mile or two from us, we concluded it was Indians and steered for the place. When we got to or near where we thought they had fired, we placed ourselves by a tree and howled like a wolf. We were answered by a man in the same manner. I continued howling and so did he, still coming nearer. In this situation I had to turn around and look in every direction, as I thought if his companions heard us they would know that the third person or persons must be near. When he was about 120 yards from us he halloed and called his companion by name and I knew his voice. They had been up the river, perhaps to Wheeling, and had landed their canoe there over night, and in the morning turned out hunting. If you will consider yourself behind a tree and hearing an Indian howl, and expect to see one or more every minute, you may judge of my feelings at that time. I will only say it was the most trying time of my life. We were fifteen miles up the river from our station.

One other time I heard a gun near us and in the fall, the woods I saw burning appeared just to have been set on fire near where we had passed. By whom the gun was shot or the woods fired I never could learn. If any Indians crossed the river during our stay we had no knowledge of it, except in the two cases mentioned, and they may have proceeded from white men strolling in the woods, but I was induced to believe that the woods were fired by the Indians. We returned home safely, in December.

Yours &c.,

WM. HAYMOND.

Letter No. 7.

PALATINE HILL, VA., 4th. May 1842.

*Luther Haymond,*

DEAR SIR:—I will give you an account of the Indians killing N. Carpenter, as well as I recollect it. I think in a former letter I stated to you that Nicholas Carpenter was with us at the time we overtook the Indians on Middle Island, if so it was a mistake for it was his brother Christopher, who was with us. We used to call him Stuffle Carpenter. This was in the year 1790 or 1791, Marietta being newly settled, Carpenter had collected a lot of cattle to drive there. I saw him in Clarksburg the day or the day before he started, and I was on the eve of going with him, but did not. He went on with his son about twelve years of age, Jesse

Hughes, and two or three other men. A company of Indians came near Neal's Station on the Little Kanawha, caught a negro boy, brought him with them to where they struck the road leading from Clarksburg to Marietta, I presume some place on Hughes River or its waters, Carpenter and his company had passed the same day. The Indians danced and cut many fine capers when they saw the trail and started on after Carpenter. He had camped about six miles this side of Marietta when the Indians got in hearing of the bells. They took the negro boy in the woods and tied him and proceeded to the attack. It was between daybreak and sunrise. One man was sitting by the fire. They fired, a part at least ran towards the fire, the men raised and ran. Hughes took up two guns. The Indians followed him, shot two holes through his hunting shirt. He was compelled to throw down one gun and would tree and present his gun, then the Indians would tree. He at last got on top of the hill where he halloed and cleared himself. He said he heard the tomahawk strike into Carpenter's son's head. Carpenter got into a hole of water, but was discovered, taken and tomahawked. One man was taken prisoner and one made his escape after being shot through the hand, making two with Jesse Hughes who escaped. I believe Carpenter, his son and one other man was killed. During the conflict the negro boy got loose and escaped to the settlement. The Indians took the horses and went up the Ohio some place not far from the mouth of Bull Creek. I believe the horses were retaken from them by some men going up the river. The horses were restored to Carpenter's heirs. I saw Jesse Hughes on his return to Clarksburg and the holes in his hunting shirt. The negro boy gave the account of their following on the trail of Carpenter.

In 1793 I was again appointed spy under Levi Morgan. We stayed at Salem most of the winter without the Company of our Lieutenant Morgan. The last of February we concluded to take a scout, John Cain, Samuel Jackson and myself started with an intention of going on the South Fork of Hughes River. We went on Middle Island Creek or rather a branch of it, where the first night we lodged in a camp. Here we were detained two or three days by the rain, when it cleared up we proceeded. On a branch of said creek we found four horses which had been in the woods all winter. We caught them and sent Jackson to the settlement with them. Cain and myself then changed our course and fell on the head of Fink's Fork of Leading Creek. The hills bound so close to the creek that we were often obliged to wade it, and in doing so had sometimes to hold up our shot pouches. Finally we camped. The next morning crossed the ridge and fell on Leading Creek and returned home.

Jackson proceeded on and the first house he got to was Henry or William Runyon's where he stayed that night. A company of Indians came I presume to where we left Jackson perhaps the same day or a day or two after, followed him to Runyon's and stole from him six horses. A company of men followed them. The Indians had considerable start. Our men took the road to Marietta got in canoes and went down the river until they came to where the Indians had crossed, took the trail followed 30 or 40 miles, came up to them where they had camped. There were but



two Indians. The whites fired, killed one Indian and wounded the other and retook four horses. It was thought that two Indians had perhaps the previous night gone on with the other horses to a hunting camp. Brother John Haymond was with this company. I was sorry that I was out of the way and had not an opportunity to be with them.

Respectfully,

WM. HAYMOND.

Letter No. 8.

PALATINE HILL, VA., 10th. June 1842.

*Mr. Luther Haymond,*

SIR:—I wrote a letter some time ago to Levi Morgan enquiring whether he knew anything of my father during the Revolutionary War I have not received any answer from him yet. If he writes I will send it to you.

I see by the enclosed paper that said Morgan was married by my father. This had entirely escaped my memory until I saw the within. In those days there were but few preachers and the Justices of the Peace married, my father among the rest he being a Justice.

My last letter to you brought up the sketch of the early times to 1793. My father had taken up 1000 acres before mentioned adjoining the tract of 400 acres before mentioned. A part of which land he sold to Alex. McClelland. I presume you have heard of a wild goose chase my brother John took. He was a Senator from the Harrison District. While there, or on his way, he bought about 2000 dollars worth of goods, started a store, stayed about twenty months from home. Then he went to Washington city where he met said McClelland, who furnished him with a horse, and money to bring him home. This cost was paid by my father out of the proceeds of this land, and your Uncle John came home with but little but the Bulltown land where he soon went. About this time my father bought the land where Palatine now is, about 137 acres. He also, about the same time, sold the tract in the Monongahela Glades where he first settled about twenty years previous. As I have heretofore told you that tract contained about 400 acres, he sold it for one dollar per acre. I was by said land twenty years ago, I believe no person lived on it then and I do not know that any person lives on it yet. I suppose it would not bring more now. A part of that money paid for a part of the Palatine tract, which was bought for 140 dollars and is now worth 50 dollars per acre.

In the year 1793 Jacob Polesley who married your Aunt Margaret, moved on the Palatine tract. In 1794 I moved to where I now live. I have gone so far I do not think of anything further worth writing. My father died in 1821. Edward Jackson was then in Congress and John G. Jackson wrote a piece on his death and sent it to his brother at Washington. It was published in the Intelligencer. I would like to send it to you if I could find the paper, but I have not preserved it. My father, if I know anything of his temper, think it was good, though when raised, not. He was a very indulgent parent and I think he was as much of a

Republican as I ever knew. He cared but little for riches but always tried I think, to do what was right between man and man.

While we were living below Morgantown, as I do not see it in the Border Warfare, I will give you an account of Col. Scott who lived on the west side of the river two miles from us, he had two of his daughters killed. This is recorded in the Border Warfare. Not long after this, his son James, who now lives near Morgantown, was riding alone near his father's, the Indians shot at him and shot through his hat and cut the skin on the back of his head. He rode off and cleared himself. Brother John and a man by the name of Lough with some others, followed the Indians probably on Indian Creek above Morgantown, lost the trail. They returned home except Lough or Low, who went further in seach of a horse he had lost. Some time after, while on his horse, he saw an Indian on horseback riding toward him. He raised his gun and presented it, another Indian shot at him and passed a ball through his arm, between the wrist and elbow, and through the arm between the elbow and shoulder and into the side. The bullet lodged in the skin back of the side, making five holes. Lough dropped his gun, wheeled his horse and got safe home with the loss of a considerable quantity of blood.

He recovered. One of the Indians followed him, perhaps two or three miles, as was afterwards discovered.

Very Respectfully,

WM. HAYMOND.



## Sketches of Pioneers.

### William Davis.

William Davis is supposed to have been born in New Jersey, and came to Harrison County some time after the war of the Revolution.

He settled in the Bottom land between Salem and Bristol. Was a large owner of lands, removed to Ohio and died there some time in the thirties.

He always signed his name William Davis "Bottom" to distinguish him from two or three other William Davis' who lived in the neighborhood.

Tradition says that he had been a sailor and that during the Revolution he was loyal to the King and that he piloted the British fleet through the Hell Gate Channel, under the command of Lord Howe, at the time New York was captured in 1776, and for his services on that occasion he received a large bag of gold.

After the close of the war and upon his return home, he found it a little unpleasant for persons of his political opinions, and emigrated to the western country as it was then called, where some of his relatives had come before. Deeds executed by him show that he lived in this county as late as 1825.

His father resided near the Battlefield of Brandy Wine, and rode out from home, on a white horse, to see the battle, and the color of his horse attracting attention, he was fired on and killed.

### Major William Haymond.

William Haymond, son of John, who came from England prior to 1734, was born in the colony of Maryland, January 4, 1740 (OS) and died at his residence near Quiet Dell, November 12, 1821.

According to family tradition he accompanied the army of General Edward Braddock on its march to capture Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburg, from the French, and which met with a disastrous defeat on the Monongahela River on the 9th. of July, 1755.

At this time he was only fifteen years of age, and it is not known in what capacity he was employed but likely in the quarter-master's department.

In the year 1758 he was a soldier in the expedition commanded by General Forbes against the same position, which was successful and the name was changed to Fort Pitt after the English Prime Minister.

In February, 1759, he enlisted in the Virginia Regiment commanded

by Col. George Washington, which had been detailed to garrison the country captured from the French. He served along the Monongahela and Allegheny Rivers and as far north as "Presque Isle," now Erie, on the lake of that name. When the regiment was withdrawn from the West it was marched up the Shenandoah Valley and on to the Holstein river to suppress an outbreak among the Cherokee Indians.

When the Cherokees were quieted the regiment returned to the valley and was discharged. William's discharge is dated at Fort Lewis, near Staunton, Va., Feb. 24th. 1762, and states that he has "Duly served three years and behaved as a good soldier and faithful subject."

After he returned home from the wars, he, in the following year, April 19th. 1763, was married to Cassandra Clelland and settled down to the life of a planter.

In May, 1773, he sold his farm near Rockville, Maryland, to James Sutter for the sum of two hundred and twelve pounds and ten shillings current money of the province, and moved with his family, consisting of his wife, four children and a number of negroes, to the District of West Augusta, Virginia, and located on the Monongahela river near where Morgantown now stands.

The country was a howling wilderness, but thinly settled and the few inhabitants for twenty years were destined to endure not only the privations incident to a frontier life, but the horrors of a savage warfare.

Upon the formation of Monongalia County in 1776, he served in various important positions, such as justice of the Peace, Deputy Surveyor, Coroner and Sheriff.

At the commencement of the Revolution he at once warmly advocated the cause of the colonies and was appointed a captain of Militia, and was frequently in active service against the hostile Indians.

In 1777 he was in command of Prickett's Fort with a detachment at Scott's Mills. In 1781 he was promoted to Major and performed the duties of an officer of Militia during the whole of the Revolutionary War.

He was making preparations to go east of the mountains and join the army there when news of peace was received.

He was one of the officials selected to administer the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia, to all male inhabitants over the age of sixteen years and requiring them to renounce and refuse all allegiance to George the Third, King of Great Britain.

He was one of the commissioners appointed for adjusting the claims to unpatented lands in the counties of Monongalia, Yohogania and Ohio.

Upon the creation of Harrison County in 1784 Major Haymond was appointed the principal surveyor of the new County. He traveled on horseback across the mountains to Williamsburg in order to be examined by the professors of William and Mary's college as to his qualification for the position. He passed a successful examination and was duly commissioned Surveyor by the Governor of Virginia.

This appointment required another change of residence to Clarksburg about forty miles west of Morgantown. So in the fall of that year he moved to that place, purchased a few acres of land near town, built an



office and entered upon the discharge of his duties. At that time Harrison County extended from the Allegheny mountains to the Ohio and the duties of the office were of a most important character, affecting the titles to the homes of the settlers who came pouring in rapidly after the close of the war of the Revolution.

He was a member of the commission to build two courthouses in Harrison County in 1787 and 1812, and as a surveyor assisted in marking out a state road from the Valley River to the Ohio, near Marietta and was always prominent in public affairs.

In 1791 he purchased a tract of land containing 194½ acres on Elk Creek, six miles from Clarksburg, and moved on it in the Fall of that year. The house in which he lived and built is still standing and is still used as a residence. The farm is now (1909) owned by Sidney Haymond the grandson of William, and has descended from father to son by will, no deed having been made for it since its purchase as above stated.

He was a skilled mechanic, a mathematician of rare ability, a thoroughly competent surveyor and was widely respected for his sterling integrity.

Major Haymond held the position of principal surveyor for thirty-seven years and died at his home on November 12th. 1821 and was buried in the Haymond graveyard in sight of his former residence.

#### Daniel Davisson.

Daniel Davisson was born in 1748 and died in 1819. He married Prudence Izard.

His settlement right made in 1773 included the principal part of Clarksburg between Elk Creek and the West Fork River and contained 400 acres. His cabin it is supposed was located on Chestnut Street between Pike and Main.

He afterwards built a large stone building on the North West corner of Second and Main Streets where he lived for many years. He for a long time kept an ordinary or tavern.

He was a major of Militia and Sheriff of the County.

From being the first settler he was known as the Proprietor of Clarksburg.

He donated the Davisson Grave Yard to the Hopewell Baptist congregation in 1790, upon which the first church was built in Clarksburg, and was buried in it in 1819.

In 1782 his family numbered seven. Many of his descendants live in this portion of the State.

#### William Martin.

Colonel William Martin was born in New Jersey October 10, 1763, and came to Clarksburg at a very early date, where he was engaged in the mercantile business.

He was Sheriff of the County and long a Justice of the Peace and

at all times prominent in public affairs, and always had the respect and confidence of the people. He owned land near Romine's Mills and made that his home until his death August 25, 1851.

He served in the war of the Revolution enlisting at Lebanon, New Jersey in 1779 and served in the Commissary Department under Captains McKnight, James Johnston and John Bray, at Pittstown and Raritan's Landing and was present at the storming of Stony Point.

#### Thomas Nutter.

Thomas Nutter entered his homestead of 400 acres about two miles from Clarksburg on the West Side of Elk Creek and on the road to Buckhannon in 1775 and preempted one thousand acres adjoining.

On this tract was built the famous Nutter's Fort, which was a harbor of refuge for the neighborhood during the Indian wars.

The census of 1782 shows that he had a family of eight in that year.

The date of his birth and death are not known.

Some of his original settlement right is still owned by his descendants.

#### Thomas Pindall.

Thomas Pindall was an early settler in Monongalia County having entered his homestead of 400 acres on the Flaggy Meadow Run, his wife formerly Elizabeth Harrison was killed by Indians in 1781 almost in sight of Harrison's Fort on Crooked Run now in Cass District.

His second wife was Julia Scott, who was the mother of the celebrated lawyer James Pindall of Clarksburg and of the three sisters who passed their married lives in Clarksburg, Jemima, who married George I. Davisson, Elizabeth, who married Forbes Britton and Rachel, who married Thomas P. Moore.

Mrs. Britton died at Baton Rouge, Louisiana of the yellow fever while on a visit to her son, Captain Forbes Britton, 7th. Infantry U. S. Army.

The descendants of these three sisters had a marked influence on the social and political life of Harrison County and filled positions of honor and trust both in civil and military life.

#### John Hacker.

John Hacker was born in the Valley of Virginia and came to the Buckhannon settlement in 1768 or 1769. He located permanently in 1773 on Hacker's Creek, which was named for him. He held the office of Justice of the Peace and bore a prominent part in the Indian wars of his neighborhood. It is said that he had served with General Clark's Vincennes Campaign. He died in 1821 aged 81 years.



### Benjamin Coplin.

Benjamin Coplin or Copeland as it was frequently spelled, was born in Rockingham County, Virginia in 1750 and died in this County in 1834 and was buried in the Old Grave Yard at Bridgeport. His wife was Deborah Shinn.

He was an active energetic man of affairs, held various county offices including that of Sheriff and took a prominent part in the troublesome affairs of the frontiers during the Indian Wars and was the pioneer of his family west of the mountains.

He assisted in building Nutter's Fort near Clarksburg.

He located his homestead of 400 acres on the Brushy Fork of Elk Creek with a preemption of 1000 acres adjoining in the year 1773. Levi Douglas' lands joined those of Coplin's.

The census of 1782 shows that his family numbered five at that date. Many of his descendants still reside in the County.

### Thomas Harbert.

Thomas Harbert according to the land records located on Decker's Creek now Monongalia County in 1774. He subsequently removed to Jones' Run now in Eagle District, Harrison County.

Samuel Harbert in 1775 located a homestead of 400 acres on the West Fork River adjoining lands of Levi Shinn. In 1785 by the Harrison County Census he had six in his family.

He is again referred to as inheriting 400 acres from Thomas Harbert on Jones' Run by the commissioners of unpatented lands in 1781.

In the attack on Harbert's Block House on Jones' Run in 1778 one of the Harbert's was killed while having a desperate hand to hand struggle with an Indian by a shot fired from without the house. His first name is not given in the Border Warfare but it is supposed to have been Thomas, whether the father or brother of Samuel is not known but he was a near relative as the latter inherited the estate.

John Harbert took an active part in the skirmish with the Indians on the Waters of Middle Island now in Doddridge County in 1791.

The family still live in Harrison County.

### John Jackson.

John Jackson, the pioneer of the Jackson family in West Virginia was born in Londonderry, Ireland, about the year 1719, his father removed to London when John was quite young and there he learned the builders trade.

In 1748 he emigrated to Cecil County in the colony of Maryland and there married Elizabeth Cummins an English woman who according to tradition was a large, strong minded, energetic, courageous woman of great strength of character, which traits were inherited by her descendants.

This couple were the progenitors of a long line of able enterprising

men, who were distinguished in military and civil life and left their impress on the times in which they lived.

Several years after their marriage the young couple moved West and after several temporary locations, in 1769, crossed the mountains and located on the Buckhannon River at the mouth of Turkey Run. Jackson had under the guidance of Samuel Pringle explored the country in the year previous, 1768.

John Jackson did his share of pioneer work and took an active part in the Indian wars of the period.

He was the father of George, who was distinguished above his brothers, the grandfather of John G. the able United States Judge and Congressman, and the Great Grandfather of Thomas J. (Stonewall) whose fame as a soldier is world wide.

He died at Clarksburg in 1804, aged 85 years. His wife, Elizabeth also died in Clarksburg in 1825 at the age of 101 years.

#### **Benjamin Harrison.**

Benjamin Harrison was born at Berkeley on the James in Virginia about the year 1740. He was educated at William & Mary College and took an early and prominent part in public affairs.

He was a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia in 1764 and again a member and speaker in 1777.

Was a member of the Continental Congress from 1774 to 1777 and in that capacity in 1776 voted for and signed the Declaration of Independence.

Was Governor of Virginia from November 1781 to November 1784 and was chosen Governor in 1791 but died before his term of service commenced.

Two of his descendants have been Presidents of the United States. Harrison County was named in his honor.

#### **General George Rogers Clark.**

George Rogers Clark was born November 19, 1752 near Monticello Albermarle County, Virginia.

He was surveyor by occupation in early life and his duties as such carried him to the upper Ohio region west of the mountains. In 1774 he was a Captain in Lord Dunmore's campaign against the Indians West of the Ohio.

In 1775 he went as a surveyor to Kentucky and in 1776 was chosen a delegate to the Virginia Assembly to urge upon the State authorities to give aid and protection to the Kentucky frontier as that region was under the jurisdiction of Virginia.

In 1777 he was a major of Kentucky Militia and engaged in the repelling of the attacks of the Indians on the settlements.

In 1778 he was appointed Lieut. Colonel and authorized to raise a force to capture the British Posts in the Illinois Country.

He collected recruits and organized his expedition at the Falls of the



Ohio, now Louisville, and after incredible hardships was successful in capturing Kaskaskia and Vincennes, and with the latter Fort Lieut. Gov. Hamilton of Canada known among the frontiersmen as the "hair buyer."

Clark was promoted to Brig. General and was prominent on the frontier in the Indian troubles, and all that rich domain North West of the Ohio was secured to the Republic at the peace with Great Britain in 1783 in consequence of his energy, capacity and prowess.

His later years were spent in poverty and seclusion and unfortunately his social habits were none of the best.

He died February 18, 1818 at Locust Grove near Louisville and was buried at Cave Hill in the suburbs of that City. The town of Clarksburg was named in his honor.

### Lord Dunmore.

John Murray, the Earl of Dunmore was the last Royal Governor of the colony of Virginia. He was born in 1732, appointed Governor of New York in 1770 and of Virginia in 1771 and arrived in Williamsburg early in 1772.

It was his misfortune to succeed Lord Bottletourt as Governor, who was very popular with the colonists and who at his death named a county after him and erected a statue to his memory in front of William and Mary College.

Dunmore was abrupt in manner, intensely loyal to his King and determined to crush out any spirit of Independence exhibited by the Colonists and as a ruler was exceedingly unpopular.

On the contrary the Countess of Dunmore and her family were received with every mark of courtesy and respect upon their arrival in Williamsburg, the town being illuminated in their honor and the House of Burgesses giving a ball at the capitol to welcome them to Virginia.

Dunmore in 1774 organized an expedition against the Western Indians in the Ohio Country, one column under General Andrew Lewis moved down the Big Kanawha and fought the battle of Point Pleasants with the Indians under Cornstalk.

The other column under the Governor moved by way of Pittsburgh down the Ohio and thence to the Shawnee towns on the Sciota near the present town of Chillicothe. He made a Treaty of Peace with the Indians and returned to Williamsburg. This war in history is known as Dunmore's war.

The dissatisfaction of the colonies was now rapidly ripening into revolution and to carry out a systematic plan to disarm the people Dunmore on the morning of April 20, 1775, caused the powder in the public magazine at Williamsburg to be removed to a British man of War lying in James River. This created great excitement and the country rose in arms and marched on the capitol. The Governor's family were hurried on board a war ship, the "Fowey," to be followed by the Governor early in June.

He burned Norfolk and committed other depredations along the coast

and sailed away to England. He was appointed Governor of the Bermuda Islands in 1786 and died in England in 1809.

In 1772 the Assembly named a County Dunmore which in 1777 was changed to Shenandoah.

### Elias Hughes.

Elias Hughes was born on the South Branch of the Potomac, his birth occurring sometime before Braddock's defeat in 1755.

He first appears on the public stage as a soldier participating in the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774, in which he took an active part. He was the last survivor of that conflict and lived seventy years after it was fought.

He next appears in Harrison County where for many years he was engaged as a scout, watching the Indian war parties and giving notices of their approach to the settlers of the Monongahela Valley, and in this capacity he was of great service to the frontier by his activity and knowledge of Indian war-fare.

He pre-empted 400 acres of land in 1770 on the West Fork River near the mouth of Hacker's Creek.

Hughes' father, and others of his kindred, and a young lady to whom he was much attached were murdered by the Indians. These acts of barbarity made him ever after an unrelenting and merciless enemy of the Indian race and he never spared one of them when opportunity occurred.

The Indian troubles having ceased by the treaty at Greenville in 1795, Hughes' services not being longer required, he entered into the employment as a hunter for a party of surveyors in Ohio, probably under the direction of John G. Jackson, Deputy Surveyor under Rufus Putnam, Surveyor for the United States Government.

Hughes was attracted by the fine appearance of the land on Licking River and concluded to locate on it, so in 1797 with his wife and twelve children, his nephew John Ratcliff with his wife and four children on foot and pack horses started west and settled on what is called the Bowling Green on the banks of the Licking four miles East of the present City of Newark. This colony of twenty one souls was the first permanent white settlement in the present County of Licking, State of Ohio.

In 1801 four horses were stolen by two Indians from Hughes and his neighbors. They were followed and overtaken and though his companions endeavored to persuade Hughes to spare their lives he strenuously objected, his old hatred for the race was too great to be overcome and the horse thieves paid the penalty.

Although about sixty years of age he served in the war of 1812, as also did three of his sons, one of whom died from disease.

He died in 1844 at about the age of ninety years and was buried with Military honors.

For many years he was a pensioner and during the latter part of his life he was afflicted with blindness.

Hughes was a quiet unassuming law abiding citizen, of a good disposition and had the respect of his neighbors. He was reasonable on all



subjects but that of Indian warfare. He was a true child of the frontier and never forgave the savages for their merciless war on helpless women and children.

### Jesse Hughes.

Jesse Hughes the noted border and Indian scout was it is supposed born on the South Branch of the Potomac and came to the West in 1770 and located his 400 acres on Hacker's Creek adjoining lands afterwards owned by Colonel William Lowther.

He participated in many expeditions against the Indians and was perhaps better known and had a wider reputation for daring than any man on the Upper waters of the Monongahela and he did much to protect the settlers from the forays of the savages.

He had a fierce temper and bore an intense hatred to the Indians, and no one of that race was safe with him either in war or peace.

Some of his exploits are mentioned in other parts of this volume.

He lived to a great age and died at the house of his son-in-law George Henshaw in Jackson County, West Virginia, about 1830.

### Governor Joseph Johnson.

Joseph Johnson was born in Orange County, New York, December 19, 1785, and came with his mother, a widow to near Bridgeport about 1803, where he lived until his death February 27, 1877.

He was self educated and was always an eager participant in the debating societies in his neighborhood. In 1811 he was appointed a constable, his first appearance in public life. He was captain of a Company of Riflemen from Harrison County in the war of 1812 with England and marched it to Norfolk.

He was elected to the Legislature in 1818. In 1823 he was elected to the 18th. Congress, also to the 19th. to the vacancy in the 22nd. occasioned by the death of Philip Doddridge, serving from January 21 to March 2, 1833 and to the 24th, 25th, 26th and 29th, Congress retiring in 1847. He was again elected to the Legislature in 1847 and in 1850 he was chosen a member of the Constitutional Convention.

While serving in that body he was elected Governor for a short term by the Legislature and upon the adoption of the new constitution by which that office was made elective by the people he was elected Governor for four years defeating George W. Summers.

Previous to this time the Governor had always been chosen by the legislature and thus it came to pass that Mr. Johnson was the first Governor of Virginia chosen by the suffrage of the people, and the only one who ever held the office who lived west of the Allegheny mountains.

In the war of 1861 Governor Johnson's sympathies were with the South and during that period he left Bridgeport and lived quietly inside of the Confederate lines in Virginia and returned to his home in 1865 after the cessation of hostilities.

Governor Johnson was a medium sized man of agreeable manners, a

persuasive stump speaker and of great political popularity among the people.

When he was a candidate for Governor he was opposed by George W. Summers of Kanawha County who was a finished orator and the idol of the whigs in Western Virginia.

There were no joint debates during the campaign and Johnson's political opponents charged that he would not dare meet Summers on the stump to discuss the issues of the campaign.

To this Johnson replied "I do not shrink from meeting Mr. Summers for have I not met the lion of the forest and shaken the dew drops from his mane." This illusion is to Philip Doddridge, who was perhaps the ablest man in the West and had a reputation as a scholar, lawyer and orator exceeded by none.

Governor Johnson was a good conversationalist and having met all the prominent men of his time his recollection of passed events was exceedingly interesting.

He had the respect and admiration of the people of his county and his private life was without reproach.

### George Jackson.

George Jackson, the son of John, was born East of the mountains in Virginia or Maryland and came to the Buckhannon settlement with his father in 1769. He was probably nearly grown at that time as he entered 400 acres in 1773 on the second Big Run. The State Census for 1782 reports him as having five in his family at that time.

The first County Court for Harrison County was held at his home on the Buckhannon River in 1784. This Court granted him permission to build a mill at Clarksburg on Elk Creek and he moved to that place shortly afterwards. There is a mill still occupying this location.

George Jackson inherited from his mother both bodily and mental strength, was a courageous determined man, of strong character, and very much disposed to have his own way in anything he was connected with, and was prominent in public affairs.

He bore his full share in defending the settlements from savage raiders and could always be depended upon in any emergency.

He was an officer of Militia, Justice of the Peace, Sheriff, Member of the Legislature, Member of the Virginia Convention that adopted the constitution of the United States and served in the 4th., 6th., and 7th. Congress. His first term in Congress was the last one of Washington's administration and was held in Philadelphia. It is said of him that while making a speech in Congress his statements caused considerable amusement among the members, which provoked him into saying that he would go home and send his son John to congress and they would not laugh at him. The records show that he was succeeded by his son, John G. Jackson in the 8th. Congress, which held its first session in October 1803, which indicates that he carried out his threat and shows his great influence in his community.

The idea he intended to convey by his remarks was that though he



himself was not an educated man, that his son was and could hold his own among them.

George Jackson recruited a Company in 1781 to join General George Rogers Clark's expedition against the British at Detroit, from which place Indian War parties were equipped and sent out against the frontier of Virginia and Kentucky. The Company built canoes and joined the expedition near Fort Pitt and floated down the Ohio to the Falls where Louisville now stands, at which place the expedition was abandoned and the Company returned home by way of the river, a long, tedious, and dangerous journey.

Colonel Jackson in later life moved to the present site of Zanesville, Ohio, where he erected a mill and other enterprises.

He represented his County in the Ohio Legislature and lived to a good old age.

### Job Goff.

Job Goff was born in Rhode Island in 1760, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, removed to Vermont, subsequently to New York and came to Harrison County in 1804. His wife was a Miss Waldo of a talented and distinguished family in New England.

He purchased land on Booth's Creek and lived a long and useful life, for sixty years was a member of the Baptist Church and died in 1845.

His four sons, John, Waldo P., Nathan and David were active, energetic and useful citizens and prominent in public affairs.

Waldo P. held several County offices and was a State Senator in Virginia and long a merchant. Nathan represented this County in the West Virginia Legislature, was a merchant and banker, and David the County of Randolph in the Legislature of the Old State, was also prominent as a lawyer in that County.

John was a successful farmer and prominent in religious matters.

All of these four brothers were men of absolute integrity stood high in business affairs and had the confidence of the community.

### William Haymond, Jr.

William Haymond, the second, the son of Major William Haymond, was born in Montgomery County, Maryland, June 11, 1771, and came West with his father in 1773.

He married Cynthia Carroll March 12, 1793. He served as a scout in the Indian wars and one summer patrolled the Ohio river near Parkersburg and Marietta.

In 1794 he moved to a tract of land on which Palatine is now situated and lived there until his death. His descendants are still in Marion County. He wrote the letters that are published in this volume.

### Thomas Haymond.

Thomas Haymond, the son of Major William Haymond, was born January 11, 1776, in the Monongahela Glades now in Monongalia County.

He married Rebecca Bond a native of Cecil County, Maryland, January 6, 1803. He served as a Deputy Surveyor, Justice of the Peace and Commissioner of Delinquent and Forfeited Lands in Harrison County and was principal surveyor from the death of his father in 1821 until his death in 1853, a period of thirty-two years.

Although but a boy he served his tour as a scout in the Indian war and was stationed one winter at Salem.

He was buried in the Haymond grave yard on Elk and his descendants still live in the County.

### John Haymond.

John Haymond the son of Major William Haymond, was born near Rockville now in Montgomery Co., Maryland, December 7, 1765, and came with his father to near Morgantown in 1773. He married Mary, the daughter of Colonel Benjamin Wilson, July 3, 1787, who then lived in Tygart's Valley near Beverly. The wedding party from Clarksburg on their way to the bride's home camped out all night under a cliff of rocks a short distance from Philippi on the Valley River. It was said that the bride and groom were the handsomest couple on the frontier.

John Haymond was clerk of the Board of Trustees of the Randolph Academy, Deputy Surveyor, Sheriff, Member of the Legislature from Harrison County, Member of the State Senate, an officer of Militia, took a prominent part in the Indian wars and was in many expeditions against them. In a skirmish with the Indians on Middle Island Creek, now in Doddridge County, a ball passed through a handkerchief which he had tied around his head.

He was a member of the Virginia Senate at the time of the passage of the celebrated Resolutions of 1798, and in all phases of the parliamentary contest in that memorable struggle his name is found as voting against them.

About the year 1800 he moved onto a large tract of land on the Little Kanawha River, in what is now Braxton County near Bulltown, built a mill and established a salt works.

He built canoes and floated down the river to the Ohio and thence up to Pittsburgh, purchased kettles in which to boil salt water and returned with them by the same route, a long tedious and laborious journey.

He conducted the manufacture of salt for many years and died September 5, 1838.

His descendants still live in Braxton County.

### Luther Haymond.

Luther Haymond was born on the 23d day of February 1809 on Zack's Run, now Elk District, six miles from Clarksburg, on the Buckhannon Road, and was the son of Thomas and Rebecca Bond Haymond.



As a boy, he was a clerk in the store of John Webster in Clarksburg. Afterwards, he was Deputy Surveyor, Member of the Legislature, Engineer of the Board of Public Works, Commissioner of the Circuit Court, Treasurer of the County, and Cashier of the Merchants' National Bank at Clarksburg from its organization in 1860 until he retired in 1896.

He located the Beverly and Fairmont Turnpike, The Weston Clarksburg and Fairmont Turnpike, and the Fairmont and Wheeling Turnpike and was employed on other works of a public character.

He married Delia Ann, the daughter of Major Thomas P. Moore.

It was his custom to celebrate his birth day by holding a reception for his friends.

He died on the 19th day of September 1908, in his hundredth year, and in the possession of all of his faculties. Had he lived until the following 23d February 1909 he would have rounded out his century of life.

At the time of his death he was the oldest Odd Fellow in the State, and the oldest person in the County.

### Col. William Lowther.

William Lowther was the son of Robert Lowther, who moved to the Hacker's Creek settlement in 1772. He soon became one of the most conspicuous men in that section of the Country, while his private virtues and public actions endeared him to the community.

During the war of 1774 and the following hostilities he was the most active and efficient defender of the vicinity against the savage foe, and there were very few scouting parties from this neighborhood by which Indians were killed or dispersed but those which were commanded by him.

During the latter part of the war he had charge of the line of scouts along the Ohio River, covering the approaches to the settlements in the Monongahela Valley, and performed that duty to the satisfaction of the State Authorities.

Colonel Lowther in civil life was a Justice of the Peace in the District of West Augusta, the first sheriff of Harrison and Wood Counties and served as a member of the General Assembly. His descendants are still in this County.

It is a matter of regret that so little is known of the life and services of this most distinguished citizen. The date of his birth is not known and it is supposed that his death occurred in Wood County.

The Border Warfare speaks in the highest terms of Colonel Lowther's active and successful exertions in what is known as the "starving year" to relieve the sufferings of the settlers. The starving year was in 1773 and was caused by the corn crop of the preceding year not being sufficient to furnish bread for the increased population.

His settlement right was for 400 acres on Hacker's Creek in 1772 adjoining land of Jesse Hughes.

In 1782 he had eight members in his family.

### **Dr. Edward B. Jackson.**

Dr. Edward B. Jackson was born in Clarksburg January 25, 1793 and died at Bedford Springs September 8, 1826.

He received a liberal education under Rev. George Towers the principal of the Randolph Academy and commenced the study of medicine under Dr. William Williams.

In the Fall of 1812, he in response to the Call of the Government for more troops after the surrender of Detroit by General Hull, volunteered as a mounted rifleman. He was detailed as Surgeon's mate in the 3rd. Regiment of Virginia Militia and served at Fort Meigs in Northern Ohio.

He was tendered an appointment as surgeon in the United States Army but declined it.

In 1815 Dr. Jackson was elected a delegate to the General Assembly of Virginia and in 1820 was elected to Congress to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of James Pindall, and was also elected for a full term, which expired March 4, 1823.

The Clarksburg Intelligencer issued September 23, 1826 states, in referring to Dr. Jackson's death that "In all the various stations to which he was called he supported with credit to himself the interest and honor of the District he represented. The death of such a man is both a national and a private loss. Peace to his ashes."

### **Alexander West.**

Alexander West was prominent as a frontier scout. He was represented to be a tall, spare man, very erect, strong, lithe and active, dark skinned, prominent Roman nose, black hair, keen eyes, not handsome, rather raw boned but with a bearing that commanded the attention and respect of those with whom he associated.

He was of a quiet disposition and only lifted his arm against the Indians in time of war. He had the confidence of the community and his knowledge of the woods and of the Indian's method of warfare made him a power for good that was felt all along the frontier.

He died in 1834 near Jane Lew. His house of hewn logs is with a barn still standing about a mile east of the site of West's Fort and is still occupied by his kindred.

In the vicinity of the Beech Fort West discovered an Indian. He fired and wounded him in the shoulder. The Indian made off and was not pursued as an ambucade was feared. Two weeks later his body was found two miles from the fort on Life's run a branch of Hacker's Creek in a cleft of rocks into which he had crawled and miserably perished.

### **Levi Douglass.**

Levi Douglass was one of the party of five of the first permanent settlers in the present limits of the County and entered 400 acres of land on Brushy Fork of Elk Creek adjoining lands of Benjamin Coplin in 1775.



In company with Sotha Hickman he was captured by Indians, an account of which is given elsewhere.

He was a man of sterling worth and for that day accumulated considerable property.

The census of Monongalia County taken in 1782 before Harrison County was formed, shows that at that date his family consisted of four members.

The inventory of his estate was dated August 4, 1787, the exact date of his death being unknown.

His descendants still reside in the County.

### Sotha Hickman.

Sotha Hickman was born on the Sugar Land Bottom on the Potomac River near the present town of Rockville, Maryland in 1749, and died at his home on Elk Creek near Quiet Dell where he had lived for many years.

As stated before he with a party of four others came to this region looking for land in the fall of the year 1771 and built his first cabin near where the Elk View Cemetery is now situated.

He brought out his family from the East to this location in 1772 or 1773 and is known to have been living there in 1779. He entered a thousand acres of land on Elk Creek near and perhaps including Quiet Dell in 1773 but did not occupy it for several years afterwards.

Sotha Hickman always claimed that his son, Arthur, was the first white child born in Harrison County, that he raised the first crop of corn and owned the first rooster that ever crowed in the County.

While trapping on the Little Kanawha River in Company with Levi Douglass they were captured by a party of Indians and taken to their towns on the Sciota River in Ohio.

One night while the Indians were holding a grand dance and festival the prisoners were left in charge of an old man who fell off into a sleep. They each then quietly seized a gun and equipments and struck out for home and liberty.

Travelling only at night they were four days without food and after reaching the Virginia side of the Ohio River they were fortunate enough to kill a bear and ate so much of it that they both became very sick and were relieved by drinking what was called rock oil, which was found floating on the surface of Hughes River.

In common with most frontiersmen he had no liking for the Indian race and a favorite expression of his was "Dod blast their yaller hides."

He enlisted at Fort Nutter in the Virginia troops and served fourteen months during the Indian wars, a part of the time under Colonel William Lowther. He was pensioned by the Government for his military services.

While a party were gigging for fish in the West Fork River near the old fair ground, Hickman carrying the fagott or torch, two guns were flashed on the bank. He soused the fagott in the water and they all struck for shore. The string of fish had been thrown down and hearing the fish

fluttering in the water Hickman returned and secured them and they all hurried to Clarksburg.

Flint locks were then in use and the powder in the pans of the Indians guns had become damp and thus failed to discharge the pieces.

The subject of this sketch was of a companionable disposition, an expert hunter and trapper and spent most of the time in those occupations during the fall and winter.

He died on his settlement right and was buried in the Haymond Grave Yard, having obtained a greater age than the others who came to the country with him in 1771.

### **Andrew Cottrill.**

Andrew Cottrill was one of the five first settlers in the County in 1771, and made his settlement right in 1772 where the town of Grasselli now is, consisting of 400 acres, which was confirmed to his heirs in 1781.

In the same year 400 acres was confirmed to William Cottrill heir at law to Andrew Cottrill, who made the entry in 1773 on Elk Creek.

These entries show that his death occurred prior to 1781. Both Andrew and Samuel left descendants who are still with us.

The Cottrill's have for generations been distinguished in the traditions of the County for their personal courage; they were quick to take offense and were always ready to avenge an insult either to themselves or to a friend. They were tough customers to tackle in a rough and tumble fist fight. It is said that they never used weapons, always fought fair and quit when the other fellow called "enough" which was most generally the case.

Both Andrew and Samuel Cottrill died within a few years after they came to the Monongahela Valley, but whether either of them were killed by John Simpson is not known. He killed one of the Cottrills in a quarrel about a peck of salt.

### **Samuel Cottrill.**

Samuel Cottrill was one of the party of five who came into the present County of Harrison for permanent settlement in the Fall of 1771.

He built his cabin in what is now East Clarksburg near the old Jackson grave yard, his nearest neighbor being Sotha Hickman on the opposite side of Elk Creek.

His house was attacked by a party of Indians in 1779, an account of which is elsewhere given. It is not known how long he lived at this place but the land records show that his heirs in 1781 were granted 400 acres of land on Rooting Creek according to a settlement made in 1775.

### **James Pindall.**

James Pindall the celebrated lawyer was born in Monongalia County about 1783. He studied law and was admitted to the Bar at Morgantown in 1803. Not long after this he moved to Clarksburg and had a wide reputation as a learned lawyer.



He served in the Legislature of the State, was colonel of Militia and was twice elected to Congress serving in that body from 1817 to 1820 when he resigned and was succeeded by Dr. Edward Jackson.

He was a very brilliant though an eccentric man and many amusing anecdotes are told of him. The County Court records show that he has been fined for using profane language in the presence of the Court.

The following order was entered on the County Court records when his death was announced:

"At a County Court held on the 22nd. day of November, 1825, The Court having received the mournful intelligence that James Pindall, Esquire, Attorney at law, departed this life about 4 o'clock this morning, by whose death it has lost one of the oldest and ablest advisors and Society one of its most valuable members.

As a testimony of the deep regret which the Court feels for the loss of their distinguished fellow citizen,

Resolved, That the Court do adjourn until Thursday next: that the members of the Court will attend his funeral in a body, and wear crape upon their left arms for one month."

He built and lived in the brick house now standing opposite the Episcopal Church on Main Street, in Clarksburg, West Virginia.

James Pindall was the son of Thomas Pindall, whose first wife was killed by Indians in 1781. His second wife was Julia Scott, said to have been of the General Winfield Scott family and she was the mother of James.

#### The Washburn Family.

The Washburn family were very early settlers in the County. Isaac located his homestead of 388 acres on the West Fork River to include the mouth of Isaac's Creek above Milford, in 1771. After his death his heir, Nancy, supposed to be his wife was granted title to his land.

Charles in the same neighborhood entered his claim in 1773. James located adjoining Charles in 1775 and in addition to his settlement right preempted 1000 acres adjoining. Stephen lived with or near James. The above four were brothers and all were killed by the Indians: Isaac killed near Clemen's Mills, Charles near Clarksburg and Stephen on the West Fork at James' cabin. James was taken prisoner at the same time and tortured to death at their towns West of the Ohio.

The descendants of some of these are still in the County. The census for 1785 contains the name of Rebecca Washburn whose family consisted of four members. She was the widow of one of those named above.

#### The Shinn Family.

In a history of the Shinn family by Josiah H. Shinn published in 1903 it is stated that Levi Shinn who was born in New Jersey in 1748 and married Elizabeth Smith in 1772, died at Shinnston was the pioneer of the Westward movement so far as the family of Shinn was connected with it. The records do not disclose his dismissal from any New Jersey meeting of

friends. Neither do they show when he reached Hopewell, Virginia, nor how long he remained there. Tradition and the records say that he lived for awhile on Apple Pie Ridge in Frederick County, Virginia, where others of the family and others from New Jersey had taken residence. In 1778 we find him in Harrison County, Virginia, blazing with his axe the domain which was to be under his tomahawk right and near which the town of Shinnston now stands.

After this he returned to Hopewell for his family. His description of the Country so pleased his friends and relatives that many of them determined to move.

Some time in the year 1779 Levi with his family, his brother Clement and his family, his cousin Benjamin and family, viz: Samuel, Isaac, Amy and Lucretia Shinn, and some of the Clarks, Antrims, Earls, Drakes, Herberts and others set out for Harrison County. Arriving there they took up such lands as pleased them and began their improvement. Levi Shinn had already made his selection, Clement located on Middle Creek about one mile from where Shinnston was afterwards laid out. Isaac Shinn went about six miles away and chose a location on Simpson's Creek, while Samuel Shinn made a selection on Ten Mile Creek about fifteen miles away, clearing and housebuilding kept them busy and the Indians troubled them so frequently as to make them forget their peaceable doctrines and fight for their lives. The necessity of a fort soon presented itself and upon a prominent location three miles away they erected a stockade. They were pleased with their settlement and sent word back to Hopewell and to New Jersey inviting other friends and relatives to join them in the West.

The records show that Levi Shinn entered 400 acres of land on the West Fork River with a preemption to 1000 acres adjoining in 1773. By the census of 1782 he had seven in his family.

Benjamin Shinn entered 400 acres in 1773 on Simpson's Creek. By the State census in 1782 he had a family of eight.

#### Judge John G. Jackson.

John George Jackson, the son of George Jackson was born at or near the present town of Buckhannon in the year 17— and came when a small boy to Clarksburg with his father.

He received a liberal education for the times, studied law and entered early into public life, being a member of the Virginia Legislature as early as 1797 serving several sessions. Was Surveyor of government lands west of the Ohio, a representative in the 8th., 9th., 10th., 11th., 13th., and 14th. Congresses, commencing his first term in 1803, and a Brigadier General of Militia. In 1819 was appointed United States Judge for the Western District of Virginia and held that office until his death March 29, 1825.

He was twice married, first to a Miss Mary Payne, a sister of Mrs. Madison whose husband was subsequently President, and who as Dolly Madison was famous for her beauty and social qualities, and whose gracious reign at the White House still lingers among the traditions of that famous



historic building as having never been surpassed by any of her successors. This marriage was the first one celebrated in the White House.

Judge Jackson's second wife was Mary, the daughter of Governor Return Jonathan Meigs of Ohio and Post Master General under the administration of Madison and Monroe.

The subject of this sketch was the most remarkable man West of the mountains and besides filling many public positions with marked ability he established many enterprises and developed the resources of the country to a surprising degree to the great benefit of the inhabitants.

At Miles End, East of Clarksburg for many years known as the "Factory" he built quite a town and had in operation a flour mill, carding machines, a furnace, foundry, fulling mill, tan yard and other factories.

The pits he dug for ore can still be seen in many places around Clarksburg.

In addition to the above he had a forge at the Hugill Ford on Elk three miles from Clarksburg, Salt Works on the river and a saw mill on Davisson's Run.

He contemplated turning the waters of the Buckhannon River into those of the West Fork to give him more water power and procured an Act of the Legislature for that purpose, but this was never accomplished.

He ran flat boats down to the neighborhood of Pittsburgh loaded with flax, tobacco, ginseng, woolen cloth, salt, maple sugar, leather, iron, nails, horse shoes, pots, skillets and other products and wares. He built dams on the West Fork River to improve the navigation, but they were all swept out by a great flood and the enterprise was abandoned.

No man who preceded Judge Jackson or succeeded him seemed to have possessed the energy and ability to carry on the works that he had established. Water was the only power known in his day, and had he lived in the days of steam and electricity what he would have accomplished with the resources at his command is beyond the bounds of conjecture.

Judge Jackson while a member of Congress fought a duel with Congressman Pearson of South Carolina and received a wound in the hip which caused a lameness for the rest of his life.

This wound caused him to go on horseback a great deal. Many of the old surveys made by him, have the line and corner trees marked with the tomahawk, high up from the root of the tree, showing them to have been made by a horseman.

The following is a copy of the inscription on the tombstone of the first Mrs. Jackson in the old Jackson Grave Yard, where her mother, Mrs. Payne is also buried:

"Here lies interred Mary, the beloved wife of John G. Jackson. It requires not this marble slab to perpetuate her memory. It is embalmed in the heart of a husband who adored her and of many relatives and friends who loved her sincerely, but that when the stranger shall tread this hallowed place, he may with reverential awe approach the spot, where lies the form which once contained the noblest spirit, that ever adorned her sex, in all the endearing attributes of wife, mother and friend, and

contemplate the destiny of all in her, whom virtue, love and youth could not exempt from death.

She expired in the arms of her husband on the 13th. of February, 1808 in the 27th. year of her age."

### Colonel Benjamin Wilson.

Benjamin Wilson was born in what is now Shenandoah County, Virginia, November 30, 1747, of Scotch ancestry.

When a small boy his father moved to what is now Hardy County.

His first appearance in official life was as a Lieutenant in Lord Dunmore's expedition against the Ohio Indians in the Sciota Valley and he served on the Governor's staff.

On his return East from this expedition in the Fall of 1774 with a small party, he passed through the beautiful Tygart's Valley and was so much pleased with it that he bought out the Tomahawk rights of two settlers about four miles from Beverly and moved his family there shortly afterwards and built what is known as Wilson's fort.

As Captain of Militia he took an active part in the pursuit of Indian marauders and was always prompt to relieve the suffering inhabitants and conducted his Military operations with marked ability and prudence.

When later during the Revolutionary period he was appointed Colonel he was the organ through which most of the Military affairs in his part of the State was conducted, and he performed his duties with such skill and good judgment, as to become a tower of strength to the frontier settlers, and more than once by the exercise of his influence, prevented the whole settlement from being abandoned and the inhabitants retiring East of the mountains, on account of the repeated depredations of the Indians.

Colonel Wilson was several times a delegate to the Virginia Legislature, was a member from Randolph County of the convention of 1788 that adopted the constitution of the United States, was a Justice of the Peace and Clerk of the County Court of Harrison County from its formation in 1784 to 1814 when he was succeeded by his son John.

Besides his public duties he conducted large business operations and in many ways contributed to the development of the County.

Randolph County was formed from Harrison in 1787 and a short time afterwards Colonel Wilson, removed from his home in the Valley back into Harrison County, it being necessary for him to do so in order to retain his position as Clerk of the County Court.

He purchased 400 acres of land of William Lowther on Simpson's Creek below Bridgeport, and moved on to it, built a flour and saw mill, woolen mill and engaged in other enterprises.

The subject of this sketch was twice married, first September 4, 1770, to Ann Ruddell of Hampshire County, and second on December 15, 1795, to Phoebe Davisson of Harrison County. Colonel Wilson had born to him by the first wife twelve and by the second one seventeen children. Twenty-four of these children reached adult age and were living at the time of his death.

The last of these children Rachel was born July 20, 1820, and died



July 31, 1906, near Quiet Dell. She was twice married, first to Lewis Haymond and second to W. D. Wilson and left several children.

Colonel Wilson died at his residence in Harrison County December 2, 1827, two days after his 80th. birthday, leaving surviving him twenty-four children, seventy-three grandchildren, thirty-two great grand children and one great great grand child making one hundred and thirty descendants.

Colonel Wilson is described as a man of affairs, of extensive information, of large experience of a genial kindly disposition, good conversational powers, of sound judgment and good sense, of stalwart person and dignified bearing, a vigorous intellect and a daring and courageous frontiersman.

His character and integrity was without a blemish, and he was of commanding presence and possessed of that elegance of manner pertaining to a gentleman of the old school.

In his time he was the most prominent figure in the Monongahela Valley and a natural leader of men. In politics he was a Federalist.

Col. Wilson was present at the treaty made with the hostile Indians at Camp Charlotte on the Sciota River, Ohio by Lord Dunmore. Cornstalk, the great Shawnee Chief, who had commanded at the battle of Point Pleasants October 10, 1774, took part in the Council and his appearance is described elsewhere.

#### Thomas Bartlett.

Thomas Bartlett who owned a large tract of land on the West Fork River near the Maulsby Bridge was noted for his large corn crops and in times of scarcity people would come from a great distance to purchase corn, and so frequently did this happen, that his plantation was called Egypt, which was suggested by the well known incident stated in the Bible when Joseph's brethren went down to Egypt on the Nile in time of famine to purchase grain.

To Thomas Bartlett's credit be it recorded that he never raised the price of corn no matter how scarce it was, and that the quantity he sold to anyone was governed by the size of the purchaser's family.

He would positively refuse to sell in large quantities to anyone for fear they would raise the market price and speculate upon the wants of the people.

All honor to this noble pioneer whose heart went out in sympathy to his fellow man. Would that the world contained more like him.

#### William A. Harrison.

The subject of this sketch, one of the most prominent members of the Harrison County Bar, was born in Dumfries, Prince William County, Virginia, August 27, 1795, and was the son of Matthew Harrison, a merchant of that place.

He received such an education as the schools of that day afforded, and studied law with his brother-in-law, Obed Waite, a prominent lawyer of Winchester.

After being admitted to the bar Mr. Harrison first located at Marietta, Ohio, but thinking Parkersburg offered better opportunities removed to that place, but after a short stay there upon the advice of John L. Sehon, he finally settled at Clarksburg and was admitted to practice in the Circuit Court of Harrison County on September 14, 1820.

He advanced rapidly in his profession and became famous as a jury lawyer and his services were in great demand in all of the Courts in which he practiced and he was engaged in all cases of importance during his active career.

In 1836 he was appointed attorney in the United States Court for the Western District of Virginia and also served for several years as Prosecuting attorney for Harrison County.

He never took much interest in political affairs but represented the County in the years 1836, 1837 and 1838 in the Legislature at Richmond.

In the stirring and exciting period leading up to the civil war, and the division of the State, he took an active part for the Union, and by his prominence and ability added strength to the cause.

He held the position of Circuit Judge in the re-organized government of Virginia and Judge of the Court of Appeals of West Virginia and a member of the Governor's council.

Judge Harrison was for many years a consistent and devout member of the Presbyterian church and as to discharging the duties of a Christian, a good citizen, faithful public official and a devoted husband and father, his whole life was above reproach.

In person he was large of stature and of a commanding appearance, courteous in his deportment, kind and genial in manners, he always received the respect of those with whom he associated.

He died in Clarksburg December 31, 1870.

### Lloyd Lowndes.

The subject of this sketch was of a Maryland family, but himself a native of the District of Columbia. He came to Clarksburg and established a store in a small wooden building which stood on the North side of Main Street below what is now Third Street. In course of time he purchased the old Hewes tavern stand on the corner of Third and Main Streets and lived and conducted business there until his death in 1879. It is still known as Lowndes Corner.

In the many years in which Mr. Lowndes conducted the mercantile business he builded a reputation for integrity second to none in the community and the name of Lowndes has ever since stood as a synonym for honesty and fair dealing.

Mr. Lowndes married Elizabeth, the daughter of Major Thomas P. Moore, and his son Richard still continues business at the old place.

His son Lloyd graduated from Allegheny College, Meadville, Penna., in 1865, and from the University of Pennsylvania Law School in 1867, located at Cumberland, Maryland was elected a member of the 43d. Congress, and in 1895, was elected Governor of Maryland for four years.

Governor Lowndes was connected with many financial and other institutions, and died January 8, 1905, in the prime of his manhood and



usefulness and in the fullness of his fame, honored, loved and respected by his people.

### Major Benjamin Robinson.

The above named settled in 1775 on 400 acres of land near the present town of Lumberport.

He was a man of great force of character, took an active part in the Indian troubles, was long a justice of the peace, served as sheriff of the County and did well his part as a useful citizen in the stirring times of the pioneers.

Many of his descendants still reside in the County.

### Stephen Dicks.

Stephen Dicks in 1795 purchased from Sotha Hickman 33 acres of land including what is now the village of Quiet Dell and erected a mill on it. He afterwards sold it to Able Bond, who conducted the mill for many years.

Mr. Dicks as a boy in July 1776 heard the Declaration of Independence read from the steps of Independence Hall in Philadelphia just after its passage by the Convention.

He lived to an honored old age and had the respect of all who knew him.

### John P. Duval.

John P. Duval was prominent in public affairs in the Monongahela Valley. He was a member of the State Senate when a resident of Monongalia County before Harrison was formed, and afterwards served in that body from 1780 to 1792.

He was a member of the first Court of Harrison County and was the first County Lieutenant for the County, and was active in performing the duties of that office.

He is subsequently spoken of as living on an island in the Ohio River.

The date and place of his birth and also that of his death are unknown.

### Henry McWhorter.

The subject of this sketch was born at Orange, New Jersey, November 13, 1760, and when quite young with two brothers served in the War of the Revolution.

He married Mary Fields and in 1790 moved to Western Virginia and located on McKinney's Run near the present town of Jane Lew, where he lived until his death on February 4, 1848, and was buried at the McWhorter Chapel near the above town.

He was for fifty years a class leader in the M. E. Church, and for several years while religious meetings were being held in the settlers cabins, a sentinel would be left outside to guard against surprise from the Indians.

He aided in carrying the remains of Mrs. John Waggoner to West's Fort when she had been killed by Indians in 1792.

Mr. McWhorter owned the first mill in the present County of Lewis and during times of scarcity of corn meal refused to raise the price to the settlers but sold at the ordinary price and would permit the same to be paid for by labor.

The log house which he built more than a hundred years ago is still standing.

In all the walks of life as a soldier, farmer, miller, christian, worker and citizen he performed his duties conscientiously and lived a pure and unsullied life.

Henry McWhorter left many descendants, quite a number of them becoming distinguished in civil and military life, one participated as Captain in the war of 1812, with England, and thirteen served in the great civil war and all on the Union side.

Others have been members of Legislatures, County officials, Judges of Circuit Courts, and one, Henry C. McWhorter, a Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia, and all have filled their varied and honorable positions with credit to themselves, and have been faithful to the trusts confided to them.

### John Emir.

Among the many interesting characters who have tarried within the gates of Clarksburg was a Frenchman by the name of John Emir.

His occupation was that of a gardner and a trimmer of fruit trees and grape vines.

He had been a soldier in the victorious armies of Napoleon, and had taken part in the famous retreat from Moscow and had been wounded at the battle of Waterloo. He worshipped the memory of Napoleon and still retained his military bearing.

The later years of his life passed amid the hills of West Virginia, were as quiet and peaceful as his early ones in war-tossed Europe had been stirring and eventful.

He died far from the vineclad valleys of Sunny France, and from the fields of the triumphs of the mighty Napoleon, in whose stupendous achievements he had borne an humble though an honorable part.

May the ashes of the old soldier of the Empire rest in peace.

### Elias Hickman.

Elias Hickman, who was born in Clarksburg in 1797, says the first coal he saw used as fuel was in a grate in the Old Randolph Academy building when he attended school.

The teacher was George Towers, an Englishman. who wore knee breeches, and used cow hides on his pupils without the slightest hesitation, and well laid on at that.

He remembers seeing the teacher tie two boys together whom he caught fighting, and compelled them to fight it out.



Joseph Sommerville, an Irishman, and Adam Hickman were the first merchants he can remember and John McCullough the first Post Master, who kept his office in a building that stood on the South Side of Main Street below Second.

Whiskey was sold at \$8.00 per barrel. Mr. Hickman was a school teacher in West Virginia and Ohio, and has taught seventy-two schools.

#### Richard Bond.

Richard, the son of Samuel Bond, a native of England, was born in Cecil County, Maryland, October 4, 1728, and died in Harrison County, Virginia, January 14, 1819.

He belonged to the same family with Sir Richard Bond, Lord Mayor of London, who was knighted by the King for services in the crusades and whose crest was three Benzants, or Eastern coins.

Richard Howell, the Governor of New Jersey during the war of the Revolution, was a nephew of the subject of this sketch, being the son of his sister, Sarah Bond. Varina Howell, the wife of Jefferson Davis, President of the Southern Confederacy was his great niece.

Richard Bond lived for many years at what was known as the head of Elk, on or near Chesapeake Bay, and was the possessor of large estates. He was a man of affairs and represented Cecil County in the Assembly according to the family tradition, for sixteen years.

When Lord Howe sailed up Chesapeake Bay in 1777 on his way to capture Philadelphia his route lay by Mr. Bond's residence and he suffered severe losses by the depredations of the British soldiers.

He had a large family and desiring to secure lands for them he and his son Richard bought lands in Harrison County as early as 1798, the most of his purchases being on Lost Creek including the present railroad station of that name.

About 1800 he removed to his new purchase leaving some of the older members of his family in Maryland, who had married and had homes of their own.

Mr. Bond led a quiet retired life in his new home, was a devout member of the Seventh Day Baptist Church and held the respect and esteem of all who knew him. Many of his descendants are still living in the County.

#### Waldo P. Johnson.

Waldo P. Johnson, a nephew of Governor Joseph Johnson was born and reared to manhood at Bridgeport in this county. He studied law and moved to Missouri.

He served as a Lieutenant in Col. Doniphan's Regiment of Cavalry in the war with Mexico, was a member of the Legislature, a Judge of the Circuit Court, a member of both the United States and Confederate States Senate and President of the Missouri Constitutional Convention after the Civil War.

#### William S. Haymond.

Dr. William S. Haymond was a native of Elk District, studied medicine and located in Indiana. Served as a Surgeon during the civil war, and was a member of the lower house of congress from that state.

### Philip Shuttleworth.

Philip Shuttleworth came from England and landing at Alexandria, Virginia, came west at an early day and located his settlement right on Tom's Run, a tributary of the Monongahela River on the East side now in Marion County, in the year 1777.

The commissioners of unpatented lands in 1781 granted him one thousand acres, which included his settlement right.

His son, Notley A. Shuttleworth was a soldier in the war of 1812 with England and was for many years a prominent resident of Harrison County.

Quite a number of his descendents are still here and are active enterprising people.

### Simon Girty.

This white renegade by his assisting and encouraging parties of savages to murder women and children, was the terror of the Virginia frontier and the most despised and hated man in the employ of the British Government.

He was born on the Susquehanna River in 1741. His father, Thomas Girty, was an Indian Trader and was killed by an Indian in a drunken row in 1751. This Indian was in turn killed by John Turner a friend of Girty's, who in 1753 married the widow Girty.

In 1756 a party of French and Indians invaded the settlements on the Juniata, and killed and captured many of the settlers. Among those captured was John Turner his wife and family, including the four Girty boys. The prisoners were taken to the Indian villages on the Allegheny River near the present town of Kittanning. Here John Turner was tortured to death in the presence of his family.

Girty remained with the savages until the capture of Fort Duquesne from the French in 1758. After his surrender he remained in the vicinity being employed by the Military authorities as an interpreter. When the Revolution broke out he took sides with the colonies.

Alexander McKee, who lived at McKees Rocks just below Fort Pitt and who had been employed as a British Indian Agent, on the night of March 28, 1778 with a small party, one of them being Simon Girty, who was won over by McKee, escaped down the river in canoes and finally reached Detroit, which was the British Military Headquarters for operations against the American frontier.

Girty was at once given employment as an interpreter and for years spent most of his time with the Indians under the orders of the Military Commandant, engaged in scouting and leading small parties of savages against the settlers.

Even after the close of the Revolutionary War, he still took part in the Indian wars being present at St. Clair's defeat in 1791 and against General Wayne in 1794, although he was then a British subject and there was peace between the two nations.

When the Americans took possession of Detroit in 1796 this ended Girty's operations among the Indians on this side of the line, and he set-



bled on the Canadian side, but still being employed by the British in Indian matters.

In the war of 1812 when Detroit was captured by the British, Girty paid a visit to the town, it being the first time he had been on American soil since 1796, and he celebrated the event by getting gloriously drunk.

He died in 1818, to the last being the inveterate enemy of his former countrymen.

On several occasions he used his influence to save white prisoners from being tortured, and caused some of them to be released from captivity. This can be said to his credit, but in all other respects he was a white Indian, possessed of all the brutal instincts of the savage.

## Indian Cave.

Through the representations of Mr. G. F. Queen, Mr. L. F. McWhorter of West Virginia, was induced to open a correspondence with the Director of Ethnology at Washington, in regard to an interesting cave or rock shelter, located in Harrison County the walls of which were said to be covered with pictographs, and in September 1889 Mr. W. H. Holmes was directed to proceed to the locality and make an examination of it.

This cave is located on Two Lick Run, a tributary of the West Fork on the west side above Milford in Union District, on a small stream called Campbell's Run.

Mr. Holmes describes the opening in the sand stone rock as about twenty feet long and in the deepest part extends back sixteen feet and four feet high on the left and much lower at the right, and further says.

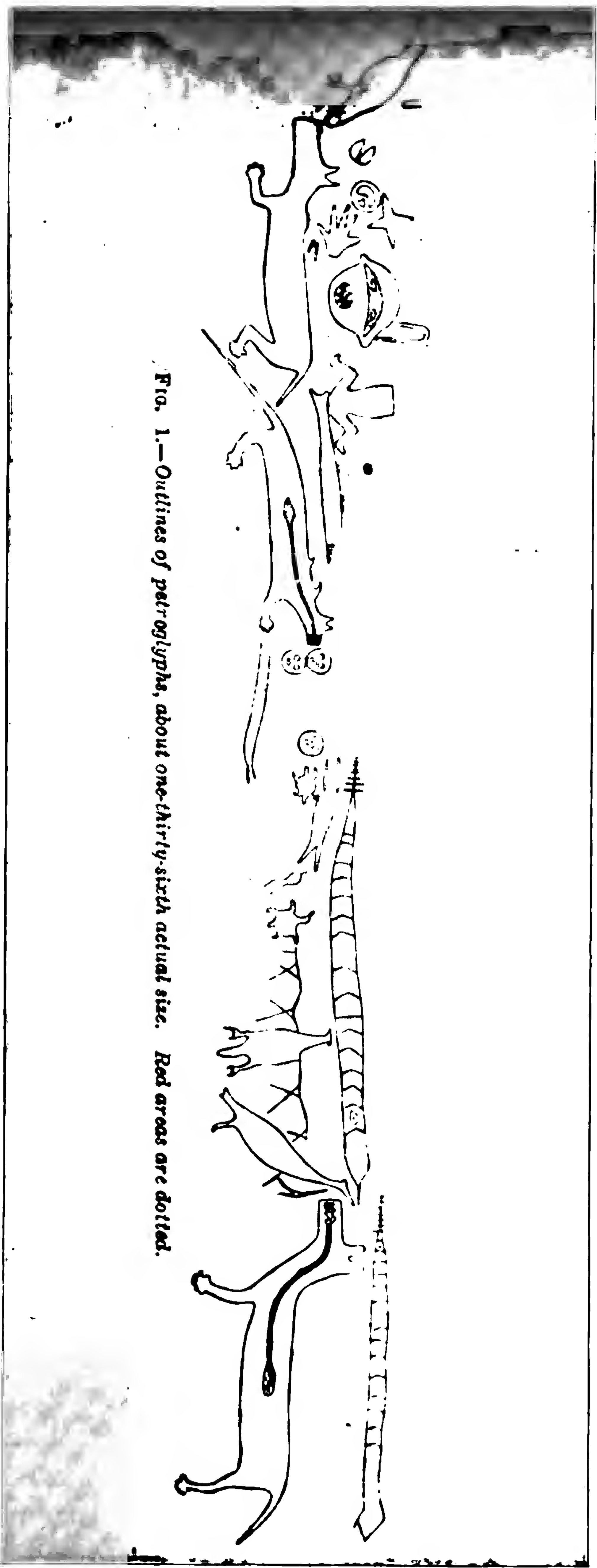
"The rock sculptures occupy the greater part of the back wall of the recess, some twenty feet long by about four feet high. At the left, the line of figures approach the outer face of the rock, but at the right, it terminates in the depths of the chamber beyond which the space is too low and uneven to be utilized. There are indications that engravings have existed above and below those shown in the sketch but by disintegration and wear traces of these are too indistinct to follow.

If the animal figures of which the pictures are for the most part made up, represent the deities of those who engraved them, and this is the only tenable theory of their origin and execution, it is probable that one or more pertaining to the upper regions would occupy the higher parts of the wall or the roof space overhead, and that one or more belonging to the lower regions would occur on the lower part of the available space. Be this as it may, it is probable that the figures now seen comprise the most important part of the original work.

The more legible designs comprise three heads resembling death's heads, one human head or face, one obscure human figure, three birds resembling cranes or turkeys, one with outspread wings, three mountain lions or beasts of like character, two rattlesnakes, one turtle one turtle-like figure with bird's head, parts of several unidentified creatures, one resembling a fish, and four conventional figures or devices resembling, one a hand, one a star, one the track of a horse and the fourth the track of an elk, buffalo, deer or domestic cow.

The serpents placed above and toward the right of the picture are much larger than life, but the other subjects are represented somewhat





Inscriptions on Back Wall of Indian Cave





nearly natural size. The animal figure facing the two death's heads is drawn with considerable vigor and very decidedly suggests the panther. A notable feature is the two back curving spines or spine like tufts seen upon its shoulder. It is possible that these represent some mythical character of the creature. Two of the animal figures in accordance with a wide spread Indian practice exhibit the heart and life line, the latter connecting the heart with the mouth. These features are as usual drawn in red.

The human head or face is somewhat larger than life. It is neatly hollowed out to the nearly uniform depth of one fourth of an inch and is slightly polished over most of the surface. Ear lobes are seen at the right and left and an arched line, possibly intended for a plume, rises from the left side of the head. A crescent shaped band of red extends across the face and within this the eyes are indistinctly marked. The mouth is encircled by a dark line and shows six teeth, the spaces between being filled in with red.

Probably the most remarkable members of the series are the three death's heads seen near the middle of the line. That they are intended to represent skulls, and not the living face or head, is clear, and the treatment is decidedly suggestive of that exhibition in similar work of the more cultured Southern nations. The eye spaces are large and deep, the cheek bones project, the nose is depressed and the mouth is a mere node depressed in the center.

A few figures appear upon the exterior face and upper surface of the over-hanging rock and it is quite possible that others have been obliterated by weathering. There are now but two sufficiently distinct to be made out, both are human figures. The one on the right represents a personage life size with arms and legs extended to right and left. The work is identical in character with that upon the interior of the chamber.

The other figure on the face of the rock above the left hand side of the opening is smaller and is about one half obliterated.

All the figures are clearly and deeply engraved and all save the serpents are in full intaglio, being excavated over the entire space within the outlines and to the depth of from one eighth to one fourth of an inch. The serpents are outlined in deep unsteady lines ranging from one-fourth of an inch to one inch in width and in parts are as much as one-half an inch in depth. The example at the left is rather carefully executed but the other is very rude. I have omitted from the drawing a wing like feature which forms a partial arch over the larger serpent. It consists of a broad line of irregular pick marks which are rather new looking and may not have formed a part of the original design, aside from this there are few indications of the use of hard or sharp tools.

Inquiry into the origin and purpose of these sculptures may be made. The first thought of the inquirer naturally is that here is a primitive record that may possibly be read. This view is supported by the fact that a large body of similar work found throughout the country is intended to record statements or ideas. In this case, however, I incline to the view that there is nothing recorded to be read, that the figures were intended for no practical purpose but owe their existence to the demands of superstition. It is reasonable to suppose that inscriptions designed to be read

would be so placed as to meet the eye of others than those who made them. These works are hidden in a mountain cave, and even now when the forest is cleared away and the surrounding slopes are under cultivation, this secluded recess is invisible from almost every side. The spot was evidently the resort of a chosen few. Such sequestered art has and always had a mystic office, and is ordinarily the work of the God consulting anchorite or priest who hides away from the world to pray, to consult oracles and to acquire prophetic power I infer that we have here, realized to the eye by sculpture and painting, the Gods of the hunter priesthood, that the humble rock shelter is an incipient pantheon of which the sculpture enriched temples of Greece are the perfected type, and the momotheistic cathedrals of today the most highly developed representatives.

Although many of our aboriginal races are known to have devoted much time and care to the delineation of personal and clan totems it seems to me that no other than the deep and lasting motives connected directly with religion would be equal to the production of such elaborate and otherwise useless works."



## Fourth of July Celebration.

For many years the good old custom was observed of having celebrations on the Fourth of July. The Declaration of Independence was read and an oration delivered, then a dinner, followed by the President reading the toasts.

The regular toasts were prepared before hand and were of a patriotic nature eulogising the Patriots of '76, the constitution, and General Washington and expressing devotion to Republican institutions and denouncing the monarchies of the old world.

But when the volunteer toasts were handed in by the audience the rankest kind of political sentiments were expressed and applauded by those in sympathy with them. And although at that time political feelings were much more bitter than now, they were taken in good part and did not disturb the harmony of the occasion.

The volunteer toasts covered all kinds of subjects from euologising Chief Justice John Marshall, to vilifying the politicians of the times down to, hoping that the pretty girls of Old Harrison may soon find husbands to the satisfaction of their minds.

The Fourth of July Celebration, in 1835, as described in the "Countryman," July 11, 1835:

"At twelve o'clock a large concourse of citizens assembled at the Court House where after prayer by the Rev. Otho Callahan of the Methodist church, the Declaration of American Independence was read with "great beauty" by Richard W. Moore, which was followed by an address from Col. Daniel Kincheloe in which was displayed a great deal of "genius and eloquence."

At 2 o'clock P. M. a large number of citizens repaired to the Randolph Academy and partook of a sumptuous dinner prepared for the occasion. The cloth being removed the President of the day read the regular toasts, after which a large number of volunteer toasts were handed in and read.

Although the meeting was composed of members of both sides of the political house and the sentiments cheered and drank to, were as varient as the feelings of men on party questions, yet perfect harmony and good order marked all the proceedings of the day. This is as it should be."

From the "Countryman," July 11, 1835.

A large and respectable meeting of the citizens of Harrison County was held at the Spring between the residence of Mashack Ross and Humphrey Faris, Esq. to celebrate the 4th. of July. The Declaration of Independence was read by Dr. Benj. Dolbeare and a neat and appropriate oration delivered by Capt. Aug. J. Smith, after which the company re-

paired to a sumptuous dinner prepared for the occasion. John Horner and John Ross, Esqs. presiding assisted by Captain Beverly Roy and Aug. J. Smith as vice presidents, the flag of the Union flying over the heads of the assembly. After the cloth was removed the following regular toasts were drank with great harmony.

Below is given a Sample of the Toasts.

"By B. Roy" Captain A. J. Smith the orator of the day, his presence contributes greatly to the festivity."

By Morgan Ross. "Liberty the best gift of Heaven to man."

By Col. J. Johnson. "The constitution of the United States the Palladium of our liberties. Though Southern politicians denounce it as a rope of sand, yet the true friends of civil liberty will defend it with their lives and fortunes."

By J. Horner. "United we stand, divided we fall."

#### Celebration at Shinnston, 1835.

A large and respectable company of the citizens at Shinnston having attended at an early hour were marched by Col. J. S. Martin to the front of Mr. Black's tavern, where the citizens had assembled in honor of the day.

Dr. Flowers led in an appropriate prayer. His son then delivered an oration which did much honor to the cause the audience had met to celebrate. He was followed by Joseph S. Morris and W. K. Shinn whose speeches were equally appropriate to the subject they spoke upon.

The Company sat down to an elegant dinner prepared by Mr. Black. The following is a selection from the toasts offered:

"Nullification, seed of disunion, root of anarchy and germs of despotism. May it like its progenitor sink to rise no more."

By B. Reeder, "The next President of the United States, May he be the chief Magistrate of the nation and not of a party."

By S. H. Morris. "Henry Clay, once the favorite of the Democracy. Has he left Democracy or has the Democracy left him? Time will determine."

By M. Orr. "Andrew Jackson. May his administration bloom like the rose when fate shall have called him to sleep in the common dust."

By W. K. Shinn. "The celebration of the Fourth of July at Clarksburg like all other attempts of the ruffle shirt tories, alias whigs, where unanimity is required, has fallen to the ground and lies prostrate by the side of their honored selves."

—"THE COUNTRYMAN" July 6, 1839.

CLARKSBURG, 1839.

The citizens met at the Court House at 10 o'clock.

Colonel D. Kincheloe Marshall of the day assisted by Colonel Aug. J. Smith and Major G. G. Davisson.

Robert J. Smith, Esq., orator of the day and Richard W. Moore reader of the Declaration of Independence were escorted to the Methodist Church by the Harrison Rangers, Captain J. R. Johnson, accompanied by the clergy and citizens in procession where the declaration was read and the oration delivered, after which the procession formed and marched to



the "Point" where a splendid dinner was prepared by Captain John W. Coffman, at which William A. Harrison presided with Cols. D. Kincheloe and Aug. J. Smith as Vice-Presidents.

### Toasts.

By R. J. Smith. "Henry Clay. His country's brightest ornament, may he be chosen in the approaching Presidential election as a token of his country's gratitude."

By J. M. Ferguson. "Thomas H. Benton, may he be our next President and keep up the Democratic party so that the balance may see their error."

By John Hursey. "The political parties of the day. May they be abolished by the small party that knows no interest save that of their Country's good."

By Luther Haymond. "The clergy of Clarksburg. No less the friend of civil institution than of religion itself."

By J. C. Campbell. "South Carolina: Knowing her reserved rights, she dare maintain them in the face of Federal denunciation."

By A. M. Bastable. "President Van Buren a Northern man of Southern Principles, an advocate of free negro suffrage."

By Captain J. W. Coffman. "Henry Clay, the great American Regulator. May he be our next President."

Celebration at Rock Camp, July 4, 1846.

"At an early hour a number of ladies and gentlemen assembled at the sugar orchard of Captain Isaac Smith near the mouth of Little Rock Camp Creek, numbering three hundred and fifty.

The meeting was called to order by Samuel D. Smith, Andrew Davisson was chosen President, Felix R. Coffman Vice President, John B. Davisson Secretary and John W. Stout Marshall, assisted by Captain Isaac Smith.

The gentlemen were then paraded and marched to a convenient shade where they were arranged in Military order, the rifle men in front. The ladies were then paraded and escorted by the Marshall and brought in front of the first platoon, when by order of the Captain the rifles were discharged in regular order amid the cheers of the Company.

The procession was marched to the stand and the Declaration of Independence was read by Samuel D. Smith. The orators of the occasion were James L. Smith, Mathew J. Orr and Allen Martin.

Dinner being announced and the procession being formed with the Military Company in front, next the ladies, with the music at their head and the rest of the audience marched in regular order to the tables.

The President took his seat at the head of the table, the ladies occupying one side and the gentlemen the other, the tables being loaded with an abundance of provisions.

After dinner a number of toasts were offered and received with applause, some of them being proposed by the ladies, which were very appropriate.

Then followed games, music, dancing, social converse and thus ended a glorious happy day.

### Andrew Jackson.

The following is clipped from the issue of the "Harrison Republican" of July 11, 1845, published in Clarksburg.

Funeral Obsequies in honor of the late Maj. Genl. Andrew Jackson, Ex President of the United States to be observed Saturday 12th. July, 1845.

The cannon will fire five rounds at short intervals at 5 A. M. and the bells tolled during the firing. It is requested that all business be suspended from 10 A. M. until 1 o'clock P. M. During the progress of the procession the cannon will be fired and the bells tolled.

The citizens and those who propose to participate in the ceremonies of the day are requested to wear crepe on their left arm.

### General Order.

The Harrison Guards and all who intend to join in the march will assemble in the Court House at 10 o'clock A. M., and proceed in the following order, up main street to the intersection of the N. W. Turnpike, down the Pike to Church Street, thence to the Presbyterian church.

1st. Band of Music.

2nd. Harrison Guards. Colors in center half furled in crepe.

3rd. President of the day and minister.

4th. The Clergy.

### Fall Bearers.

Platoon H. Guards.

5th. Committee of arrangements.

6th. Citizens and strangers.

Platoon H. Guards.

At the church the order of exercises will be

1st. Appropriate music.

2nd. Prayer, Rev. E. Quillan.

3rd. Music.

4th. Funeral discourse, Rev. G. Battelle.

5th. Music.

6th. Benediction.

The following assistant marshals are to be respected accordingly.

Thomas A. Horner, Eli Marsh and Joseph J. Winter.

By order Cyrus Vance,

Chief Marshal.



## Banks.

As near as can be now ascertained about the year 1812 a Company was formed at Clarksburg for the purpose of conducting a banking business under the name and style of the "President, Directors and Company of the Saline Bank of Virginia," that they issued notes, received deposits and discounted paper without a legal charter as required by the laws of the State. Benjamin Wilson, Jr., was President and John Webster Cashier.

The Banking house was in the Stone building which still stands (1909) on the South side of Main Street between Second and Water Streets.

An attempt was made to obtain a legal charter for the institution, and in 1814 a circular was issued entitled Articles of Association of the Virginia Saline Bank and stated in substance, that the Country was separated by a distance of more than three hundred miles and a large chain of mountains from the Metropolis of the State subjecting the inhabitants to many inconveniences and compelling them to resort to distant banks for accommodations, and that they have paid large sums of money annually for discounts, and that it was proposed to apply for an act of incorporation in order to promote the improvement of the navigation of the Monongahela River the manufacture of salt and iron, wool, cotton etc., and the encouragement of agriculture under the name and style of the "Virginia Saline Bank."

The capital stock of the Company was to be \$125,000, divided into 12,500 shares of ten dollars each and books were to be opened for the subscription of stock in Clarksburg under the superintendence of George Towers, Jacob Isreal, William Martin, John G. Jackson, Jacob Stealey, Benjamin Wilson, Jr., James Pindall, James McCalley and Josiah Lowry, on the 15th. of August and to continue open until the third Monday of September in the same year.

The following is a copy of one of the certificates of stock issued in pursuance to the above call:

### "Virginia Saline Bank No. 5.

This is to certify that Elizabeth Jackson, Sr., is entitled to one hundred shares in the stock of the Virginia Saline Bank, and has paid seventeen per centum on the aforesaid shares.

Clarksburg the 30th. day of September 1814.

B. WILSON, JR., President."

J. WEBSTER, Cashier.

For reasons not now known the charter, which changed the name of the former association and sought to do not only a banking business but also manufacturing on an extensive scale was never obtained.

It appears, however, that from the case of the United States against the Bank, John Webster and others as reported in First Peters reports of the decisions of the United States Supreme Court. that in the discharge of public dues \$10,120 of the notes of this Bank had been paid into the Treasury of the United States, prior to October 21, 1819, and that when called upon by an agent of the Government to redeem said notes, the demand was refused by the Cashier because of no funds.

The United States brought suit against the institution in the U. S. District Court, which decided in favor of the defendants.

An appeal was taken by the Government to the Supreme Court, their attorneys being Daniel Webster and Philip Doddridge with James Pindall for the Bank. The Court affirmed the decision of the Court below and dismissed the bill, the opinion being delivered by Chief Justice John Marshal in January 1828.

The following is a synopsis of the opinion: "The plaintiffs as creditors of an unincorporated bank, filed a bill against the cashier and a number of persons, stockholders of the bank for a discovery and relief, who in reply to the bill state that their answer to the bill would subject them to penalties under the laws of Virginia prohibiting unincorporated banks.

Held, that the defendants were not bound to make any discovery, which would expose them to penalties."

The affairs of the Bank came to a disastrous close about this time and for years the notes were in the possession of numerous persons as curiosities. The writer remembers seeing bureau drawers lined with unsigned sheets of them.

—"Clarksburg Intelligencer, Sept. 23, 1826.

Look Here.

The stock holders of the Saline Bank are requested to meet at the Court House in Clarksburg on the third Monday in October next as a suit is now depending in the Supreme Court of the United States against them for a large amount and some means must be adopted this fall to defend it, as the same is expected to be decided next winter.

(Signed) A STOCKHOLDER.

After the failure of the Saline Bank no attempt was made to establish another until 1860 when the Merchants and Mechanics Bank was organized, being a branch of the Wheeling Bank of that name.

The first board of Directors consisted of Nathan Goff, Aaron Criss, Cyrus Ross, Burton Despard and John Davis.

Nathan Goff was chosen President and Luther Haymond Cashier.



For many years it occupied a store room on the North Side of Main Street nearly opposite the Court House.

It entered into the National Banking system as the Merchants National Bank in 1865 and is now (1909) located on the corner of Third and Main Streets, at the old Despard corner.

The Bank of West Virginia was organized in 1869. President, Thomas S. Spates; Cashier, John C. Vance.

Since then there have been established the following banks in Clarksburg, the Traders, Peoples, Farmers, Lowndes Savings Bank, Home Savings Bank, and Empire. The Traders and the Peoples consolidated and is now called the Union Bank. Banks are now established at Bridgeport, Shinnston, Wallace, Lumberport and two at Salem.

## Whiskey Insurrection.

The only practical way the people West of the mountains had of disposing of their surplus grain was by distilling it into whiskey, as in that condition it was easy of transportation. Small distilleries abounded, and whiskey became an important article of commerce.

In 1791 Congress passed a law, laying a small tax on stills, and taxing whiskey at four pence per gallon and appointed excise officers to enforce the law.

This created great dissatisfaction in South Western Pennsylvania, which finally swelled into an insurrection with Pittsburgh as the center of the revolt. All the officers of the United States Government were forced to flee the country or to resign their offices.

A few inhabitants of the border counties of Virginia participated in this feeling to a small extent. A party said to have been from Pennsylvania came to Morgantown on two or three occasions in attempts to force the excise officer to resign, and to stir up revolt among the people. The following letters will give an insight into the situation:

Edward Smith writes from Winchester, August 17, 1794, to Edward Covington, Supervisor of Revenue at Richmond stating,

“That the collector at Morgantown had been obliged to fly his home, and that the people of Randolph and Harrison Counties are temperate on this business and that the affair at Morgantown was the result of a rabble who have nothing to lose and that the best people are well disposed.”

Governor Henry Lee of Virginia issued on August 20, 1794 a proclamation stating,

“That a banditti from the western part of Pennsylvania have in defiance of law and order passed into this commonwealth, and by threats and other evil doings compelled an officer of the United States living in Morgantown to abandon his home, and seek personal safety by flight, and directing all officers and Military to apprehend any persons who are offenders so that they may be dealt with according to law.”

Benjamin Wilson to Governor Lee, September 2, 1794, from Clarksburg:

“Yesterday Captain John Haymond favored me with a sight of your letter to the County Delegates, with your proclamation on the subject of the rebellion, in Pennsylvania. For my part I am highly pleased with



your procedure, as it is of instant value to the few who speak their sentiments, free and open in favor of the Government. I believe there are but few in the Counties of Harrison, Monongalia and Randolph who will dare to appear in arms, when the standard of the United States is displayed at the head of our Federal Army."

George Jackson to Lieutenant Governor James Wood dated Clarksburg, Sept. 7, 1794.

"I do myself the honor to inform you that the riotous party in our sister state against the excise law, seems as if they are disposed to give up their violent opposition and become good citizens, but if truth of this I am not certain, but was yesterday informed by a gentleman of character immediately from there, that the officer from Morgantown, who I am informed is very "scary" has got home again.

The Indians continue to alarm us very much. In the course of last month they killed and took five people out about 18 or 20 miles from Clarksburg and have killed more cattle in our county this season than ever they done in a summer before."

John Haymond to the Governor.

CLARKSBURG, Sept. 4, 1794.

"I had the pleasure to receive yours of the 20th. August, with its enclosure, and am happy to inform you, that although some people in this County have spoken in favor of the distracted Pennsylvania proceedings, a very great majority are adverse to proceedings so destructive to good order and subversive of the rights of a free, independent people. I have lately traveled through that part of Pennsylvania so unhappily engaged, and find almost a total neglect of their common interests, namely to gratify that spirit of opposition which deprives them of common civility, as they scarcely let a stranger pass without insulting him, violating their own liberty pole inscriptions, the first word of which is liberty."

For the conduct of the emissaries of those unhappy people I refer you to M. Stillwell, who I am informed was a witness to disseminations for which some doubt, whether the persons deserve to be punished with rigor or not, I hope at least they met with a check, which will for the future deter them from like conduct.

Mr. Stillwell I am informed, is sent by Captain Lowther for money due the poor soldiers on our frontiers. I believe many of them are in great need of money, and as they have hired a man to bring it I hope if possible to avoid it your Excellency will not send him away empty."

Written in reply to letter received from the Governor enclosing proclamation.

George Jackson to Governor Lee, September 9, 1794.

"I received your letter and proclamation by express relative to the riotous party in Pennsylvania, and am happy to inform you there appears to be no disposition in our part of the State, to use violence against the Government or State Government or the laws thereof."

Washington at this time was President with the seat of government

at Philadelphia, and he called for troops to suppress the insurrection from the States of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia to the number of fifteen thousand.

The President himself came as far as Bedford, in October, to look after affairs. He placed Governor Lee in command of the expedition, who marched at once on Pittsburgh and met with no opposition.

Several of the leaders were arrested but no lives were sacrificed and the insurrection was dissolved. The troops returned in November and were disbanded.

The Virginia quota of troops in this campaign against the "whiskey boys" as the insurrectionists were called, was commanded by General Daniel Morgan. He marched by way of Cumberland and the Braddock road."

General Henry Lee, who was in command was the celebrated "Light Horse Harry" of Revolutionary fame, and was the father of General Robert E. Lee.



## Elections.

Elections were also occasions of re-unions and general gatherings of the people. The vote was cast *viva voce*, no ballots were used, but each voter as his name was called out by the election officer, announced the candidate he wished to vote for, and it was so entered on the poll book and there was no dodging and everyone knew how everybory else voted.

Sometimes on election day speeches would be made by the candidates. The speaking was always done in the square in front of the Court House, a window sash being taken out of that building to afford a place for the speaker to stand.

Occasionally a candidate would have a barrel of whiskey rolled into the Court House Square, the head knocked out and tin cups hung around on the barrel, and all of his supporters invited to partake. It is needless to say that the invitation was promptly accepted, and in due time its effects were perceptible in the quarrels, fist fights and general hilarity. These affrays were generally harmless, no weapons being used, and a kind of rude chivalry prevailing among the combatants that gave fair play to the participants.

The prominent candidates often stood at the polls, and gave thanks to those who voted for them, and it was the custom for the candidates according to the courtesy of the times to vote for each other.

### THE FIRST ELECTION FOR PRESIDENT. . . . .

“A list of persons names, who voted at the Court House in Clarksburg for the County of Harrison, on Wednesday, the 7th day of January, 1789, for an elector, agreeable to an act of General Assembly passed at Richmond, the—day of October, 1788, for the purposes therein contained

#### Freeholders or Electors Names.

Benjamin Wilson	Joshua Allen	Jonn Legit
Amiziah Davisson	Nicholas Carpenter	Jesse Huse
John Hale	Jacob Richards	Moses Elsworth
William Davis	Obediah Davisson	Thomas Reed
Benjamin Robinson	John Reed	Joseph Stauts
James Schoolcraft	George Jackson	John Powers
Chadrick Bartlett	Archibald Morrison	Ralph Morrow
George Drake	William Haymond	Conrad Richards
Alexander Sleeth	Jacob Elsworth	Josiah O. Davisson
Isaac Edwards	Robert Lowther	John Hagle
Thomas Bartlett	Thomas Huse	Polser Flesher

Walter Lindsay  
 Jacob Satsur  
 John Lowdon  
 William Thomson  
 Samuel Beard  
 Thomas Lowther  
 Benjamin Bartlett  
 Thomas Brady  
 Peter Kinchlow  
 John Waggoner  
 Robert Bartlett  
 Joel Lowther  
 Alexander Morrison  
 Samuel Bennett  
 Moses Elsworth  
 Thomas Cotteral  
 John Bartlett  
 Thomas Nutter  
 Enoch Betts  
 Isaac Richards  
 John Wood  
 John Snook  
 John Kelley  
 Sam A. Shinn  
 Benjamin A. Copeland  
 George Stephens  
 Samuel Hall  
 Francis Sims  
 Alexander Rower  
 George Legit  
 William Lindsay  
 John Neely  
 Joseph Shelton

William Backhouse  
 George Musehead  
 John Townsend  
 Jacob Cozad  
 Isaac Davisson  
 John McCann  
 Joseph Wood  
 John Runyan  
 Joseph Gregory  
 William Bartlett  
 James McKinney  
 William Davis  
 Robert Poke  
 Andrew Davisson  
 John Hacker  
 James Pringle  
 James Tanner  
 James Kelley  
 Aaron Smith  
 John Prunty  
 Thomas Webb  
 Evin Thomas  
 William Innis  
 James Thomson  
 William Greathouse  
 George Arnold  
 Thomas Harbert  
 Levy Shinn  
 James Campbell  
 Edmond West  
 Jonathan Varnar  
 Jonathan Coburn  
 Thomas Barkley

Watson Clark  
 William Runyan  
 Obediah Davisson  
 James Arnold  
 Joseph Kelso  
 Daniel Cain  
 David Smith  
 John Wolf  
 John Alkier  
 Jonathan Lambert  
 Job Huse  
 Isaac Shinn  
 Jesse Thomas  
 Caleb Stout  
 Thomas McCann  
 John Wade Loffborrow  
 Thomas Douglas  
 John Davisson  
 Elias Huse  
 John Haymond  
 Matthew Nutter  
 Elijah Runyan  
 John Nutter  
 Enos Tyson  
 David Huse  
 Samuel Harbert  
 Archibald McKinney  
 Daniel Davisson  
 John McCalley  
 Stephen Dix  
 James Barkley

The electors voted for were Robert Rutherford and William Haymond. Robert Rutherford received 112 votes and William Haymond received 18 votes.

N. B. It is to be observed that Mr. Haymond did not offer himself as a candidate at this election, neither was he present at the time he was voted for, and ye reason assigned by those who voted for him were that they opposed to giving their votes for any person unknown to them."

The Clerks of Election were Jonathan Coburn, James Barkley and Joseph Skelton.

At this election George Washington was elected President.

The total number of votes cast at this first election for President was 130 in Harrison County.

The total vote of the last election for President in November 1908 was 9,440.

The first election for Congressman was held February 2, 1789. The following residents of Harrison County have served as representative in Congress:

George Jackson  
 John G. Jackson  
 James Pindall  
 Joseph Johnson  
 Edward B. Jackson  
 Nathan Goff

John J. Allen  
 John S. Carlile  
 Charles S. Lewis  
 John J. Davis  
 Benjamin Wilson



## Voting Precincts.

1834.

Clarksburg  
McIntyre's  
Pruntytown  
Middle Island  
Nutter's

1861.

Clarksburg  
Shinnston  
Union Meeting House  
West Milford  
Lumberport  
Bridgeport  
Davis  
Lynch's

1838.

Clarksburg  
Shinnston  
Middle Island  
Prunty Town  
Buffalo  
Nutters.

Sard's

Swisher's Mills.

1846.

Clarksburg  
West Milford  
Romine's Mills  
Shinnston  
Middle Island

## The Log Cabin and Hard Cider Campaign.

The candidates for President in the election of 1840 were Martin Van Buren of New York, Democrat and General William Henry Harrison of Ohio, Whig, and created more excitement and uproar than any election ever held in this Country.

The campaign was the most remarkable ever known, and did immensely towards solidifying the people into party ranks. Prior to that time parties had been largely among the politicians and the governing class. Now the voters ranged themselves on one side or the other and entered the struggle with intense feeling. The Whigs took advantage of the situation very skilfully and outdemagogued the Democrats. They became the champion of the "poor man" against such "aristocrats" as Martin Van Buren, who actually had gold spoons upon his table. Those around him carried gold headed canes and devoured the people substance. The much belabored, frilled and ruffled shirt which the whigs had been accused of wearing was now worn by Van Buren and his satellites. On the other hand General William H. Harrison, the Whig Candidate, was a plain pioneer, who after his brilliant services to the country was content to live in a log cabin and drink hard cider instead of the costly wines served at Van Buren's tables.

In those days every pioneer was likely to have a raccoon skin pegged on his front door to dry and become marketable. A good "Coon skin" was worth a big round silver dollar anywhere and at any time. In some States it was legal tender for taxes and private debts.

The log cabin with the raccoon skin on the door became the party emblem, hard cider the party beverage. A log cabin of buckeye logs where this timber abounded, was raised in every whig settlement. Songs celebrating Harrison's victories at Tippecanoe and the Thames took precedence of oratory. "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," was the campaign slogan. The country went wild with enthusiasm, and the popular demonstrations exceeded anything known up to the time of the Civil War. In spite of the

rolling tide against them the Democrats stuck gamely to their guns and put up a rancorous fight.

The late and highly respected Benjamin F. Shuttleworth who knew more about old Clarksburg than any man of his time gave a very interesting and amusing account occurring in this campaign in the march of forty or fifty men on horseback from Clarksburg to Wheeling where a great Harrison convention and mass meeting was held in September, 1840.

The first night they reached Middlebourne, the second Moundsville, and Wheeling the following morning. Their horses were turned out on pasture and the company assigned quarters.

Mr. Shuttleworth estimates the number attending the convention at more than thirty thousand and exceeded in numbers any political gathering ever held in Virginia.

It was a wonder to him how a place the size of Wheeling could contain such a mass of people, but they did it with the most extraordinary liberality and kindness, without money or price. Parlors, halls, porches, stables were used to sleep in and when they were filled those not so fortunate as to get shelter slept on the lawns.

Parades, speeches, music were the order of the day and a great time was had.

The party did not return in a body, but broke up into groups and returned by different routes but all reached home safely.

Harrison was elected and the whigs all over the country went wild with joy as they were not accustomed to electing Presidents.

Clarksburg illuminated and to make things lively, some one set a deserted house on fire, which stood on the hill back of Hornor Avenue, which added more fire and light to the jollification. It was a great time, and the old town was painted a brilliant red in honor of the occasion.



Adjutant Generals Report.

United States Soldiers From Harrison County.

The report of F. P. Peirpoint Adjutant General of West Virginia dated Wheeling, January 1, 1865, gives the record of the Companies recruited in Harrison County up to that date as given below:

Captain Mercer's Company E. 12th Infantry.

Return of Captain Cornelius Mercer's Company "E" of the Twelfth Regiment West Virginia Infantry Soldiers stationed at Stephenson's Depot, Virginia, showing the condition of said Company on the 3rd. day of December 1864, together with a complete record of the changes that have taken place since its organization.

Names.	Rank.	Remarks.
Mercer, Cornelius.....	Capt.	Sick at Martinsburg since Oct. 15, '64.
Durham, James R.....	1st Lt.	Wounded in hand at Winchester June 14, '63, on detached duty in ambulance corps.
Hugill, Asa S.....	2nd Lt.	
Haymond, Rufus.....	1st. Ser.	Missing in action at Winchester July 24, 1864.
Walker Samuel C.....	Sergt.	
Anderson, James R.....	"	
Carde, John W.....	"	
Ebert, Charles W.....	"	
Peck, John C.....	Corp'l.	
Hartzell, Benson R.....	"	
Brison, James E.....	"	
Fittro, A. W.....	"	
Cottrill, Robt. H.....	"	Missing in action at New Market, Va., May 15, 1864.
Merriman, Geo. S.....	"	Wounded at New Market May 15, '64. Sick at Wheeling.
Young, Francis R.....	"	Missing in action at Winchester July 24, '64.
Johnson, F. F.....	"	
Criss, David J.....	Mus'n.	
Flowers, Seldon E.....	Mus'n.	
Bowser, Jacob.....	Private	
Brown, Henry W.....	"	
Bennett, John H.....	"	Missing in action at Peldmont June 5, 1864.
Baccus, James.....	"	Missing in action at Peldmont June 5, 1864.

Baccus, Jesse.....	"	Missing in action at Winchester June 15, 1863.
Blackwell, Enoch F.....	"	Wounded in action at Newmarket, May 15, 1864. Sick at Wheeling.
Carson, Robert.....	"	
Coffman, John M.....	"	
Cottrill, Thomas J.....	"	
Cork, Harrison.....	"	
Dillon, James.....	"	Sick at Sandy Hook, Md.
Dillion, Daniel.....	"	Sick at Wheeling.
Drain, Isaac.....	"	
Drummonds, Jasper.....	"	
Farance, Granville.....	"	
Flanagin, Philbert.....	"	
Flanigan, Elisha.....	"	
Fox, Geo. F.....	"	Absent since July 8, 1864.
Fittro, James J.....	"	
Flanagan, Martin V.....	"	
Gains, John J.....	"	On duty at Washington, D. C.
Harrison, Benj. F.....	"	
Hardman, Nicholas.....	"	
Hardman, Abner.....	"	
Hall, Fabius E.....	"	
Howard, John H.....	"	A prisoner since June 18, 1864.
Hughes, Peter.....	"	Sick at Wheeling.
Israel, Isaac.....	"	
Jones, Montello.....	"	
Klaiser, Joseph.....	"	Missing in action at Winchester July 24, 1864.
Lymer, Daniel.....	"	
Leeper, William.....	"	
Loughery, Wm. E.....	"	Sick at Annapolis, Md.
McQuain, Joseph W.....	"	
Moran, Alpheus.....	"	Sick at Wheeling.
Miller, Jesse.....	"	Sick at Wilmington, Del.
Martin, Jesse J.....	"	
Maxwell, James T.....	"	
Maxwell, Isaac M.....	"	Sick at Harper's Ferry.
Matthey, F. G.....	"	Sick at Grafton, W. Va.
Munday, John J.....	"	Sick at Grafton, W. Va.
Metz, Henry.....	"	Missing in action at Winchester July 24, 1864.
Primm, Charles E.....	"	
Prine, Isaac W. M.....	"	
Root, Stephen M.....	"	
Reed, James D.....	"	
Rider, John G.....	"	
Riley, John W.....	"	
Shackelford, John H.....	"	
Shuttie, Gotlieb.....	"	
Stiers, Cleatius D.....	"	
Swiger, William H.....	"	
Shinn, Leonidas.....	"	
Simms, Payton H.....	"	Sick at Sandy Hook, Md.
Sutton, John.....	"	Sick at Chambersburg, Pa.
Towles, Jason D.....	"	Sick at Cumberland, Md.
Williams, Jeremiah.....	"	Missing in action at New Market, May 15, 1864.
Washburn, Lloyd.....	"	
Welsh, John.....	"	Sick at Annapolis, Md.
White, James J.....	"	Sick at York, Pa.
Young, John E.....	"	



Discharged.		
Tate, Oscar H.....	1st. Lieut.	Discharged the service March 6, '63. By order War Department.
Bennett, William O.....	Private	For disability.
Gains, Peter.....	"	For disability. Mch. 4, '64 Cumberland.
Hardman, Josiah D.....	"	For disability.
Loughery, John.....	"	For disability.
Prine, Jacob.....	"	For disability, Aug. 18, '63, at Clarksburg.
Smith, Martin B.....	"	
Transferred.		
Hursey, Thomas T.....	"	App'd. Ser. Maj. Nov. 2, 1864.
Died.		
Reed, Alexander.....	"	Jan. 18, 1863 at Winchester.
Wildman, John H.....	Corp'l.	Killed in action at Peidmont June 5, 1864.
Davis, James U.....	Private.	Nov. 27, 1863, at Clarksburg.
Jasper, Andrew T.....	"	At New Market of Wounds rec'd in action at New Market June 15, '64.
McAttee, George W.....	"	Killed in action at Snicker's Ferry July 18, '64.
Robinson, Edward S.....	"	Dec. 3, 1862, at Cumberland.
Swiger, Francis M.....	"	Killed in action at Winchester June 14, '63.
Williams, Waldo.....	"	Dec. 3, 1862 at Cumberland.
Absent.		
Martin, Luther J.....	"	Feb. 18, 1863.
Smith, John D.....	"	Feb. 17, 1864 at Cumberland.
Aggregate		97 men.

Return of Capt. James W. Moffatt's Company "G" 12th. Regiment West Virginia Infantry Volunteers at Stephenson's Depot on the 14th. day of December 1864, together with a complete record of the changes that have taken place since its organization.

Names.	Rank.	Remarks.
Moffatt, James W.....	Capt.	
Hall, V. B.....	1st. Lt.	
Pigott, E. F.....	2nd. Lt.	
McCord, H. ....	1st Ser.	Promoted Ser. Major Jan. 27, 1864.
Vincent, J. L.....	Serg't.	
Fortney, Geo. W.....	"	
Spencer, O. H.....	"	Died at Annapolis, Md., Oct. 28, '64.
Ebert, David F.....	"	Reduced to ranks at his own request, date unknown.
Willis, H. H.....	Corp'l.	
Davis, S. B.....	"	Pro. 1st. Serg't. Feb. 12, 1864. Prisoner since July 24, 1864.
Maden, J. H.....	"	Pro. Serg't. Dec. 14, 1864.
Barnes, Josephus.....	"	Pro. Serg't. Feb. 12, 1864.
Bennett, T. D.....	"	
Ogden, Wm. R.....	"	
Koon, R. W.....	"	Pro. Serg't. Sept. 9, 1864.
Harden, James C.....	Mus'n	
Burns, F. J.....	Private.	
Belch, Lewis.....	"	
Barton, James.....	"	
Coffman, Lemuel D.....	"	

Cunningham, R. W.....  
 Coffman, Isaac M.....  
 Carder, George F.....  
 Crim, James E.....  
 Drain, Presley.....  
 Drain, Arariah.....  
 Denham, And. J.....  
 Exline, Joseph.....  
 Elder, Nathaniel.....  
 Furno, John H.....  
 Fortney, John O.....  
 Fortney, Joshua W.....  
 Fincham, Lafayette.....  
 Gifford, Waldo W.....  
 Green, Isaac M.....  
 Gabert, John M.....  
 Griffin, Luther C.....  
 Heldreth, Joseph G.....  
 Harbert, Wm. E. L.....  
 Holder, Jesse F.....  
 Harbert, Eli.....  
 Harrison, Joseph B.....  
 Harvey, Bazil T.....  
 Heldreth, Benjamin.....  
 Harbert, Luther C.....  
 Jarvis, Noah W.....  
 Jackson, Irvin.....  
 Jackson, Rolly.....  
 Jones, Joshua.....  
 Kelley, Levi.....  
 Lynch, Simon P.....  
 Lindsey, Ashville W.....  
 Lucas, George.....  
 McClung, William H.....  
 McClung, James A.....  
 McClung, Geo. W.....  
 Manear, Sam'l. W.....  
 Martin, Elihu.....  
 Martin, David.....  
 Martin, Presley.....  
 Nay, Fielding.....  
 McIntire, Elias.....  
 Potts, Thomas C.....  
 Pitcher, Martin V.....  
 Reeder, Charles A.....  
 Robinson, Dennis M.....  
 Nay, Marsena J. D.....  
 Sprout, Jesse.....  
 Shinn, Dexter L.....  
 Shrader, Geo. W.....  
 Stark, Silas.....  
 Shaw, David M.....  
 Smith, Edmund J.....  
 Shinn, Quillen H.....  
 Shaw, Lemuel R.....  
 Smith, William D.....  
 Slaughter, F. M.....  
 Tichenal, Daniel.....  
 Tucker, Jeremiah M.....  
 Wright, William.....  
 Wiseman, Job.....  
 Winemiller, Adam.....

Prisoner of war since July 17, '64.

Missing in action at Cedar Creek  
Aug. 4, 1864.



Wiseman, Lemuel H.....	"	
Crowell, Griffin.....	"	
Ashcraft, Armstead.....	"	
Brown, Stephen F.....	"	
Coffman, Theodore.....	"	
Crim, Fielding.....	"	
Drain, Geo. W.....	"	Wounded at Cedar Creek Oct. 12, '64.
Martin, John O.....	"	Captured on picket at Staunton, Va., June 8, 1864.
Metz, Francis B.....	"	
Roby, Andrew J.....	"	
Robey, James A.....	"	
Sprout, David.....	"	
Wright, Zebedee.....	"	
Fortney, Seth F.....	"	
Dawson, John M.....	"	
Discharged.		
Fortney, Joshua D.....	"	Jan. 1, '63, at Cumberland, Md., for disability.
Shrader, Wm. L.....	"	Jan. 1, 1863.
Wright, Benjamin.....	"	April 1, 1863, disability.
Fortney, John M.....	"	At Claryville, Md., Feb. 1, '63.
Died.		
Elder, Lloyd H.....	Corp'l.	At Cumberland, Md., Jan. , 1863.
Ashcraft, Ezekiel.....	Private.	At Winchester, May 1863.
Bogess, Alonzo H.....	"	At Cumberland, Nov. 1862.
Garritson, Wm. H.....	"	Killed at Peidmont, Va., June 5, '64.
Heflin, James A.....	"	At Cumberland Jan., 1863.
Harbert, Wm. E.....	"	At home Apl. '63.
McCarty, Greenberry.....	"	Killed at Winchester June 14, 1863.
Shrader, Bazil T.....	"	Dec. 30 at Moorefield.
Sevier, David.....	"	Killed at Staunton, Va., June 10, '64.
Wyer, Alpheus.....	"	Killed at Peidmont, June 5, 1864.
Shinn, George.....	"	Killed by accident at Buckhannon, W. Va., Oct., 1862.
Drain, Richard.....	"	December 3, 1864.
Absent.		
Cunningham, W. D.....	"	October, 1862.
Pierce, Isaac N.....	"	From Grafton hospital 1863.
		Aggregate—116.

Return of Captain Timothy F. Roane's Company "E" of the Third Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry, stationed at Camp Russell, near Winchester, Va., on the 1st. day of December, 1864, together with a complete record of the changes that have taken place since its organization.

Names.	Rank.	Remarks.
Roane, Timothy F.....	Capt.	Pro. from 1st. Lt. vice capt. Lot. Bowen, pro. maj. 3rd. W. V. C.
		Pro. 1st. Lt. vice Lt. Leornard Clark.
		Killed in action Moorefield, Va. Aug. 7, 1864. Commission to date, Sept. 24, 1864.
Starr, Geo. W.....	2nd. Lt.	
Lovett, Wm. E.....	2nd Lt.	
Jones, Wm. H.....	1st. Ser.	
Chaplain, Marcus L.....	2nd. Ser.	

Swintzel, James C.....	3rd. Ser.
Bumgardner, James.....	4th. Ser.
Kildow, Joseph C. ....	5th Ser.
Nuzum, Thomas W.....	6th. Ser.
Munroe, John R.....	Q. M. Serg't.
McWhorter, W. F.....	Com. Serg't.
McWhorter, John S.....	1st. Cor
Morris, Thomas.....	2nd. Cor.
Taggart, Norval C.....	3rd. Cor.
Combs, Francis I.....	5th. Cor.
Stutler, John C.....	7th. Cor.
Morris, Walter Mc.....	Bugler
Spencer, Nimrod A.....	Sad'ler
Davis, Joshua F.....	Farri'r
Nay, Frederick N.....	Blacksmith
Sutton, Taylor.....	Wag'r
Bond, Nathan C. D.....	Private
Boon, Jesse T.....	"
Brooks, B. D. R.....	"
Burns, John M.....	"
Carr, Amos F.....	"
Chaplain, Edward J.....	"
Childers, Enoch.....	"
Chapman, Alonzo.....	"
Chapman, W. H.....	"
Chapman, R. A.....	"
Cheveront, Theo. M.....	"
Cork, John W.....	"
Davis, Daniel T.....	"
Davis, William.....	"
Davis, William H. H.....	"
Davison, John H.....	"
Davison, James I.....	"
Day, Lewis C.....	"
Evans, Nimrod.....	"
Fulkineer, Wm. H.....	"
Fulkineer, James.....	"
Fulkineer, John M.....	"
Fowler, Nathan M.....	"
Fletcher, John F.....	"
Goldsmith, Richard.....	"
Griffin, Isaac H.....	"
Harrison, Samuel.....	"
Hershman, Mark.....	"
Hinckle, Abraham.....	"
Hickman, A. P.....	"
Hyde, Amos.....	"
Jackson, Harrison.....	"
Joice, Michael.....	"
Kellar, Jacob R.....	"
Killdow, Daniel D.....	"
Killdow, Francis M.....	"
Lewis, Elias F.....	"
Lawson, Benj. F.....	"
Lovett, James R.....	"
Lorentz, Marcellus.....	"
Lowther, John Q.....	"
Myers, Joseph.....	"
Morgan, John L.....	"
Powell, William.....	"
Powell, W. H.....	"
Richards, Robert.....	"
Riley, Wm. H.....	"



Robinson, Wm. E..... "  
 Shaw, John..... "  
 Springston, J. B..... "  
 Stonestreet, Wm..... "  
 Stutler, Chas. W..... "  
 Stalnaker, W. C..... "  
 Stalnaker, P. L..... "  
 Stealey, Granville..... "  
 Sullivan, Ebenezer..... "  
 Summerville, J. W..... "  
 Tate, Jonathan F..... "  
 Twiggs, Nimrod S..... "  
 Vanscoy, Daniel..... "  
 Waldeck, Frederick P..... "  
 Williams, Chas. T..... "  
 Williams, Geo. W..... "  
 Watson, Benj. F..... "  
 Ayres, Lysander J..... "

Alley, Thomas G.....Corp'l

Cork, John D.....Private.

Vanscoy, Adam..... "

Hamrick, Robert..... "

Morris, Isaac M..... "

Fury, James R.....Bugler

Cunningham, James L.....Private.

Jarvis, Jeremiah..... "

Jones, John T.....Bugler

Bowen, Lot.....Capt.

Clark, Leonard.....1st. Lt.

#### Discharged.

Bragg, William.....Private

Rutherford, L.....Corp'l.

Shackelford, Jas. W.....Private

#### Died.

McWhorter, Henry.....Com. Serg't.

Fulkaneer, And. J.....Private

Childers, Archibald..... "

Perine, Samuel M..... "

Custar, James W..... "

Sims, Thomas H..... "

Griffin, Geo. C..... "

Collins, Lewis C..... "

Cunningham, J. F..... "

Wayland, Charles..... "

Brooks, Leroy..... "

Wounded and left with enemy near  
Moorefield, Aug. 7, 1864.

Missing in action at Newton, Va.,  
July 24, 1864.

Captured at Covington, Dec. 19, '63.

Captured at Covington, Dec. 19, '63.

Captured at Covington, Dec. 19, '63.

Captured at Covington, Dec. 19, '63.

Captured by the enemy at Martins-  
burg July 28, 1864.

Missing at Franklin, Va., Aug. 19,  
'63.

Missing in action at Newtown, July  
24, 1864.

Promoted to bugler Apl. 30, 1864.

Promoted to Major July 18, 1864.

Killed at Moorefield Aug. 7, 1864.

May 25, 1863.

Aug. 20, 1863.

May 20, 1864.

Killed in action in Pocahontas Co.,  
June 22, 1863.

Killed in action in Pocahontas Co.,  
June 22, 1863.

Of typhoid fever Jan. 24, 1863.

Killed by enemy March 16, 1863.

Killed in action at Lambert's Run,  
April 30, 1863.

Killed by railroad accident April  
24, 1863.

Killed in action at Rocky Gap, Aug.  
26, 1863.

In hospital at Parkersburg May 16,  
1864.

In hospital at Hagerstown, Md., Aug.  
25, 1864.

Killed in action at Martinsburg  
Sept. 4, 1864.

Killed in action at Mt. Jackson Sept.  
23, 1864.

Fury, Henry..... " In hospital at Clarksburg, Dec. 25, 1863.

Absent.

Giboney, Martin W..... " June 28, 1863.  
Bell, Elias B..... " October 10, 1863.  
Aggregate—114 men.

Record of Captain Louis A. Myers' Company "B" Sixth Regiment West Va. Cavalry Volunteers (late 3rd. W. Va., Infantry) showing the changes in said Company from the date of organization to the date of muster out on the 16th. day of August 1864, by Henry C. Peck, Lieut. 14th. U. S. I. Compiled from the muster-out rolls.

Names.	Rank.	Remarks.
Myers, Louis A.....	Capt.	Promoted from 2nd to 1st Lieut. June 5, 1862. Pro. from 1st Lt. to Capt. Nov. 9, '62.
Mayers, Henry F.....	1st. Lt.	Promoted from 2nd to 1st Lt. Nov. 9, 1862.
Law, James S.....	2nd Lt.	Wounded in side at Bull Pasture May 8, '62. Pro. from Ser. to 2nd Lt. Nov. 9, '62.
Frush, Marquis.....	Serg't.	Promoted from ranks Oct. 3, 1862.
Kerns, William J.....	"	Promoted from Corporal Feb. 1, '64.
Morelan, Brazilla.....	"	Disabled by a fall June 5, '64.
Knight, James.....	Q. M. Serg't.	Pro. from Corporal. Wounded in arm at Rocky Gap Aug. 27, 1863.
Sapp, William L.....	Com. Ser.	Promoted from ranks Feb. 1, 1864.
Carr, John T.....	Corp'l.	Taken prisoner at Springfield, Va. June 26, 1864.
McCaukey, Alex L.....	"	Wounded in breast at Cross Keys June 28, 1862.
Graham, T. E.....	"	
Fisher, Isaac F.....	Wag'r	
Armour, John W.....	Private	
Anderson, William.....	"	
Burns, Zebulon M.....	"	
Burns, William.....	"	
Brown, James.....	"	
Connor, Bartlett.....	"	
Cottrill, David.....	"	
Carder, Jacob H.....	"	
Cavanaugh, Patrick.....	"	
Crouley, James.....	"	
Davis, Sanderson.....	"	Taken prisoner on Salem raid Dec. 19, 1862.
Flanagan, Edward.....	"	
Hardman, Peter.....	"	
Janes, Henry.....	"	
Kirk, Enoch M.....	"	
Kidd, Sidney.....	"	Taken prisoner May 5, 1864 at Martinsburg, Va.
Kidwell, John W.....	"	
Lawless, Patrick.....	"	Taken prisoner at Springfield June 26, 1864.
McKiney, Thomas.....	"	Wounded in hand at Bull Pasture Mountain May 8, 1862.



McDermott, Roger.....	"	
Mooney, Geo. W.....	"	
Nicholas, James.....	"	Wounded in hand Bull Pasture Mt. May 8, 1862. Capt'd Dec. 19, '63.
Pritchard, Charles C.....	"	Taken prisoner at Springfield June 25, 1864.
Shinn, Oliver W.....	"	
Speer, Ernest.....	"	Wounded in hand at Rocky Gap Aug. 27, 1863.
Steetler, Joseph N.....	"	Captured at Salem, Va. Dec. 16, '63.
Wilson, John.....	"	
Lagger, John.....	"	Captured at Rocky Gap Aug. 27, 63.

## Recruits.

McAtee, James W..... "

## Discharged.

Shuttleworth, N. A.....	Capt.	Res'd June 5, 1862.
Werniger, W. W.....	Capt.	Pro. from 1st Lt. to Capt. June 5, 1862. Resigned Nov. 9, 1862.
Bennett, Geo. W.....	Serg't.	For dis. Jan. 26, 1863.
Green, Jerome W.....	Corp'l.	For dis. Oct. 9, '62.
Cheuveront, Jesse.....	Corp'l.	For dis. Dec. 10, '62.
Bragg, William H.....	Private	For dis. March 15, '62.
Finnerty, Michael.....	"	For dis. Nov. 10, '62.
Hitt, Cornelius.....	"	For dis. April 3, 1863.
Janes, John T.....	"	For dis. May 15, 1863.
Kearney, Patrick.....	"	For dis. March 14, 1863.
Lewis, David.....	"	For dis. July 28, 1862.
Mann, Patrick.....	"	For dis. Feb. 5, 1862.
Matheny, John.....	"	For dis. May 15, 1862.
Nutter, Addison.....	"	For dis. Feb. 17, 1862.
Ranniel, William.....	"	
Werninger, A.....	1st Ser.	Jan. 26, '64 upon promotion to Ser. Major.

## Died.

Chittum, Wesley T.....	Serg't.	Killed in action at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.
Patterson, Razin A.....	Corp'l.	Mortally wounded at Rocky Gap Aug. 27, 1863. Died in hands of the enemy.
Shinn, Asa A.....	"	Of small pox, at Clarksburg, Feb. 2, '64.
Holman, Isaac.....	Private	Oct. 11, 1862 near Fairmont, W. Va.
Keyser, William J.....	"	Sept. 29, '61. At Jane Lew, W. Va.
Kerns, James D.....	"	Killed in action at Bull Run Aug. 29, '62.
Maxwell, Nathaniel.....	"	Killed May 8, '62 at Bull Pasture Mt.
Morgan, Stephen H.....	"	Mortally wounded at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862. Date of death unknown.
Roane, Gibson G.....	"	Committed suicide at Grafton by shooting, June 23, 1862.
Snangler, Daniel.....	"	Killed at Cross Keys June 8, 1862
Swisher, Charles W.....	"	Mortally wounded at Rocky Gap Aug. 27, 1863. Died in hands of enemy.
Sims, William B.....	"	Killed in action at Droop Mt. Nov. 6, 1863.

Wilkinson, Wm. H.....	"	Killed in action at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.
Absent.		
Conners, Michael.....	"	At Pittsburg, Pa., Sept. 29, 1862.
McKearnon, Patrick.....	"	At Brookville, Va., Sept. 10, '61.
Shafer, John.....	"	At Harrisonburg, Va., June 12, '62.
Veterans.		
Jackson, James D.....	1st Ser.	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64. Prisoner June 26, 1864.
Hays, John W.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 20, '64.
Lyons, James H.....	Corp'l.	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64. Prisoner June 26, '64.
Haymond, John G.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64.
Armon, James R.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64. Prisoner June 26, 1864.
Bailey, William B.....	Bugler	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64.
Wood, William J.....	Farr'r	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64.
Lipscomb, Samuel.....	Blacksmith	Re-enlisted Mar. 26, '64. Prisoner June 26, 1864.
Bumgardner, George.....	Private	Re-enlisted March 26, '64.
Bell, John.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Cottrill, Augustine J.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64.
Cader, Sanford.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64.
Childers, Enoch B.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Davis, Caleb P.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Duff, James N.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Daugherty, Norval.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Frush, George W.....	"	
Kirby, James.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864. Taken prisoner June 26, 1864.
King, Waltman.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Leyman, William J.....	"	Re-enlisted March 26, 1864.
McAtee, Samuel.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Morgan, Lyttleton T.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Shinn, Joshua M.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Steorts, James W.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864. Taken prisoner June 26, 1864.
Simms, Benjamin L.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Snow, Allen.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Scott, Willis W.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64.
Vance, Harvey.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64. Taken Prisoner June 26, 1864.
Windom, William G.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Wymer, Leonard R.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Washburn, Cyrus.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, '64. Taken Prisoner June 26, 1864.
Wood, John I.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Aggregate, 105 men.		



Record of Captain Rufus E. Fleming's Company "G" of the 6th. Regiment West Va. Cavalry Volunteers, late 3rd. West Va. Infantry, showing the changes in said Company from the date of organization to the date of muster-out, on the 12th. day of August, 1864, by Lieut. Henry C. Peck, 14th. U. S. Infantry. Compiled from the muster out rolls.

Names.	Rank.	
Fleming, Rufus E.....	Capt.	Pro. from Ser. to 2nd Lt. Aug. 1, '62. From 2nd Lt. to Capt. Sept. 23, '62.
Link, Henry H.....	1st Lt.	Pro. from Ser. to 2nd Lt. Sept. 23, '62. To 1st Lt. Oct. 3, '62.
Wicks, Benj. F.....	2nd Lt.	Pro. from Ser. to 2nd Lt. Sept. 28, '63.
Ash, Silas.....	Serg't.	Pro. from Corporal to Serg't Sept. 23, '62.
Harden, John W.....	"	Promoted from Corp'l to Serg't Oct. 5, '63.
Riblett, Daniel A.....	Corp'l.	
Smith, John W.....	"	Severely wounded through left lung at Rocky Gap, Aug. 26, '63.
Ash, Anderson H.....	Private	
Ash, Peter.....	"	
Barnes, Ethelbert F.....	"	
Crouse, Jacob.....	"	Wounded in the thigh at McDowell May 8, 1863.
Dugan, Patrick.....	"	
Horan, Edward C.....	"	Pria. capt'd at Covington, Va., Dec. 8, '63.
Hooper, James J. C.....	"	
Harvey, Pruett.....	"	
Harvey, John R.....	"	
Martin, William H.....	"	
Maxwell, Richard.....	"	
Rider, James.....	"	
Robinson, Ithamar.....	"	Severely wounded through abdomen at McDowell, Va., May 8, 1862.
Smith, Stephen.....	"	
Smith, Jacob.....	"	
Shahan, Hiram.....	"	Severely wounded in thigh at McDowell, May 8, 1862.

Recruits.	
Dawson, William H.....	Serg't. Pro. from private to serg't Feb 1, 1864. Not mustered out.
Snider, Emory R.....	Sadl'r. Not mustered out.
Bacorn, George W.....	Private Not mustered out.
Coffman, Geo. W.....	" Not mustered out.
Dodson, Perry.....	" Not mustered out.
McDonald, David.....	" Not mustered out.
Shahan, Richard.....	" Not mustered out.
Stanley, Geo. W. C.....	" Not mustered out.
Showalter, Phillip.....	" Not mustered out.
Williams, John E.....	" Not mustered out.
Discharged.	
Dawson, Geo. T.....	Serg't. June 27, 1862, at Mt. Jackson for disability.
Clayton, John A.....	Private Jan. 23, '63 at Bulltown, Va., for disability.

Cox, John W.....	"	April 17, '63 at Grafton, disability.
Dent, Marmaduke.....	"	April 17, '63 at Grafton, disability.
Rice, Henry M.....	"	On account of wounds received at McDowell May 8, 1862.
Sandy, Newton B.....	"	For wounds received at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
Shields, John W.....	"	At Parktersburg for disability, date unknown.
Twigg, Andrew S.....	"	June 30, '62, at Mt. Jackson, Va. for disability.
Moore, Alexander C.....	Capt.	For promotion Sept. 23, '62.
Hursey, William L.....	1st Lt.	Res'd July 30, 1862.
Hewes, David.....	1st Lt.	Res'd Oct. 3, 1862.
Goff, Nathan.....	2nd Lt.	Promoted to Ad'jt Aug. 1, 1862.
Bryson, William E.....	2nd Lt.	Pro. from serg't to 2nd Lt. Oct. 2, '62. Res'd April 23, 1863.
Barnes, Zenis L.....	Private	Killed at Rocky Gap, Aug. 26, 1863.
Cole, Martin V.....	"	April 21, '61, at Allegheny Mt., Va.
Evans, William.....	"	In Harrison County, W. Va., Aug. 25, '61.
Fittro, William F.....	"	At Petersburg, W. Va., June 1, '62.
Hansford, Walter E.....	"	At Petersburg, W. Va., July '62.
Malloney, William.....	"	Sept. '63, at Washington, D. C.
Mahaney, Joseph E.....	"	In Taylor Co., W. Va., March 4, '63.
Robinson, John N.....	"	In Harrison Co., W. Va., Oct. 15, '61.
Shaw, Solomon F.....	"	In Harrison Co., W. Va., Sept. 24, '61.
Shaw, John R.....	"	In Harrison Co., W. Va., Oct. '62
Tracy, William S.....	"	In Harrison Co., W. Va., June 17, '63.
Tracy, John S.....	Corp'l	Sept. 1862 in New York.
Cowen, Michael.....	Corp'l	April 2, 1862, of wounds rec'd near Philippi, W. Va.

## Absent.

Clark, Owen.....	Private	While on veteran furlough March, '64
------------------	---------	--------------------------------------

## Veterans.

Kidwell, John W.....	1st Serg't	Re-enlisted March 10, '64.
Dawson, Elijah C.....	Serg't	Re-enlisted March 10, '64.
Wells, Arthur E.....	"	Re-enlisted March 27, '64.
Hickman, Alex. W.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, '64.
Hoover, John W.....	Cop'l	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, '64.
Kidd, James H.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, '64.
Moore, Jephtha M.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, '64.
Holder, Thomas G.....	Wag'r	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, '64.
Allen, John B.....	Farr'r	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, '64.
Davidson, Franklin M.....	Blksmh.	Re-enlisted March 11, '64.
Ash, Amos.....	Private	Re-enlisted March 10, '64.
Bogard, Abraham.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, '64.
Barwell, Samuel R.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, '64.
Brown, George W.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, '64.
Cunningham, A. A.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 25, '64.
Cunningham, Perry.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, '64.
Coffman, Geo. W.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 25, '64.
Clayton, John L.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, '64.



Cox, David H.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, '64.
Flowers, Lawson I.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, '64.
Gabert, Geo. C.....	"	Re-enlisted March 11, 1864.
Gabert, James N.....	"	Re-enlisted March 11, 1864.
Hustead, A. Q.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, 1864.
Harbert, John A.....	"	Re-enlisted March 11, 1864.
Kester, Saul B.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, 1864.
Linville, Joseph C.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb'y 1, 1864.
Looman, John.....	"	Re-enlisted March 11, 1864.
Moore, Lewis.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, 1864.
Maulsby, George J.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, 1864.
Munday, Hiram L.....	"	Re-enlisted March 11, 1864.
Mason, Thomas M.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, 1864.
Robinson, Burgess.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan'y 22, 1864.
Robey, Thomas I.....	"	Re-enlisted March 10, 1864.
Rollins, Nesley.....	"	Re-enlisted March 10, 1864.
Rollins, Hiram.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Southworth, Benj. C.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan. 22, 1864.
Sturms, Napoleon I.....	"	Re-enlisted Mar. 11, 1864.
Swigger, George W.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan. 25, 1864.
Scoville, William J.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan. 22, 1864.
Tucker, Uriah.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan. 22, 1864.
Wright, Major F.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan. 22, 1864.
Wright, Jonathan.....	"	Re-enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.
Wildman, Thos. M.....	"	Re-enlisted Jan. 22, 1864.
Aggregate, 103 men.		

## Miscellaneous.

The West Virginia Central Agricultural and Mechanical Society was organized in 1867 and held its first fair in the fall of that year.

It purchased that part of the original Stealey farm, in the bend of the River, known as the old "Fort Field" from its having been used for generations as a camping ground of the Indians, and has held its annual expositions without an intermission up to 1909.

This Society has accomplished great good to the people of the County by the improvement of live stock, methods of farming, the introduction of new seeds, farming machinery, has caused the people to become acquainted and advances the social relations of the people by having a reunion each year.

### Fort Pitt.

The settlers along the upper Ohio and the Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers, depended upon the military at Fort Pitt for protection. This Fort had been partially demolished by the British in 1772.

After the commencement of the war of the Revolution it was garrisoned by a company of militia commanded by Captain John Neville in 1775. He was relieved by Captain Robert Campbell.

In 1777 Brigadier General Edward Hand of the Continental Army assumed command of the Military District with head quarters at Fort Pitt.

Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh relieved General Hand in 1778. Colonel Daniel Brodhead 9th. Penna. relieved General McIntosh in 1779.

General William Irvine relieved Colonel Brodhead in 1781, who in 1783 turned over the command of the Fort to a small force of continental troops. The treaty of peace with Great Britain was signed at Paris on September 3, 1783.

Fort Henry at Wheeling was built in 1774 and Fort Randolph at Point Pleasant in 1775.



### Streams Flowing Into West Fork River in Harrison County.

#### East Side.

Hacker's Creek  
Duck Creek  
Lost Creek  
Brown's Creek  
Reed's Run  
Arnold's Run  
Elk Creek  
Fall Run  
Jack Run  
Simpson's Creek  
Shinn's Run  
Mud Lick Run  
Laurel Run

#### West Side.

Kincheloe Creek  
Two Lick  
Isaac's Creek  
Buffalo Creek  
Sycamore Creek  
Coburn's Creek, Formerly "Bent of the River Creek."  
Davison's Run  
Turkey Penn Run  
Limestone Creek  
Crooked Run  
Lambert's Run  
Wolf Penn Run  
Ten Mile  
Robinson's Run  
Pigott's Run  
Brown's Run  
Bingamon Creek.

### Household Articles.

To show the household articles in use, and the personal property belonging to a well to do pioneer, the following is taken from the appraisement of the estate of Levi Douglass, who died in 1787:

2 horses, 1 colt, 2 steers, 2 heifers, 1 cow, 1 calf, 17 shoats, 1 plow, 1 negro boy, 1 rifle gun, shot pouch and powder horn, 1 woman's saddle, 2 bridles, 1 man's saddle, drawing knife, stillyards, pot and hooks, hackle-bell, pans, spinning wheel, wooden ware, knives and forks, pewter ware, beds and bedding, flax seed, wheat, hemp seed, beehives and hominy block.

In contrast to the above, below is given the appraisement of the property of Mathias Schoolcraft, who was a hunter and trapper, and like many others on the frontier led a roving life, and refused to establish a permanent home. He was killed by Indians in April 1781:

3 pewter plates, 4 spoons, 1 axe, 1 blanket, 1 bedtick, 3 pounds of feathers, 1 knife, 1 branding iron all valued at 15 shillings and 9 pence.

It is presumed that the Indians got his gun and equipments.

### Slack Water on the West Fork.

The Legislature on January 19, 1817, passed an act incorporating a company for the improvement of the navigation of the West Fork and Monongahela Rivers to be called the Monongahela Navigation Company.

The object of the Company was to make a channel navigable for flat boats, rafts and lumber at all seasons from the mouth of Stone Coal Creek on the West Fork River down that stream and the Monongahela to the Pennsylvania State line, and were authorized to construct locks, slopes and dams for that purpose.

Authority was also given the Company to cut a canal and divert the

waters of the Buckhannon River to the waters of the West Fork River, for the purpose of procuring an additional supply of water.

The following persons were authorized to open books in Clarksburg to receive subscriptions for stock to aid the enterprise. The shares were for \$100.00 each and the amount limited to \$150.000.

John G. Jackson, Benjamin Wilson, Jr., James Pindall, George I. Davisson, William Williams and David Hewes, John Stealey, Ralph Berkshire, Felix Scott, Thomas Wilson, John Rogers and George S. Darling were authorized to receive subscriptions.

Additional acts were subsequently passed enlarging the powers of the Company and a survey was made from Weston down to the Pennsylvania State line, and the distance was found to be 107 miles and the fall 223 feet.

The work was commenced on the West Fork in Harrison County and several dams were constructed.

The sum of a fraction less than \$21,000 was expended in this work, one fifth of which had been contributed by the State of Virginia, which was a large sum for that day.

Shortly after these dams were constructed and others about to be commenced there came one of Noah's floods, which did so much damage to the property that the enterprise was abandoned.

In 1829 proceedings were instituted in the Circuit Court by the Board of Public Works to declare the rights and franchises of the Company forfeited and vested in the said Board.

The dams constructed by the Company were declared common nuisances and the sheriff was ordered to abate them. These dams are described as located one at the mouth of Jack Run, one at or near Lambert's Run, one at the Falls above the mouth of Ten Mile Creek, one near Benjamin Reader's and one at the White rocks.

Judge John G. Jackson was the principal mover in this undertaking, and together with other stock holders was a large loser in its failure.

Judge Jackson was a man of unbounded energy, and ever forward in establishing enterprises for the interest of the people, and the failure of this one of his favorite schemes must have been a bitter disappointment to him.

#### **A List of Justices of the Peace prior to the Year 1800.**

John P. Duval, Benjamin Wilson, William Lowther, James Anderson, Henry Delay, Nicholas Carpenter, William Robinson, John Powers, Thomas Cheney, Jacob Westfall, Salathiel Goff, Patrick Hamilton, George Jackson, John Wilson, John Sleeth, John Goodwin, John Prunty, Robert Maxwell, Jonathan Coburn, Hezekiah Davisson, Thomas Reed, John Hacker, John Hall, Watson Clark, Thomas Webb, William Havmond, John Haymond, Benjamin Coplin, William Martin, George Arnold, Joseph Davisson, John Radcliff, James Neal, John Bartlett, John Davis, Robert Lowther, John Righter, James Tanner, Edward Anglin, Hedgman Triplett, Richard Bond, Benjamin Webb, William Powers, John McCally, Benj. Robinson, Cornelius Westfall, Edward Jackson.



### First Wagon Built in the County.

Michael Criss came to Clarksburg according to his son George, from Monongalia County in 1804 and made the first four horse wagon ever made in Harrison County. He was the son of a German and married a Ferguson from Hampshire County.

Mr. John Cain stated that Paulson Butcher brought a thirty gallon still on a pack horse from below Richmond and made the first peach brandy distilled West of the Mountains. He located two miles below Weston on the West Side of the river.

Henry Flesher settled where Weston now stands.

Tradition has it that John G. Jackson when at Marietta heard that a party of Indians had crossed the Ohio River below Blennerhassett's Island to make a raid on the settlements on the West Fork River. He started on foot early in the morning and reached Clarksburg before sun-set and gave the alarm to the settlers.

### Early Clarksburg Merchants.

William Martin, who had been a soldier in the Revolution, clerked in a store in a building which stood on the South Side of Main Street near Clay Street between 1784 and 1788 which is the first location known of a store in Clarksburg, although there were no doubt others prior to that time.

This building was afterwards used as a Saddlers shop by George Hurry.

A considerable portion of the town at that time was on the East side of the creek. Edward Jackson and William Robinson are known to have been merchants in 1786.

Elias Hickman remembers a company of soldiers he thinks commanded by Captain George I. Davisson in the war of 1812 that were encamped for a time near the intersection of Main and Pike Streets and that they marched in February to the East with knapsacks but without arms.

He thinks that the old Sehon house which now (1909) stands on the North side of Main Street West of Fourth is the oldest brick house in town.

### Post Masters.

The first Post Master of Clarksburg of whom there is any knowledge held the office in 1798.

It is possible there may have been others before that time but the local office keeps no record, and the General Office at Washington is too busy to make examinations.

Below is given a partial list of the incumbants of the office:

John Webster—1798.  
Joseph Newelle—1808.  
William Williams—1815.  
John W. Williams—1820.  
William Williams—1828.  
Hamilton G. Johnson—1839.  
Elias Bruen.  
Benjamin F. Griffin.  
Cyrus Vance

Richard Fowkes.  
John H. Shuttleworth  
William F. Richards.  
Lloyd Reed  
Daniel W. Boughner.  
Lee H. Vance.  
Lloyd Reed.  
Stuart F. Reed.  
Sherman C. Denman—1909

### Mail.

The first mail carrier of whom we have any note was Asa Davis, who carried the mail on horseback between Romney and Clarksburg.

On one trip he had long over-staid his time, which created some uneasiness as to his fate, but one day he was sighted coming down the Jackson hill with the mail sack on his shoulder.

He explained the delay by reporting that his horse had met with an accident, was abandoned on the road and he came in on foot.

Sub contracts made between Joel Elliott, General Mail Contractor of Washington, with Nathan Davis and John Davis of Harrison County March 12, 1807.

To carry the U. S. Mail from Gandy's by Clarksburg, Salem, Webster, Marietta, Athens and Hewitts to Chillicothe and back by the same route to Gandy's once a week for \$387.50 for every quarter of a year.

Gandy's was in Preston County near Gladesville.

### Money.

Thomas Jefferson in his "Notes on Virginia" says, "Our weights and measures are the same as fixed by the Act of Parliament in England. How it has happened that in this as well as other American States the nominal value of coin was made to differ from what it was in the country we had left, and to differ among ourselves too, I am not able to say with certainty."

In 1645 the General Assembly forbid dealing by barter for tobacco and established the Spanish piece of eight at six shillings.

The Assembly from time to time authorized the issue of Treasury notes of the denomination of one shilling three pence, two shillings six pence, five shillings, two pounds, three pounds and five pounds.

The Virginia pound differed from the English pound and was valued \$3.33⅓, the shilling at 16⅔ cents. and the penny at one and seven-eighth cents (1 7-18).

The value of the Spanish silver dollar being fixed at six shillings, which caused the shilling to be valued at 16⅔ cents and the English pound being twenty shillings the same computation made the Virginia pound valued as above stated.

For many years in Virginia and particularly in West Virginia the



Spanish silver coin circulated largely and often to the exclusion of all other forms of money. This was owing to the trading with the Spanish possessions. It was in denominations of one dollar, fifty cents, twenty-five cents, twelve and one half cents, called "nine-pence" and six and one fourth cents, called "fips."

The United States commenced the coinage of gold and silver in 1793. The people were a long time learning the decimal system of coinage and for years the trading continued to be in pounds, shillings and pence.

The dollars was rated at six shillings, the half dollar at three shillings, the quarter dollar at one shilling six pence, the 12½ cent piece at nine pence and the 6¼ cent piece at 4½ pence.

### Letter of Isaac Williams.

The writer of the following letter was the first settler at what is now Williamstown, on the Ohio River, opposite Marietta, now in Wood but originally Harrison County, and was written from that place.

The enclosure referred to is a petition to the County Court asking to be excused from attending the May term of the Court as a witness in the case of Duval vs. Sergeant.

Mr. Williams in his petition states that his health is bad, that he did not want to leave his family in these dangerous times, that there were only nine men in the settlement, and besides there was a risk of his being killed on the road to attend Court at Clarksburg.

FORT LIBERTY, April 29th, 1792.

*Wm. Haymond, Elk Creek.*

SIR:—We are all well at present but myself, as you see in the enclosed, and should be glad to hear of your welfare and family. Times is very precarious, the Indians are said to be thick on both sides of the river. This day two weeks some tracks were discovered at the mouth of Duck Creek where they took away some things from the cabin there. A party went after them and came up with four Indians at a fire about eight miles up the Little Muskingum. The party killed one and three made their escape.

Am sorry to inform you also that Mr. Neals, son and William Tipet were killed up the Kanawha on Friday was a week. So I shall be glad to know if you think it is likely we are to get payment for cutting the road. I shall be glad to receive a few lines from you, and that you would be so kind as to present the enclosed to the Court and in so doing will very much oblige.

Sir, Your humble servant,

ISAAC WILLIAMS.

## GENERAL KELLEY.

### An Incident of Decoration Day.

In the advance on Grafton, Colonel Benj. F. Kelly, 1st. Va. Infantry. disembarked his troops at Fetterman and marched into Grafton over the North Western Turnpike.

The whole town and surrounding country turned out, and were strung out along the road and greeted the troops bearing the stars and stripes with the most enthusiastic welcome and demonstration of great joy.

Among those present to greet the soldiers was quite a company of little school girls commanded by their teacher, dressed in the national colors with aprons of red, white and blue, waving flags and singing patriotic songs. They were received by soldiers and citizens alike with cheers and expressions of delight.

Many years after when General Kelly was delivering an address on Decoration day at the Grafton National Cemetery, he alluded feelingly to the welcome his command received from these little girls.

A lady in the audience handed the General a package containing one of the aprons or dresses worn by her on that occasion. The old soldier was completely overcome by the incident and many in that vast assembly were moved to tears by the touching episode.

The gentlemen who had charge of the little girls upon that historic event was present on the Decoration Day referred to, and was most cordially greeted by the General.

The writer was present on both occasions referred to.

## Pigeons.

Sometime in the early forties a wild pigeon roost of immense proportions established itself for several days, on Jacob's Run near Salem in the Fall of the year.

The birds would leave their roost in the morning and fly to all parts of the compass, and in the evening the sky would be almost darkened by the enormous flocks of pigeons coming to their roosting grounds.

For acres around all small trees and the limbs of larger one were bent almost to the ground by the weight of the birds.

And it is said that if a shot was fired into one of these trees at night it would rise up and assume its natural position, having been vacated by its occupants.

The whole neighborhood for miles around flocked to this roost at night and slaughtered the birds by the thousands.

After remaining several days they gradually disappeared and never returned to that point again.

This bird seems to have become extinct, as none have been seen in the County for many years.



### **The First Wagon in Harrison County.**

It has always been handed down that John Reynolds brought the first large or four horse wagon to the County.

The records show that he purchased three hundred acres of land from James Bartlett the deed being dated February 19, 1798.

This land was situated on the West side of the West Fork River three miles north of Clarksburg and it is presumed that he came here in that year.

When it was announced that a wagon was approaching on Main Street down the Jackson Hill, Court adjourned, and the whole town turned out to give it a welcome. Willing hands dug down the banks of the creek on each side and assisted in pulling the vehicle through the stream and up the hill into Clarksburg.

On the morning after Mr. Reynolds had arrived on his new purchase, the settlers living in the neighborhood collected for the purpose of lending a helping hand to the new comers.

Mrs. Reynolds at first was very much alarmed thinking they were Indians, but their mission was a friendly one, and they turned in and commenced cutting down trees and cut them into suitable lengths and began the construction of a log cabin, which was finished the next day and the young couple moved in and began life in the wilderness.

One of the party killed a fine turkey and presented it to Mrs. Reynolds. This incident is given as an example of the friendly and kindly feeling existing at that time among the pioneers, and the help they extended to each other in time of need without money and without price.

### **Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, New York, from Harrison County.**

John Jay Jackson graduated number eleven in his class in 1818. Was appointed Second Lieutenant Corps of Artillery July 24, 1818. Transferred to 4th. Infantry December 1, 1819. Adjutant February 10, 1821, resigned January 1, 1823.

Forbes Britton, graduated Number 33 in his class in 1834. Was appointed Brevet Second Lieutenant 7th Infantry July 1, 1834. Second Lieutenant 7th Infantry November 18, 1835, First Lieutenant July 7, 1838, Captain February 16, 1847. Served in the war with Mexico, resigned July 16, 1850.

Thomas Jonathan Jackson, graduated Seventeen in his class in 1846, appointed Brevet Second Lieutenant 1st Artillery July 1, 1846, Second Lieutenant March 3, 1847, First Lieutenant August 20, 1847, resigned February 29, 1852. Brevetted Captain for gallant conduct in the battle of Contreras and Churnbusco and Brevetted Major for gallant conduct at the battle of Chapultepec in the War with Mexico.

Served in the Confederate Army, and obtained the rank of Lieutenant

General and died May 10, 1863 of wounds received at the battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia, May 2, 1863. Was known as Stonewall.

George Jackson graduated number thirty in his class in 1856. Appointed Brevet Second Lieutenant First Dragoons July 1, 1856, Second Lieutenant Second Dragoons February 2, 1857, First Lieutenant April 25, 1861. Resigned June 1, 1861.

Served in the Confederate Army.

James Bassel graduated in 1867, number 31 in his class. Appointed 2nd Lieutenant 2nd Artillery June 17, 1867. Resigned November 4, 1870. Served in the Egyptian Army as Lieutenant Colonel.

Melville S. Jarvis graduated in 1891 thirty-two in his class. Appointed Second Lieutenant 4th Infantry June 12, 1891, First Lieutenant 5th Infantry December 16, 1897, Captain First Infantry June 18, 1900. Transferred to the 4th Infantry January 23, 1902. Is still in service (1909).

#### Civil Appointments in the U. S. Army.

Jacob Jackson appointed Second Lieutenant Corps of Artillery March 6, 1806. Resigned November 23, 1807.

Thomas P. Moore appointed Captain 12th. Infantry March 12, 1812. Major 18th. Infantry Sept. 20, 1813. Honorably discharged June 15, 1815. Served in Canada during the war with England.

Henry Haymond appointed Captain 18th. Infantry October 26, 1861. Transferred to the 27th. Infantry Sept. 21, 1866. Resigned November 1, 1870.

Brevetted Major September 20, 1863 for gallant and meritorious services at the battles of Murfreesboro, Tenn. and Chickamauga, Georgia.

Brevetted Lieut. Colonel for gallant and meritorious services during the war to date from March 13, 1865.

Wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., December 31, 1862.

Henry H. Link enlisted in Company G, 6th. West Virginia Cavalry organized as the 3rd. Infantry June 21, 1861. Appointed 2nd. Lieutenant October 3, 1862. Honorably discharged August 12, 1864. Appointed 2nd. Lieutenant 18th. U. S. Infantry February 23, 1866. First Lieut. July 28, 1866, transferred to 36th. Infantry Sept. 21, 1866, transferred to 7th. Infantry May 19, 1869. Honorably discharged January 1, 1871. Wounded at the second battle of Bull Run.

Alstorpheus Werninger, Jr. Enlisted in Company B, 6th. West Virginia Cavalry. Organized as the 3rd. Infantry June 25, 1861. Appointed 2nd. Lieut. March 25, 1865. First Lieut. April 21, 1865. Honorably discharged May 22, 1866.

Appointed Second Lieut. 3rd. U. S. Cavalry February 23, 1866, trans-



ferred to 2nd. Infantry Sept. 28, 1866. First Lieutenant Aug. 15, 1867. Resigned November 1, 1870.

### NAVY.

Charles A. Morgan graduated from the Naval Academy in 1899. Served on the Indiana at the battle of Santiago.

### The Seventeen Year Locust.

Bulletin No. 68 issued in September 1900 from the Agricultural Experiment station of the State University at Morgantown by Professor A. D. Hopkins, gives an interesting account of the Cicada or Seventeen year locust, which appears in swarms of countless numbers throughout the State. They do not appear at the same time generally over the State but by district or certain boundaries in different years, but the swarms appear in each district always seventeen years apart.

In the District in which Harrison County is included the swarm appears during the latter half of the month of May.

They emerge from the ground in appearance like an uncouth worm, in the evening, usually between sundown and ten o'clock and proceed to the nearest upright object, which may be a tree, fence, post, weed or the side of a house, anything upon which they can climb and expose their bodies to the open air. In about an hour after emerging the skin on the back splits open the adult insect works its way out.

The wings, which are short and soft at first rapidly develop, the body wings and legs harden and by the following day it is ready to take its flight and enter upon its short aerial life of about thirty days.

The males sing almost constantly and owing to their numbers with their shrillpiping voices make a deafening uproar.

Each female deposits from three to five hundred eggs in numerous ragged punctures, made by her powerful ovipositors in the twigs of shrubs and trees. These eggs hatch in about six or eight weeks from the time they are deposited and the young cicada larvae, emerges from the twigs and fall to the ground, burrow beneath the surface and enter upon their long residence of seventeen years.

The following letter written to the University gives record of 102 years of the coming of the Cicada:

CLARKSBURG, W. VA., January 18, 1898.

DEAR SIR:—I have received your letter of the 14th. inst. asking for such information as I can furnish in regard to the periodical Cicada generally known as the Seventeen Year Locust.

The Cicada of this county commenced coming out of the ground on the dates following.

May 15, 1795.  
May 25, 1812.  
May 25, 1829.  
May 14, 1846.

May 25, 1863.  
May 17, 1880.  
May 21, 1897.

The first two dates I procured from my father, the others are the result of my own observations. I was three years and three months of

age when the Cicada appeared in 1812, but I do not recollect that I saw them.

The date of their first appearance is influenced somewhat by the weather and the temperature. In 1897 it was cold about the 22nd of May and many of them perished. They continued to come up for about two weeks this year, and by the 21st. of June appeared to have disappeared in this neighborhood.

I have endeavored to ascertain the extent of this locust district but have made poor progress. I am informed that they did not appear at Charleston but were numerous in Nicholas County. They appeared in Meig's County, Ohio. I suppose in this State that the district does not extend to the Great Kanawha River and is bounded by an irregular line North of that river. It is said that they appeared in Grant County in this State. I had previously supposed that this district did not extend east of the Allegheny Mountains. It extends quite extensively into the State of Ohio.

As to Pennsylvania I have no information in regard to the Cicada. All the harm this insect is properly chargeable with is in puncturing the small branches of trees with their ovipositors to lay their eggs for the next brood in 1914. They do not eat anything and the males do the singing.

In old times there was a supersition that sometimes the Cicada had the letters P. and W. on their wings indicating Peace and War, but I find the same character appear on the wings every year generally resembling the letter "N."

I regret that I cannot furnish you with more valuable information but such as it is I furnish it cheerfully.

Very respectfully,

LUTHER HAYMOND.

The next brood will appear in Harrison County in May 1914, the district for this year comprising nearly the northern half of the State.

### Boat Yard.

Before the building of the railroads large flat boats were built along the West Fork river and loaded with old iron, whiskey, grain, flour, lumber and produce and floated down to Pittsburg.

A boat yard was established on the bank of the River a short distance above the bridge leading to Adamston where this kind of craft was constructed.

A short distance above this yard and near to the old Point Mills, Benjamin Wilson, Junior, built a furnace for the smelting of iron ore.

Mr. William Powers told Luther Haymond that the first settlers West of the mountains did not intend to remain permanently, but would leave when the game was exhausted as they considered the country non-supporting.



Thomas Williams who lived on Coburn's Creek was a great hunter and paid for his farm with venison and deer skins. His wife kept account of the number of deer he killed until she reached the number of two thousand, got tired and quit counting.

Lewis Bond killed one thousand deer with one gun.

Isaac Coplin, according to his letters to his wife, was a member of the Legislature during the years 1805, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813.

In 1810 speaks of Britton publishing a newspaper in Clarksburg called "The Bystander."

In that year says James Pindall was a member of the State senate.

In letter of December 2d. 1812, refers to Capt. Prunty being defeated for Sergeant at arms of the House by Colonel Loudon by 10 votes. Feels sorry for the old gentleman, notwithstanding his great injustice towards me.

In January 13, 1813, speaks of Job Dix recovering from his wounds.

In a letter to his wife dated Fredericksburg, Va., 1808 speaks of a drove of hogs he had there for sale.

December 26th. 1807 writes from Romney, refers to a drove of hogs he has for sale, says the market is on the rise in Baltimore.

In a letter dated January 16, 1810, he says "I got leave to bring in a bill to establish the Court House on Benjamin Wilson's lot in pursuance to an order of the Court and notwithstanding a strong opposition made by John G. Jackson I had it passed through our House yesterday, and expect it will pass the Senate tomorrow. Tell Benjamin Wilson of the progress of the bill.

### Salt Works.

John Haymond and Benjamin Wilson commenced the manufacture of salt at Bulltown on the Little Kanawha River now in Braxton County in the year 1809 and discontinued it in 1823. A great quantity was made during the war with Great Britain.

The salt qualities of the waters became known by a lick being frequented by the cattle of the neighborhood.

It has always been said that Conrad's cow discovered the salt deposit.

### Silk Factory.

In 1841 or 1842 a company was organized in Clarksburg to propagate the silk worm and manufacture silk.

The silk worm is fed on Mulberry leaves and at the approach of cold weather spins a web of fine threads which covers it over completely, making an oblong sack called a cocoon and when unwound from around the worm is used to make silk. When the cocoon is undisturbed a butterfly comes from it in the Spring which lays eggs and creates the silk worm.

The building used for this purpose was located near the Barnes' Crossing and was called a co-coonery.

The result was unsatisfactory only about enough silk being made to make the town Editor, McGranahan a vest.

### An Early Journey.

Thomas Wallcutt of Massachusetts who had been to Marietta and returned East by the Virginia route in 1790 in company with one or two companions describes the discomforts and difficulties of traveling through the woods without roads.

Monday March 8, 1790. Crossed the river to Williams', and proceeded to go on our journey. We had gone but little way, when we found the path so blind that we could not proceed with certainty, and I was obliged to go back and get a young man to come and show us the way. Traveled twenty miles.

The Country after about five or six miles from the Ohio is very broken and uneven with high sharp hills.

March 9. We walked about twenty-three miles and slept near the 44th. mile tree. Country very rough one-third of the road goes over and on the ridges and another third through the valleys.

March 10. To-day crossed several of the large creeks that fall into the Ohio. The Country much the same but rather better to-day, except that a great deal of the road runs along and through the streams. Two of the streams we crossed as often as twenty times each. Traveled fifteen miles.

March 11. Walked about 15 miles today. took dinner at Carpenter's. They appear to be good livers and good farmers. Have a good house and seem very clever people. Mr. Carpenter has gone down the country. They have been on the frontier here for fifteen years and have several times been obliged to move away. I got a dish of coffee and meat for dinner. We crossed over the West Branch of the Monongahela over to Clarksburg. We went to Major Robinson's and had tea and meat for supper at nine pence each.

March 12. Weather pleasant. Got out of our road into the Morgantown road but soon got right again.

We breakfasted at Webb's Mill, a good house and clever people. Had coffee and meat, paid six pence each.

Stopped at Wickwire's, who says he is a Yankee. Supper cost a shilling each and was of tea made of mountain birch, stewed pumpkins and sodden meat. Appetite supplies all deficiencies.

March 13. Beautiful day. Set off not so early this morning as yesterday.

Met Mr. Carpenter on his return home. He appears to be a very clever man. When we had come to Field's I found Mr. Dodge had left his horse for us to ride, and to help us along, which we could not have done without. We got a dish of tea without milk. Some diced smoked meat and hominy for dinner, and from about three o'clock to nine at night got to Ramsey's. Seven miles of our way was through a new blazed path where they propose to cut a new road. We got out of this at sundown or



before dark into the wagon road and forded Cheat River on our horses. Tea and meat for supper.

Sunday March 14, 1790. Remained at Ramsey's.

March 15. Waited and got some tea for breakfast before we set out. Settled with Ramsay and paid him nine pence a meal for five meals and half pint of whiskey six pence. The whole came to eight shillings.

We walked to Brien's about half past six o'clock which they called twenty-four miles. Crossed the Big and Little Youghiogeny.

The party reached Cumberland on Wednesday the 17th. of March where we shall leave them.

The route traveled by this party from Clarksburg as near as can be ascertained was by or near Fetterman, Rowlesburg and Oakland to Cumberland.

### An Interesting Law Suit.

#### *Harrison County Court March Term, 1791.*

George Jackson

Vs.

Isaac Peterson and  
Daniel Davisson.

} Slander

A jury upon the issue joined last August Rules.

Verdict for the Plaintiff for seven (7) Shillings damages and do exonerate Daniel Davisson.

Judgment thereon.

In a letter from George Jackson to Gov. Randolph dated Harrison County, July 2, 1791.

"Complains of the High Sheriff of that County. In a suit for slander this officer had caused to be carried to the Jury concealed in a tea kettle a quantity of ardent spirits with which they made merry over his case. The Jury found a verdict in his favor but set the damages at only seven shillings."

"Ill disposed persons at the last election had used this circumstance to his injury, by saying the County of Harrison was represented by a gentleman whose character was valued at seven shillings. Having found this out, only within the past ten or twelve days he has thought it proper to report the facts to the Executive and ask for redress in the premises &c."

At a County Court held for the County of Harrison on the 15th. day of August 1791.

George Jackson

Vs.

The Jury on his trial at last March Court between him and Peterson & Davisson.

On motion of the plaintiff by his attorney to fine the Jury for contempt whilst in their retirement.

It is the opinion of the Court that the said Jury is to be fined, to-wit:

John Bartlett, 2 Shillings, John Reed 2. Shillings, William White 2 Shillings, Jacob Paulsly 2 Shillings, David Hewes 2 Shillings, Sylvester Lyon 2 Shillings, Robert Plumber 2 Shillings, Thomas Wilkinson 2 Shillings, John Brown 2 Shillings. Samuel Wilkinson 2 Shillings, George Carson 2 Shillings and Francis Patton 2 Shillings for drinking one quart of apple brandy whilst in retirement.

Ordered that process doth not go forth for said fine until next Court.

*August Term. 1791.*

George Jackson

Vs.

Isaac Peterson and  
Daniel Davisson.

} Slander.

On motion of the plaintiff by his attorney for a new trial in his suit wherein he obtained judgment against said defendants at last March Court on account of the Jury having drank one quart of brandy whilst in their retirement, and said judgment is set aside and a new trial is granted.

NOTE:—This amusing case seems to have ended here. The plaintiff who was a man of sterling worth then a member of the Legislature, afterwards elected to Congress, and an Indian fighter of renown, got all the vindication he wanted by having the Jury fined two shillings or thirty-three and one-third cents each, the verdict set aside and a new trial granted.

### **Killed by Indians in Texas.**

Sometime previous to 1839 a party consisting of John Webster, who for a long time had been a prominent merchant in Clarksburg and wife, Paulson Flesher, brother of Mrs. Webster, John Stillwell and a colored man removed to Texas and were all, except Mrs. Webster and child, killed by Indians.

Mrs. Webster escaped and finally returned to Clarksburg where she published a narrative of her captivity in pamphlet form.

It is a matter of regret that diligent inquiry has failed to find a copy of this publication, which would be very interesting reading.

Colonel Brown who has been writing sketches relative to the Indian wars of Texas has published the following account of the massacre of the Webster party:

In January 1839 a Mr. Webster who was living in the Hornsby neighborhood, decided to move to his head right league of land, lying upon the North Gabriel. Mr. John Harvey, the land surveyor collected fourteen men to accompany him in surveying and laying off adjacent land. The men were to accompany Mr. Webster and board with his family while surveying. Mr. Harvey having some business to detain him the Company of men, with the family, started on several days in advance of him. When they were within only a few miles of their destination they were attacked



by a large band of Comanches, who were, however, repulsed, after a considerable fight, without any loss of life to the surveying party, though one or two were wounded. They immediately retreated to Brushy determining to wend their way back to the settlements, after encountering a force so strong, being too small a number. Anticipating an attack from Indians that night before retiring they took every precaution to be ready, barricading or fortifying themselves behind their wagons. Sure enough early next morning, before sunrise, reinforced and protected on all sides by timber, the Indians attacked them. The fate of the little party was of course sealed in the face of such odds, but from all the signs left afterwards, they made a brave and desperate fight for their lives. Arrow spikes and bullets had almost riddled the spokes and tongues of the wagons, and it seems at last the fight was hand to hand, for guns broken and laying around had evidently been used as clubs in the struggles. It was soon over, however, and in a few days Mr. Harvey, knowing nothing of the fate of his party went on to join them at Mr. Webster's, and came upon their skeletons lying in a circle of thirty feet around the wagons. Returning in haste and making report, Gen. Edward Burlson immediately raised fifty or sixty men and hurried to the scene of carnage. A strange unreal sight of horror met their eyes. Only fleshless bones scattered around remained of a brave and courageous band of men. In the absence of coffin, box or even plank, we collected them into an old crate, which was found near, and buried them. Only one skeleton could be recognized, that of Mr. Hicks, who had his leg broken in the battle of Analnac in 1832.

We supposed Mrs. Webster and little girl had shared the terrible fate of the band, though could find no skeletons which we could possibly suppose were their's, and we afterwards learned that the Indians had carried them off into captivity.

Having buried the bones of the slaughtered band, we followed the Indian trail some miles and seeing nothing to encourage us in pursuit we finally came home, unsuccessful as usual.

To Mr. Jenkins recital must be added the fate of Mrs. Webster and her child. In 1840 after having for over a year endured the most brutal treatment, she resolved if possible to escape, and while a party were absent to attend the proposed council in San Antonio on the 19th. of March 1840, she silently slipped from the camp early one night.

Commending herself and infant to God and holding the little treasure to her bosom, she traveled rapidly till dawn and then found concealment in a dense thicket. Resting by day and traveling by night she persevered. On one occasion while concealed, she saw the Indians in pursuit and as they came nearer, crammed rags in her child's mouth to prevent it from crying and revealing her presence. On the seventh day she came in sight of San Antonio, supposing it to be a town on the Rio Grande, but having lost every semblance of apparel, she sought refuge in a cluster of bushes, and only when night came, ventured to a Mexican hut in the suburbs, the occupants of which screamed in affright, speedily attracting others. Gentle hands soon supplied her with raiment and conducted her to the house of one of the American residents, when for the first time she realized and thanked her God for the fact that she was among her countrymen.

It is recalled that Mrs. Webster stated in her pamphlet that she saw John Stillwell break the breech of his gun over the head of an Indian.

**Old Letterr, Describing the Burning of the Richmond Theatre.**

RICHMOND, December 27th. 1811.

DEAR P——:—

It becomes my duty to give you the earliest information in my power respecting the dreadful occurence which took place in this City last night. About eleven in the evening, the new theatre took fire in the scenery, towards the latter part of the play, and so rapid was the ravages in the scenery that in the course of two or three minutes the whole inside of the house was on fire, which did not give the people time to escape the flames. There were a great many consumed in the horrid scene. It is not ascertained how many but the general belief is that there is from one hundred to one hundred and fifty persons, among whom to be lamented is our Governor, Mr. Botts and lady, and a part of his family, Mr. Venable, the President of the Bank, and a great many of the most respectable people in the city.

Here husbands and wives were seen to sink in the arms of each other, and borne down by the overwhelming power of smoke and blaze. Wives escaped without husbands, and husbands without wives, parents without children and children without parents, and in some cases almost whole families perished.

The windows and doors of the theatre appeared to be crowded until death in course ensued. Ladies jumped out of the windows, two stories high, and saved themselves whilst some were killed in the fall. Gentlemen did the same, some saved and some perished in the same way, and here I stop to thank my God that I was not at the play, although I have been three times. I got tired with the last play I was at, and determined to go no more, which determination I had kept.

I had gone to bed and had got to sleep, and shortly was awakened by the gentleman of the house saying: "Gentlemen, do you not hear the bell? The City is on fire." Colonel Evans, myself and others jumped up, stripped on our clothes, and ran toward the flames and in about two or three hundred yards from the theatre we heard the melancholy tale that nearly two hundred persons were burning to death in the play house.

Oh! Here was a scene too desperate for the mind of man to imagine or him to express. The streets full of people of all ranks and sizes, here was the father lamenting his children, the children lamenting their parents, the husband his wife, the wife her husband and servants their masters. A continued screaming, groaning and shrieks from all sides. Persons with legs, thighs and arms broken, some dead outside, and others dying, added to the horrors. Others roasting in the play house, open to the view of all, who were to behold their wretched bodies, in as much as one end of the building fell out, the frying bodies were to be seen.

I am well in health, but have not slept since the horrid catastrophe took place.

And something strange is that not a member of the Legislature is



missing though some are badly wounded in leaping from the windows. God knows how many will die. A great many hurt and a great many died today.

I will write more particularly when I am more composed. Richmond, the place of mirth, is now the seat of mourning.

I discover I miscalled words, the confusion spread over every face, and tears of sympathy from every eye will apologize.

ISAAC COPLIN.

## SOCIETIES.

### Masons.

Herman Lodge No. 6, A .F. and A. M., was organized June 14, 1814, under a dispensation from Robert Brough, Right Worshipful Grand Master of Virginia appointing the following officers: Isaac Coplin, W. M.; George I. Davisson, S. W.; and Joshua B. Badger, J. W.

The charter was surrendered in 1827 and again renewed in 1847 with the following officers:

Charles Lewis, W. M.; James McCauley, S. W.; and James Reed, J. W.

Adelphi Lodge I. O. O. F. of Clarksburg was organized in 1847.

### Grand Army of the Republic.

Custer Post No. 8 of Clarksburg, Department of West Virginia Grand Army of the Republic, composed of Union Soldiers, was organized in 1882, the charter having been issued on August 15 in that year to the following charter members:

Lee Haymond, D. P. Morgan, N. A. Shuttleworth, James Callahan, Scott Riley, D. S. Pinnell, James H. Jarboe, Daniel Limer, Francis Gilmore, Alex. C. Moore, Robert S. Northcott, Francis Kavanaugh, George W. McClung, Patrick Mahn, Michael Barrett, Robert S. Gardner.

The following officers were elected to serve until the 1st. January 1883:

Commander.....	D. P. Morgan
Senior Vice-Com'dr.....	Robert S. Northcott
Junior Vice-Com'dr.....	N. A. Shuttleworth
Surgeon.....	Dr. D. S. Pinnell
Chaplain.....	M. S. Riley
Officer of the day.....	Alex. C. Moore
Quarter Master.....	James H. Jarboe
Officer of the Guard.....	Geo. W. McClung
Sergeant Major.....	Daniel Limer
Quarter Master Sergeant.....	F. Gilmore

The Post for many years had a large membership and turned out in large numbers on Decoration Day and other public occasions. But being entirely composed of soldiers who had served in the United States Army during the great civil war, the recruiting ground was limited, and in course of time the members began to dwindle away until in 1908, when

the number having fallen to four or five, it was deemed expedient to allow the Post to be dropped from the rolls of the Department of West Virginia.

The following is a list of those who served as commanders:

Robert S. Northcott, D. P. Morgan, Alex. C. Moore, Alexander Duff, Henry Haymond, M. S. Riley, J. N. David, I. N. Kelley, Jacob M. Swartz, Samuel R. Steel, John C. Peck, Samuel W. Gordon, Leroy Rollins, N. S. Davis, Wm. A. Edgell, Silas Ash.

The last regular meeting of the Post was held December 13, 1907, Silas Ash being commander, Henry Haymond Adjutant, and Jacob M. Swartz Quarter Master.

The last time the members of the Post met was at the unveiling of the Soldier's monument in the Court House yard, which occurred on May 30, 1908, the unveiling being done by Col. Luther Haymond, who was born February 23, 1809.

### Washington's Memorandum.

In the papers of the old Chancery case of Michael Cresan's heirs against Archibald McLean in the Harrison County Circuit Clerk's office is filed a memorandum written and signed by George Washington in reference to the sale of a tract of land known as the "Round Bottom" on the Ohio River now in Marshall County. It is written in a large distinct hand and sets forth in detail the terms of the contract in a plain business manner, which is characteristic of all the transactions of that great man. The first two paragraphs are as follows:

"A tract of 587 acres as by patent bearing date the 30th day of October, 1784, lying on the Ohio River in the County of \_\_\_\_\_ formerly Augusta, is valued at \$5,870 be the quantity more or less. It may be taken now at that quantity, or now be determined to abide by the quantity that shall be found therein if re-surveyed.

This tract George Washington agrees to lease to Archibald McLean for the term of \_\_\_\_\_ years, the rent is to be equivalent to the interest of the above mentioned sum of \$5,870 at 6 per cent per annum, the first of which is to become due and payable on the first day of January 1800."

After going fully into detail as to the transaction it closes with this sentence:

"I have set too low a price on my land in the opinion of a very judicious gentleman, well acquainted with the land, whom I have seen since I have concluded to bargain with you.

MOUNT VERNON, 6th. August 1798.

GEO. WASHINGTON."

In 1770 Gen'l. Washington made a tour of the Western country for the purpose of locating lands that had been granted him by Virginia for services in the French and Indian wars. It took the party twelve days on horseback to reach Fort Pitt, then garrisoned by two companies of the Royal Irish Regiment commanded by a Captain Edmonson. A collection of about twenty log houses inhabited by Indian Traders had sprung up around the fort and was called the town. This was the embryo city of Pittsburg.



The party here left their horses and embarked in a large canoe to make a voyage down the Ohio as far as the mouth of the Big Kanawha River now Point Pleasant. Here Washington selected and located a large body of land and was also called on by an old Indian Chief, who addressed him through John Nicholson the interpreter. He had heard, he said of Washington being in that part of the Country and had come a great distance to see him. He further told him that he was in the service of the French at the battle on the Monongahela when the unfortunate Braddock met with a disastrous defeat. He declared that he had singled out Washington as he was riding about the field of battle with the General's orders and had fired at him repeatedly but without success, whence he had concluded that he was under the protection of the Great spirit, had a charmed life and could not be slain in battle.

Washington on his return journey up the river from the mouth of the Big Kanawha made other locations of land on the Virginia or King's side of the river, among them being a tract just below Parkersburg, which is to this day known as "Washington's Bottom," and a tract a short distance below Moundsville known as the "Round Bottom."

Colonel William Crawford who lived in what is now Fayette County, Pennsylvania, accompanied Washington on this land hunting expedition and was his agent and surveyor for his lands west of the mountains until he was captured and tortured to death by the Indians near Sandusky, Ohio, in 1782.

It seems that Captain Michael Cresap had some claim to this Round Bottom land, as appears from a letter written by Crawford to Washington November 14, 1774, which says:

"I spoke to Lord Dunmore about your land at Chartiers and the Round Bottom, and it happened that Mr. Cresap was present when we spoke of it. Cresap was urging his claim and I was walking by. He wanted it run for him according to a warrant he had purchased. I then told his Lordship the nature of your claim before Cresap's face; upon which he said nothing more at that time, but wanted me to survey it for him also and return it. I told him I could not at any rate do such a thing, as I had surveyed it for you."

This conversation took place when Dunmore was returning from his expedition to the Ohio Country, on which Crawford had accompanied him.

Captain Cresap having died in 1775 his heirs years afterwards brought suit above mentioned, claiming that the survey made for Washington contained more land than the plat and report called for.

The Clerk's tradition in this case is that when the Judge discovered that Washington was accused of being implicated in a questionable land transaction, he dismissed the case, saying that any party who intimated that Washington was concerned in improper conduct had no standing in his Court.

Harrison County,

Vs.

Monongalia County.

In the act creating Harrison out of the territory of Monongalia County passed in May 1784 to take effect on the 20th. of July 1784, it was pro-

vided that the County Court of Monongalia shall account for and pay to the Court of Harrison County such sums of money as shall or may be paid by the inhabitants of Harrison towards defraying the expense of erecting a Court House and other public buildings in Monongalia County. The proportion of Harrison was 24 pounds and 6 shillings, of which amount they had received 24 pounds, 5 shillings and 8½ pence; a tax for wolf scalps of 97 pounds, 17 shillings and 11 pence was collected in Monongalia for the year 1794, for which the State gave the County a certificate for this tax, which was sold in 1795 for 18 shillings on the pound.

After striking off the territory forming Harrison County there were 343 "tythables" in Monongalia and 282 in Harrison, and it was in this proportion it seems that Harrison contended that the wolf scalp tax should be divided evenly between the two Counties.

Harrison brought suit in the District Court at Morgantown in May 1800 in the name of William Robinson, Thomas Reed, Watson Clark and William Martin, Justices against the Justices of Monongalia.

Harrison sued to recover the balance due her on the public buildings tax and that part of the wolf scalp tax of 1784 which was paid by the people of Monongalia, which became Harrison County in the same year.

The result of the suit was that judgment was rendered in favor of Harrison in the sum of 3 pence and 3 farthings on account of the public buildings tax, and that she recover nothing for the wolf scalp tax, and pay all the costs of the suit.

#### At a County Court Held August 17, 1796.

William McCleery and John Evans, Commissioners from Monongalia County appeared before the Court in conformity to the order of this Court made last March, and said commissioners alleged that there were wrongs in a former settlement made by John Evans and Benjamin Wilson between the two Counties.

The said commissioners were repeatedly requested by the Court to establish the said wrongs but they refused to do so, whereupon the Court is of opinion that no commissioners upon the part of this County shall be appointed as there appears to be no wrongs to right.

#### Railroads.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Depot was established in 1856 at the East End at the base of Pinnickinnick on the Jackson place and remained there for forty-two years.

In June 1898 it was removed to its present location opposite the center of the town.

The Monongah Railroad was built 1889.

Short Line Railroad built 1901.

West Virginia and Pittsburgh road to Weston 1879.

The following are store accounts taken from law suits brought in the County Court:



April 20, 1786 Peter Kinchelo Dr. to Edward Jackson.

	£	S.	P.
To forty shillings on account of State.....	2	0	0
To 1 silk handkerchief, 10 shillings.....	0	10	0
To 1 wool hat at 8 shillings 4 pence.....	0	8	4
To 10 Tin Cups at 1 shilling per tin.....	0	10	0
To 1 doz. pewter spoons 7 shillings, 6 pence.....	0	7	6
To 5½ quarts of rum at 4 shillings 1 pence.....	1	2	0
To 1 Pepper box at 1 shilling.....	0	1	0

4 18 10

March 1st. 1786. Daniel Fink, Dr. to William Robinson.

To 1 ps. of linen 24 yards, 3 shillings 3 pence....	3	18	0
To 4 Rose Blankets at 15 shillings each.....	3	0	0
To 2 Dutch Blankets 16 shillings each.....	1	12	0
To 2 Rose Blankets 18 Shillings each.....	1	16	0
To 12 yards sheeting linen 3 shillings per yard..	1	16	0
To 6 pairs of garters 9 pence pair.....	0	4	6
To 4½ yards chince 9 shillings 6 pence per yard..	2	2	9
To 3½ yards linen 6 shillings 6 pence per yard....	1	2	9

15 12

Credit for Daniel Fink, 5 Bare skins 10 shil-

lings each .....	2	10	0
To 6 bear skins 8 shillings per skin.....	2	8	0
To 6 bear skins 4 shillings per skin.....	1	4	0
To 1 bear skin at 3 shillings to 2 ditto 1-6..	0	6	0
To 1 Otter 13 shillings .....	0	13	0

April 20, 1785, John Johnson, Dr. to B. Jones.

	£	S.	P.
To Rum at sundry times.....	0	13	0
To ½ yard cloth .....	0	15	0
To 2 shirts at 12 shillings piece.....	1	4	0
To 1 silk handkerchief.....	0	8	0
To 2 spools for his wheel .....	0	1	0
To a Stirrup iron and leather.....	0	1	6

3 2 6

	£	S.	D.
Cr.—3 Shillings paid Benj. Jones.....	0	3	0
Balance .....	2	19	6

### A List of Marriages Celebrated in the County from 1784 to 1794.

October 11. 1784.....	Henry Runyan to Mary Hagle
December 20, 1784.....	Simon Harris to Christian Westfall
September 7, 1784.....	James Bodkin to Mary Westfall
January 27, 1785.....	William Briggs to Sarah Westfall
March 3, 1785.....	John Kittle to Elisabeth Wells
April 26, 1785.....	John Haddon to Isabell Elliott
April 28, 1785.....	Alexander Blair to Elizabeth Breeding
June 15, 1785.....	Isaac McHenry to Margaret Blair
June 20, 1785.....	Richard Kittle to Margaret Stalnaker
December 5, 1785.....	David Crouch to Elisabeth Cassety
July 27, 1784.....	John Wamsley to Mary Robinson
February 16, 1785.....	Isaac Shinn to Agnes Drake
March 24, 1785.....	Bonham Stout to Sarah Finley
May 4, 1785.....	Isaac Richards to Rachel Nutter

May 19, 1785.....Benjamin Robinson to Mary Wilkinson  
 June 7, 1785.....Josiah Davisson to Lucretia Shinn  
 June 28, 1785.....Christopher Nutter to Rebecca Moorehead  
 November 23, 1785.....James McKinney to Mary Beaty  
 November 29, 1785.....Samuel Freeman to Sarah Tucker  
 November 30, 1785.....George Nickson to Rachel Parks  
 August 16, 1785.....John Read to Mary Bartlett  
 August 15, 1785.....Nathan Tucker to Milla Cheney  
 December 21, 1785.....John Phillips to Katherine Isner  
 December 21, 1786.....David Henderson to Ingra Kittle  
 February 10, 1786.....Michael Stump to Magdalena Richards  
 February 17, 1786.....Henry Stephens to Nancy Wolfe  
 April 10, 1786.....John Jackson, Jr. to Rebeccah Haddon  
 April 11, 1786.....Nathan Turpine to Sarah Johnson  
 June 13, 1786.....Thomas Isener to Magelene Miller  
 June 17, 1786.....George Stevens to Nancy Wolf  
 June 13, 1786.....James Keith to Mary Alkire  
 October 2, 1786.....John Nutter to Elizabeth Cottrill  
 October 24, 1786.....Simon Harris to Hannah Smith  
 November 15, 1786....William Kelso Morris to Margaret Powers  
 January 4, 1787.....James Westfall to Ann Trouby  
 January 11, 1787.....David Murphy to Hannah Williams  
 January 21, 1787.....Robert Lowther to Catherine Cain  
 February 14, 1786.....John Kelly to Ann Davis  
 February 23, 1786.....Charles Harris to Hannah Anderson  
 July 24, 1786.....James Smith to Jane Clutter  
 November 28, 1786.....Abijah Ward to Rhoda Denham  
 January 28, 1787.....George Tetrick to Mary Coon  
 February 15, 1787.....Edmond West to Mary Ann Hacker  
 February 15, 1787.....John Hannaman to Susannah Biba  
 March 1, 1787.....Jermiah Cooper to Elizabeth Williams  
 March 22, 1787.....William Roberts to Hannah Fink  
 Aug. 23, 1787.....William Lon to Elizabeth Westfall  
 July 29, 1787.....William Martin to Hester Cheney  
 January 2, 1788.....John Cutright to Rebecca Truby  
 January 17, 1788.....Jonathan Shinn to Sarah Edwards  
 January 23, 1788.....Edward Earl to Catherine Drake -  
 March 11, 1788.....Alexander McCleland to Bersheba Boothe  
 March 20, 1788.....Amos Stout to Rachel Patton -  
 April 15, 1788.....William Davis to Abby Denham  
 April 24, 1787.....David Minear to Catherine Sailor  
 April 24, 1787.....Samuel McIntire to Elizabeth Hall  
 May 10, 1787.....Thomas Douglass to Ann Haymond  
 May 30, 1787.....James Taffle to Susannah Richardson  
 July 3, 1787.....John Haymond to Mary Wilson  
 July 26, 1787.....Patrick McCann to Hannah Johnson  
 November 28, 1787.....Lewis Markham to Elizabeth Sprigg  
 January 1, 1788.....Francis Simms to Catherine Aikire  
 January 3, 1788.....Samuel Harbert to Abigal Loofborough  
 February 11, 1788....Obadiah Davisson to Elisabeth Robinson  
 February 25, 1788.....Josiah Davisson to Amy Shinn  
 February 26, 1788.....Joseph Kester to Mary Morrison  
 April 28, 1788.....John Ward to Sophia Ragan  
 June 19, 1788.....John Reger to Elizabeth West -  
 July 30, 1788.....George Richards to Catherine Bush  
 October 23, 1788.....William Hannaman to Mary Flesher  
 November 16, 1788.....John Hull to Christian Essex  
 January 20, 1789.....John Elsworth to Mary Richards  
 July 22, 1789.....John Harbert to Sarah Loofbouroow  
 September 4, 1788.....Francis Legate to Elizabeth Flesher  
 January 7, 1789.....John Elsworth to Mary Richards



February 26, 1789.....John McCullough to Babary Ayers  
 February 26, 1789.....Gabriel Greathouse to May Hustead  
 March 10, 1789.....Anderson Corben to Elizabeth Harris  
 March 17, 1789.....Thomas Lowther to Mary Coburn  
 May 12, 1789.....Charles Stratton to Margaret Betts  
 October 1, 1789.....George Arnold to Elizabeth Brunty  
 October 15, 1789.....Balser Flesher to Mary Brown  
 November 4, 1789.....John McCann to Catherine Brown  
 November 12, 1789.....John Radcliff to Judith Carpenter  
 December 29, 1789..William Haymond to Mary Powers (Widow)  
 June 29, 1789.....Michael Brown to Mary Childers  
 August 4, 1789.....William Lowther to Margaret Morrison  
 June 6, 1790.....Jacob Richards to Sarah Ellsworth  
 August 1, 1788.....William Martin to Susannah Stout —  
 January 29, 1789.....Evan Thomas to Sarah Booth  
 January 25, 1789.....Matthew Beal to Rebecca Cunningham  
 April 23, 1789.....John Powers to Sarah Stout —  
 July 29, 1789.....John Thomas to Sarah Owin  
 November 9, 1789.....John Webb to Elizabeth Harris  
 November 29, 1789.....Eleezerrer West to Ann Davisson  
 October 29, 1789.....Hezekiah Stout to Mary Powers —  
 December 17, 1789.....Stephen Bassnot to Naomi Smith  
 January 20, 1790.....Isaac Tucker to Elizabeth Thomas  
 February 4, 1790.....John Cottrill to Elizabeth Aior  
 March 30, 1790.....Isaac Anderson to Ame Mahan  
 April 12, 1790.....William Davis to Hannah Lambert  
 April 13, 1790.....John Bockover to Rachel Smith  
 October 7, 1788.....Uriah Ashcraft to Sarah McIntire  
 November 12, 1788.....Joseph Lee to Elonor Davisson  
 December 4, 1788.....Sylvester Lyon to Elizabeth Bockover  
 February 2, 1790.....Moses Hall to Leah Cunningham  
 June 29, 1790.....Michael McHenry to Mary Tucker  
 July 25, 1790.....Henry Buhel to Sarah Rees  
 September 20, 1790.....David Prunty to Ame Carroll  
 December 26, 1790.....Nathan Wilkinson to Charity Stout —  
 February 26, 1791.....Isaac Statts to Mary Hannaman  
 February 25, 1791.....Wm. Hacker to Adah West  
 April 5, 1791.....David Bennett to Christinia Bumgardner  
 April 11, 1791.....Edmond West to Catherine Elsworth  
 June 29, 1791.....Aaron Elsworth to Margaret Bumgardner  
 August 20, 1791.....Job Hughes to Mary Hamm  
 December 5, 1791.....Samuel Tanner to Sidney Carpenter  
 December 15, 1791.....James Maxson to Barbary Carpenter  
 June 3, 1791.....James Tanner to Margaret Robinson  
 January 19, 1790.....Archibald Morrison to Bridget Runyan  
 August 19, 1790.....James Kelly to Elisabeth Swiger  
 November 19, 1790.....James Rogers to Ruth Smith  
 August 31, 1790.....Richard Hall to Mary Nutter  
 February 14, 1790.....John Mack to Elizabeth Bennett  
 February 14, 1790.....Richard Slaytor to Christiania Pope  
 January 16, 1791.....Joseph Lambert to Ruth Hall  
 March 6, 1791.....Jacob Bonnet to Martha Hughes  
 March 23, 1791.....George Colters to Mary Richards  
 March 26, 1791.....Charles Hall to Mary Lambert  
 March 30, 1791.....Thomas Cottrill to Catherine Achors  
 May 4, 1791.....John Brown to Margaret Carpenter  
 May 31, 1791.....Jacob Polsley to Margaret Haymond  
 June 16, 1791.....James Arnold to Mary Davisson  
 June 16, 1791.....William Blair to Martha McCullough  
 July 14, 1791.....Stephen Powell to Nancy Bartlett  
 August 18, 1791.....Jesse Lowther to Mary Ragan

October 16, 1791.....John Barkley to Sarah Robinson  
 October 6, 1791.....Joseph Hastings to Ann Shinn  
 October 27, 1791.....John Carpenter to Sarah Bush  
 December 28, 1791..Maxwell Armstrong to Catherine Davisson  
 December 25, 1791.....John Beard to Mary ———  
 January 12, 1791.....Arnold Cain to Elizabeth Tanner  
 February 14, 1791.....Daniel Stout to Catherine Stout —  
 February 28, 1791.....Moses Hustead to Margaret Davis  
 March 1, 1791.....Benj. Cunningham to Mary Fenley  
 March 8, 1791.....Frederick Taylor to Barbara Strader  
 June 2, 1791.....Charles McIntire to Hannah Hall  
 July 3, 1791.....George Critzer to Hester Moore  
 January 2, 1792.....James Malone to Sarah Stout  
 April 10, 1792.....Arthur Thomas to Mary Haynes  
 October 16, 1792.....Thomas Martin to Sarah Shearer  
 October 16, 1792.....Daniel Martin to Elisabeth Huff  
 October 13, 1792.....Archibald McKenney to Magdalen Koon  
 December 2, 1792.....Nathan Murray to Ann Stout—  
 December 27, 1792.....John McKenney to Mary Wiseman  
 February 21, 1792.....Adam Flesher to Elisabeth Statts  
 June 28, 1792.....John Elsworth to Susanna Bumgardner  
 August 2, 1792.....Edward Tanner to Sarah Brown  
 February 11, 1792.....John Bonnet to Jane Wilson  
 February 14, 1792.....John Prunty to Darnes Plummer  
 March 13, 1792.....James Smith to Sarah Cutright  
 February 7, 1792.....John Arnold to Gemima Jackson  
 May 3, 1792.....John Bunnell to Hannah Smith  
 December 24, 1792.....David Hull to Mary Wamsley  
 September 3, 1792.....Nicholas Carpenter to Mary Carpenter  
 May 7, 1792.....Caleb Smith to Elisabeth Herdman  
 May 23, 1792.....Enoch Mon to Jane Davis  
 May 24, 1792.....Isaac Prunty to Pheby Bartlett  
 November 20, 1792.....Thomas Croly to Mary Carpenter  
 January 1, 1792.....James Curtis to Mary Thompson  
 February 21, 1793.....Andrew Flesher to Elisabeth Bibby  
 March 5, 1793.....Benjamin S. ——— to Anne Dougherty  
 April 10, 1793.....Jacob Ellsworth to Rachel Ribby  
 June 18, 1793.....Peter Flesher to Mary Bennett  
 December 3, 1793.....Samuel Beard to Gissell Cunningham  
 January 9, 1794.....Benjamin Richards to Rebecca Elsworth  
 March 14, 1793.....Josiah Tucker to Mary Currents  
 July 9, 1793.....Ezekiel Thomas to Temperance Cheney  
 August 6, 1793.....Jacob Swiger to Nancy Barnes  
 January 24, 1793.....Abraham Bennett to Mary Collins  
 February 28, 1793.....William Huff to Mary Kelly  
 March 12, 1793.....William Haymond, Jr., to Cynthia Carroll  
 January 9, 1794.....Benjamin Richards and Rebecca Elsworth  
 March 20, 1794.....Carnellus Collins and Elonor Richards  
 March 6, 1794.....John Carpenter and Sarah Radcliff  
 May 25, 1794.....William Cottrill and Rachel Hughes  
 June 7, 1795.....William Bibby and Deborah Hughes  
 February 19, 1795.....Benjamin Cox and Mary Hughes  
 February 6, 1795.....Michael Tucker and Mary Nixon  
 April 26, 1795.....John Righter and Sarah Biglor  
 April 28, 1795.....Joseph Koon and Elisabeth Snider  
 April 28, 1795.....James Thomson and Catherine Hill  
 November 14, 1795.....James Hill and Mary Fitz Randolph  
 February 10, 1795.....David Harris and Efty Harris  
 March 25, 1795.....Jacob Collins and Mary Ellsworth  
 May 10, 1795.....George Seldon and Olive West  
 May 14, 1795.....John Berry and Ann Moreland



May 25, 1795.....Job Stout and Mary Richards —  
May 31, 1795.....Daniel Richmond and Mary —  
June 4, 1795.....Benj. Cutler and Hannah Clark  
September 8, 1795.....Alexander Ireland and Elizabeth Regan  
September 16, 1795.....Elijah Barkley and Rebecca Loofburrow  
October 6, 1795.....James Stansfield and Elizabeth Beard  
October 13, 1795.....John Ross and Zeporah Webb  
October 26, 1795.....Solomon Shinn and Dorcas Wamsley  
October 26, 1795.....James Schoolcraft and Mary Carpenter  
November 16, 1795.....John Patton and Mary Webb  
November 19, 1795.....Thomas Barkley and Mary Loofbourrow  
December 15, 1795.....Benj. Wilson and Phebe Davisson  
December 24, 1795.....William Harbert and Mary Berkley  
February 14, 1793.....John Michael and Rachael Thompson  
March 19, 1793.....Joseph Killbreath and Mary Dowden  
April 8, 1793.....John Greathouse and Pheby Thompson  
April 8, 1793.....John Greathouse and Milly Gillespy  
April 23, 1793.....George Meurhead and Amy Thomas  
July 2, 1793.....William Childres and Sidney Richards  
July 18, 1793.....John Love and Mary Berry  
July 24, 1793.....Abraham Cutright and Susannah Citright  
October 4, 1793.....John Wire and Sarah Dave  
November 21, 1793.....Andrew Cottrill and Mary Dave  
October 24, 1794.....Morris Newman and Judith Havens  
January 14, 1792.....John Drake and Isabelle Findly  
January 14, 1792.....George Wine and Elisabeth Findley  
November 23, 1794.....Clement Shinn and Mary Thompson  
December 2, 1794.....John Phillips and Mary Glasspell  
January 1, 1794.....Miles Lewis and Ann Betts  
January 20, 1794.....Aaron Thompson and Rachel Clark  
February 9, 1794.....Archibald Murry and Sarah Betts  
February 10, 1794.....John Stuart and Rachel McDonald  
May 1, 1794.....Alexander Morrison and Elisabeth Keagle  
May 13, 1794.....John Swiger and Elisabeth Teetric  
June 19, 1794.....William Wilson and Elisabeth Davisson  
June 24, 1794.....Able Clemans and Barbara Carpenter  
August 18, 1794.....John Haze and Elisabeth McCullough  
September 10, 1794.....John Smith and Rebecca Thompson  
September 11, 1794.....Benjamin Wood and Sarah Carroll  
September 25, 1794.....Henry Hyneman and Charity Coon  
November 19, 1794.....William Williss and Ann Douglass  
December 17, 1794.....Elijah Cunningham and Peggy Harris  
December 18, 1794.....Henry McCall and Nancy Clark  
April 2, 1793.....Barnabas Smith and Phebe Thompson













1. 2. 3.







3 2044 086 417 607